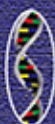


Ashley Wilber
Editor



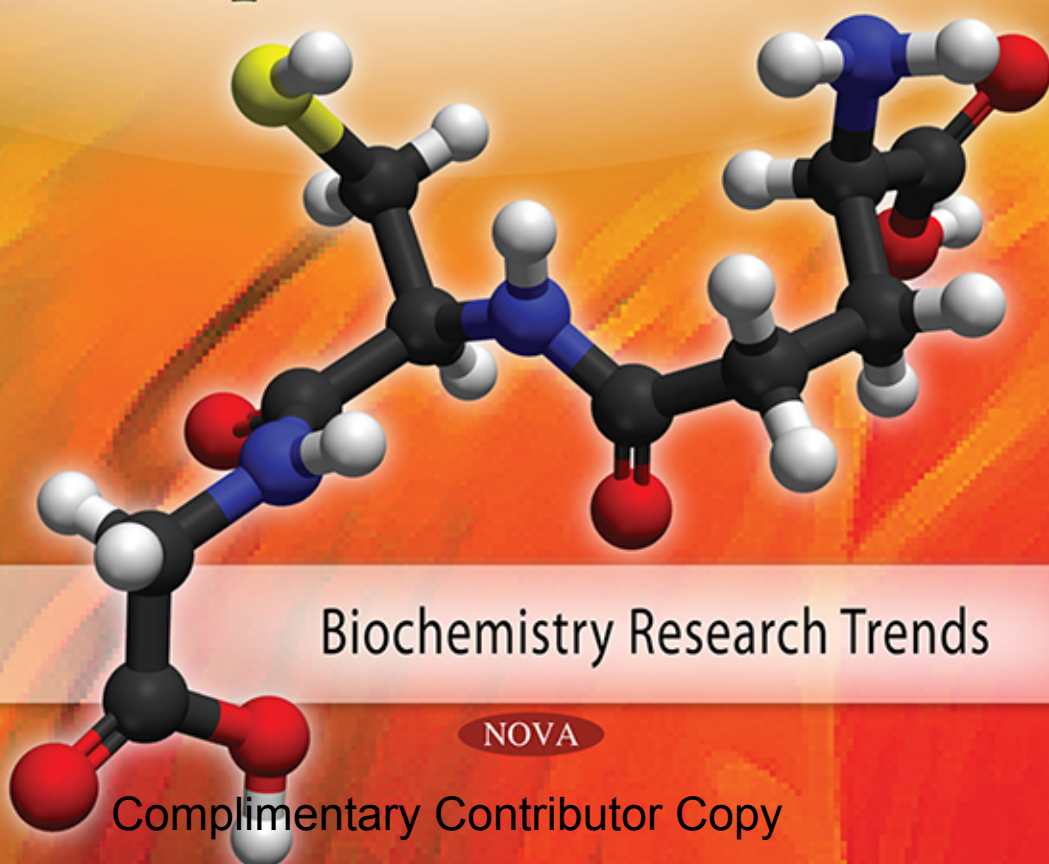
N
o
v
a

B
i
o
m
e
d
i
c
a
l



Glutathione

Dietary Sources, Role in
Cellular Functions and
Therapeutic Effects



Biochemistry Research Trends

NOVA

Complimentary Contributor Copy

GLUTATHIONE

DIETARY SOURCES, ROLE IN CELLULAR FUNCTIONS AND THERAPEUTIC EFFECTS

No part of this digital document may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted in any form or by any means. The publisher has taken reasonable care in the preparation of this digital document, but makes no expressed or implied warranty of any kind and assumes no responsibility for any errors or omissions. No liability is assumed for incidental or consequential damages in connection with or arising out of information contained herein. This digital document is sold with the clear understanding that the publisher is not engaged in rendering legal, medical or any other professional services.

Complimentary Contributor Copy

BIOCHEMISTRY RESEARCH TRENDS

Additional books in this series can be found on Nova's website
under the Series tab.

Additional e-books in this series can be found on Nova's website
under the e-book tab.

Complimentary Contributor Copy

BIOCHEMISTRY RESEARCH TRENDS

GLUTATHIONE

**DIETARY SOURCES, ROLE IN CELLULAR
FUNCTIONS AND THERAPEUTIC EFFECTS**

ASHLEY WILBER
EDITOR



New York

Complimentary Contributor Copy

Copyright © 2015 by Nova Science Publishers, Inc.

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted in any form or by any means: electronic, electrostatic, magnetic, tape, mechanical photocopying, recording or otherwise without the written permission of the Publisher.

For permission to use material from this book please contact us: nova.main@novapublishers.com

NOTICE TO THE READER

The Publisher has taken reasonable care in the preparation of this book, but makes no expressed or implied warranty of any kind and assumes no responsibility for any errors or omissions. No liability is assumed for incidental or consequential damages in connection with or arising out of information contained in this book. The Publisher shall not be liable for any special, consequential, or exemplary damages resulting, in whole or in part, from the readers' use of, or reliance upon, this material. Any parts of this book based on government reports are so indicated and copyright is claimed for those parts to the extent applicable to compilations of such works.

Independent verification should be sought for any data, advice or recommendations contained in this book. In addition, no responsibility is assumed by the publisher for any injury and/or damage to persons or property arising from any methods, products, instructions, ideas or otherwise contained in this publication.

This publication is designed to provide accurate and authoritative information with regard to the subject matter covered herein. It is sold with the clear understanding that the Publisher is not engaged in rendering legal or any other professional services. If legal or any other expert assistance is required, the services of a competent person should be sought. FROM A DECLARATION OF PARTICIPANTS JOINTLY ADOPTED BY A COMMITTEE OF THE AMERICAN BAR ASSOCIATION AND A COMMITTEE OF PUBLISHERS.

Additional color graphics may be available in the e-book version of this book.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

ISBN: ; 9: /3/85685/629/8"(eBook)

Library of Congress Control Number: 2014954115

Published by Nova Science Publishers, Inc. † New York

Complimentary Contributor Copy

Contents

Preface		vii
Chapter 1	Glutathione: Stress-Alleviation Role in Plants and Human, and Prospects in Analytical Chemistry and Nanobiotechnology <i>Ondrej Zitka, Naser A. Anjum, E. M. Planells, Petr Michalek, Eduarda Pereira, Jorge Molina-Lopez, Iqbal Ahmad, Vojtech Adam and Rene Kizek</i>	1
Chapter 2	Actions of Glutathione in Chronic Inflammatory Diseases, Including Periodontitis: Dietary Agonists <i>M. Soory</i>	45
Chapter 3	Contribution of Glutathione-S-Transferases to the Pharmacogenetics of Azathioprine <i>Gabriele Stocco, Marco Pelin, Raffaella Franca, Sara De Iudicibus, Eva Cuzzoni, Diego Favretto, Luigi Candussio, Stefano Martelossi, Alessandro Ventura and Giuliana Decorti</i>	69
Chapter 4	Glucocorticoids Inhibit Programmed Cell Death Induced by Glutathione Depletion in Neuronal-Like PC 12 Cells <i>Edith Debroas, Aurélie Gallimard and Dominique Duval</i>	85
Chapter 5	Thiol Metabolic Changes Induced by Oxidative Stress and Possible Role of B-Vitamins Supplements in Esophageal Cancer Patients <i>Roberto Carlos Burini, Vânia Cristina Lamônica, Fernando Moreto, Yong-Ming Yu, and Maria Aparecida Coelho Arruda Henry</i>	101
Chapter 6	Glutathione As Preventive and Therapeutic Target of Adult T-Cell Leukemia/Lymphoma and Its Regulation by Carnosol, a Functional Food Ingredient <i>Yo-ichi Ishida, Chizuko Yukizaki, Akihiko Okayama, and Hiroaki Kataoka</i>	127

Chapter 7	Glutathione Food Supplementation: Present Situation in Thailand <i>Beuy Joob and Viroj Wiwanitkit</i>	145
Chapter 8	Possible Role of Oxidative Stress and Glutathione S-Transferase Gene Polymorphisms in Etiopathogenesis of Diabetes Mellitus and Its Chronic Complications <i>Jarmila Vojtková, Miriam Čiljaková and Peter Bánovčin</i>	149
Index		197

Preface

Glutathione is a widely mentioned biochemical molecule in present clinical biochemistry. There is no doubt that glutathione has several advantages to human bodies. Hence, there are many applications of glutathione products in present biomedicine. Glutathione plays a critical role in cell signalling and antioxidant defences. It plays a significant role in subjects with periodontitis and associated systemic comorbidities. Its depletion leads to oxidative damage. This book discusses dietary sources of glutathione as well as the role it plays in cellular functions, and its therapeutic effects.

Chapter 1 – Tripeptide glutathione (L- γ -Glutamyl-L-Cysteinyl-Glycine) is a wide spread physiologically active compound in plants and animals, where it stands second to none in terms of its role as a significant redox buffer in oxidative stressed cells. GSH plays various roles as reductant in ascorbate peroxidase cycle, as a building block for the synthesis of higher thiols such as phytochelatins by phytochelatin synthase and/or as agent for conjugation of xenobiotics by glutathione sulfo-transferase. Though a tremendous progress has been made in GSH focused research, there seems information paucity in context with cross-talks on GSH role in plants and humans, and its significance and prospects in analytical chemistry and nanobiotechnology. Given the above, this chapter aims to present first, a basic overview about the main roles of GSH in plants and mammals (particularly in environmental stress context) followed by a short review about analytical methods for GSH analysis, and a detailed discussion on nanobiotechnology perspectives for GSH.

Chapter 2 – Glutathione (GSH) plays a critical role in cell signalling and antioxidant defences. It plays a significant role in subjects with periodontitis and associated systemic comorbidities. Its depletion leads to oxidative damage. Some of the prevalent redox reactions and interactions with dietary agonists are addressed. Glutathione may interact directly with ROS / reactive nitrogen species (RNS); or act as an essential cofactor for GSH S-transferases and glutathione peroxidases. Coordinated actions of GSH and its dependent enzymes which constitute the glutathione system, lead to detoxification of reactive oxygen and nitrogen species (ROS/RNS). Therapeutic interventions aimed at enhancing GSH concentrations *in vivo* include N-acetyl cysteine; activation of nuclear factor (erythroid-derived 2)-like 2 (Nrf-2) by folate supplementation and phytochemicals such as curcumin and resveratrol. An antioxidant defence system comprising a range of enzymes such as superoxide dismutase (SOD), catalase (CAT), glutathione peroxidase (GPx) and glutathione reductase (GR) is active in removing ROS accumulating in cells, in addition to vitamin A, vitamin C, α -tocopherol and plant flavonoids which are available as dietary antioxidants.

Oxidative stress plays an important role in chronic periodontitis (CP), the metabolic syndrome (MetS) and associated conditions. There is a significant correlation between SOD activity, triglycerides, high-density lipoprotein and sVCAM-1 levels. The association between SOD activity and MetS components could be the most significant variable parameter in subjects with MetS; it has potential as a predictive tool to determine the degree of oxidative stress in these subjects. The impact of diabetes mellitus (DM) as a risk factor for CP in the context of antioxidant enzyme activity, SOD, glutathione reductase (GR), catalase and the marker of free radical damage, malondialdehyde, favours the role of oxidative stress in both DM and CP.

Dietary non-enzymic antioxidants play an important role in interacting with oxidative stress-inducing mechanisms. Their targeted interaction with the glutathione network results in an enhanced antioxidant profile in chronic inflammatory diseases associated with excessive pro-oxidant activities. Dietary agonists are able to overcome prooxidant profiles associated with decreased Nrf2 linked to reduced CAT and GPx mRNA expression. Their administration contribute to coordinated cytoprotective responses in tissues.

Chapter 3 – Azathioprine is a purine antimetabolite drug commonly used as immunomodulator in the treatment of various chronic inflammatory diseases, such as inflammatory bowel disease (IBD). Azathioprine is activated *in vivo* after reaction with reduced glutathione (GSH) and conversion to mercaptopurine. Although this reaction may occur spontaneously, the presence of the enzyme glutathione-S-transferase (GST), in particular of isoforms GST-A1/GST-A2 and GST-M1, can increase its speed, leading to a faster activation of azathioprine to active thioguanine nucleotides. Moreover, GSTs may contribute to azathioprine effects by modulating GSH consumption, oxidative stress and apoptosis. Indeed, in young patients with IBD, deletion of GST-M1, which determines reduced enzymatic activity, was recently associated with reduced sensitivity to azathioprine and reduced production of its active metabolites. Therefore, genetic polymorphisms in genes for GSTs may be useful to predict response to azathioprine even if more *in vitro* and clinical validation studies are needed.

Chapter 4 – The authors described previously in PC 12 cells that inhibition of glutathione biosynthesis induced by high concentrations of glutamate or addition of buthionine sulfoximine led to a rapid oxidative shock followed by a slowly progressing apoptosis. On the other hand, the effects of glucocorticoids on brain cell survival or death remain a matter of controversy since both neuroprotective and neurotoxic actions have yet been described by different groups in various experimental models.

In the present paper the authors have thus studied the effect of dexamethasone, a potent synthetic glucocorticoid, on the toxicity induced by glutathione depletion in PC 12, a neuronal-like cell line. They first observed that Dex was able to markedly decrease the deleterious effect of buthionine sulfoximine addition on cell survival but failed to protect PC 12 cells from an oxidative shock induced by either cumene hydroperoxide or 6-hydroxy-dopamine. The characteristics of Dexamethasone action, i.e. time-course, dose-response curve and antagonism by mifepristone, strongly suggested that it represents a typical receptor-mediated event. The authors also demonstrated that PC 12 cells contained immunoreactive glucocorticoid receptors. Dexamethasone failed however to alter intracellular glutathione content and did not significantly influence two of the major cellular defences against oxidative shock: glutathione peroxidase and superoxide dismutase. Although the precise mechanism of the protection provided by dexamethasone remains to be defined, they consider

that their model may represent an useful tool to investigate the effects of glucocorticoids on brain cells survival.

Chapter 5 – *Rationale*: Reduction-oxidation reactions determine cell homeostasis and free-radicals productions are invariable components of the aerobic metabolism processes. The cells have an elaborate defense against free-radicals and the imbalance resulting in excessive accumulation of free-radicals, defined as oxidative stress which plays a key role in promotion of pathological processes including cancer. Hence physiological levels of free-radicals mediate crucial intracellular signaling pathways and are essential for cell survival whereas excess generates cell damage and death. Thereby, “hormetic” responses to free-radicals are resulting from the constant ongoing battle between the production of oxidants and the antioxidants defenses. Among the oxidative stress-dependent compounds are the thiol-antioxidants having glutathione (GSH) as its major representative intracellularly. Alterations in GSH levels are associated with human diseases including cancer where it has “double-edge sword” actions by protecting non-tumor cells against oxidative stress and by removal and detoxification of carcinogens.

However, at the other end of the scale GSH protects tumor cells from apoptosis by increasing the resistance to cancer chemotherapeutic agents. By its physiological importance GSH levels can be controlled endogenous and exogenously by changing its biosynthesis with nutrients such as amino acids and vitamins. Almost none has been found in the available literature about B vitamin related-GSH metabolism in esophageal cancer. Nutritional deficits in fresh fruits, vegetables and dietary fiber are commonly referred as associated with the presence of esophagus cancer (EC). Moreover heavy consumption of alcoholic beverages and tobacco might interfere with vitamins and dietary components with potential anti-carcinogenic effects. To their understanding the adequacy of B-vitamins would allow the full effects of the sulfur-containing antioxidative defenses.

Methods: Twenty-six patients with EC (58.4 ± 11.8 years) and a control group of 20 healthy subjects (27 ± 8.4 years) were assessed for nutritional and biochemical markers at baseline (Mo). The EC patients were distributed in two groups G1/G2 to be either supplemented with placebo or vitamins B₂, B₆, B₁₂ and folate during 15 days (M1) followed by cross-over for the same period (M2). The results were statistically analyzed.

Results: The EC patients were predominantly males addict to smoke and alcoholism, diagnosed with squamous-cell carcinoma, stage IV. Their food intake was inappropriate, particularly energy resulting in 46% with Body Mass Index (BMI) $<18 \text{ kg/m}^2$ ($15.9 \pm 1.7 \text{ kg/m}^2$) presenting a body-weight loss of $21.3 \pm 13.4\%$ during the last 6 months. However plasma albumin and glucose were similar to controls. No significant difference was also found for cholesterol, folate, and levels of Methionine (Met), Homocysteine (Hcy), Glutamic acid (Glu), and in the glutathione disulfide/glutathione ratio (GSSG/GSH). After the intervention it was observed an increasing of B₁₂ vitamin and decreased levels of Hcy.

Conclusion: EC in its advanced stage has a different pattern of thiol pathways with the most preserved amino acids being methionine, homocysteine and glutamate. Met/Hcy (transmethylation/remethylation) cycle was maintained whereas Hcy/Cys (transsulfuration) was reduced therefore accumulating Hcy. However even in the presence of lower Cys it seems that there is an effort of the host to generate GSH by uptaking more GSH- precursors (Cys and Glu) from the GSH-gamma GT cycle for keeping controlled the GSSG/GSH ratio. Short-term B-vitamin supplementation led to increased plasma vitamin B12 which together with normal folate contributed effectively for reducing Hcy. By keeping controlled Hcy and

GSH/GSSG the cell would tend to reduce the oxidative stress and probably the tumor progression, what could be attributed presently to the supplemented vitamins.

Chapter 6 – Adult T-cell leukemia/lymphoma (ATL) is a fatal malignancy caused by infection with human T-cell leukemia virus type I (HTLV-1). Worldwide, 10 to 20 million people are infected with HTLV-1 and a part of viral carriers (6-7% for men and 2-3% for women) develops ATL after a long latent period (at least 20-30 years). There is much room for improvement in accepted curative therapy for ATL and the development of new therapeutic and preventive strategies is necessary. Functional foods and their ingredients are focused as natural resources for the prevention and treatment of life style-related diseases. Considering that only a part of viral carriers develops ATL after the long latent period, it is speculated that ATL onset is influenced by a diet taken daily. Recently, they have reported that carnosol, which is an ingredient contained in rosemary (*Rosmarinus officinalis*), induces apoptosis in ATL cells via glutathione depletion. This suggests that glutathione depletion caused by functional food ingredients may be a possible new target for the prevention and therapy of ATL. In this review, the authors present an overview of the developmental mechanism of ATL, glutathione as new preventive and therapeutic target of ATL, and glutathione regulation by carnosol.

Chapter 7 – Glutathione is a widely mentioned biochemical molecule in present clinical biochemistry. It is no doubt that glutathione has several advantages to human bodies. Hence, there are many applications of glutathione products in present biomedicine. An interesting application is the glutathione food supplementation. In the present brief article, the authors will summarize and discuss on the present status of glutathione food supplementation in Thailand.

Chapter 8 – Diabetes mellitus, as a disease with dramatically increasing incidence, affects the quality of life especially due to the presence of chronic diabetic complications like neuropathy, retinopathy or nephropathy. One of the factors in complex and not fully understood etiology of diabetes and its chronic complications is oxidative stress, characterized as an imbalance between reactive oxygen species (ROS) production and the function of antioxidant mechanisms. Glutathione S-transferase (GST) represents a family of enzymes catalyzing the conjugation of glutathione with various electrophilic compounds to facilitate their excretion. GSTs detoxify some of the secondary ROS generated during oxidation of membranes or other cellular constituents, act in the detoxification of organic hydroperoxides and protect cells from peroxide-induced cell death. GST enzymes are involved in the synthesis of inflammatory mediators, leukotrienes and prostaglandins and act also in cell signalling pathway as potential regulators of apoptosis. The most researched GST enzymes are glutathione S-transferase mu 1 (GST M1) and glutathione S-transferase theta 1 (GST T1). It has been shown that individuals carrying the *null* genotype of GST have significantly reduced activity of this enzyme compared to *wild* genotype carriers. This chapter brings comprehensive review about the possible role of oxidative stress in etiopathogenesis of type 1 diabetes, type 2 diabetes and chronic diabetic complications. Recent studies also assume the role of GST gene polymorphisms while the information varies according to the authors, region and studied population. More knowledge about this predisposition factor may bring the basis for the possible therapeutic intervention in the future.

Chapter 1

Glutathione: Stress-Alleviation Role in Plants and Human, and Prospects in Analytical Chemistry and Nanobiotechnology

***Ondrej Zitka^{1,2}, Naser A. Anjum³, E. M. Planells⁴,
Petr Michalek¹, Eduarda Pereira³, Jorge Molina-Lopez⁴,
Iqbal Ahmad³, Vojtech Adam^{1,2} and Rene Kizek^{1,2*}***

¹Department of Chemistry and Biochemistry, Faculty of Agronomy,
Mendel University in Brno, Brno, Czech Republic, European Union

²Central European Institute of Technology, Brno University of Technology,
Brno, Czech Republic, European Union

³CESAM-Centre for Environmental and Marine Studies & Department of Chemistry,
University of Aveiro, Aveiro, Portugal, European Union

⁴Department of Physiology. Institute of Nutrition and Food Technology “José Mataix”,
Biomedical Research Center. University of Granada, Spain, European Union

Abstract

Tripeptide glutathione (L- γ -Glutamyl-L-Cysteinyl-Glycine) is a wide spread physiologically active compound in plants and animals, where it stands second to none in terms of its role as a significant redox buffer in oxidative stressed cells. GSH plays various roles as reductant in ascorbate peroxidase cycle, as a building block for the synthesis of higher thiols such as phytochelatins by phytochelatin synthase and/or as agent for conjugation of xenobiotics by glutathione sulfo-transferase. Though a

* Corresponding author: Rene Kizek, Department of Chemistry and Biochemistry, Mendel University in Brno, Zemedelska 1, CZ-613 00 Brno, Czech Republic; E-mail: kizek@sci.muni.cz; phone: +420-5-4513-3350; fax: +420-5-4521-2044.

tremendous progress has been made in GSH focused research, there seems information paucity in context with cross-talks on GSH role in plants and humans, and its significance and prospects in analytical chemistry and nanobiotechnology. Given the above, this chapter aims to present first, a basic overview about the main roles of GSH in plants and mammals (particularly in environmental stress context) followed by a short review about analytical methods for GSH analysis, and a detailed discussion on nanobiotechnology perspectives for GSH.

Abbreviation

ABD-F	7-fluorobenz-2-oxa-1,3-diazole-4-sulfonamide
APX	ascorbate peroxidase
ARDS	acute respiratory distress syndrome
BCPB	1-benzyl-2-chloropyridinium bromide
CAT	catalase
CE	capillary electrophoresis
CMQT	2-Chloro-1-methylquinolinium tetrafluoroborate
Cys	cysteine
CySH	5'-adenosinephosphosulphate reductase
DHAR	dehydroascorbate reductase
DHR-123	dihydrorhodamine 123
DTNB	5,5'-dithiobis(2-nitrobenzoic acid)
ECD	electrochemical detection/detector
ECV304	human urinary bladder carcinoma cell line
ESI	electrospray ionization
FD	fluorescence detection/detector
FDNB	2,4-dinitrofluorobenzene
FIA	flow injection analysis
GCS	γ -glutamylcysteine synthetase
Gly	glycine
GPX	guaiacol peroxidase
GR	glutathione reductase
GSH	reduced glutathione
GSH-EE	glutathione ethyl ester
GSMB	glutathione-bimane adduct
GSSG	glutathione disulfide
GST	glutathione sulfo-transferase
HPLC	high-performance liquid chromatography
HUVEC	human umbilical vein endothelial cells
IAA	iodoacetic acid
5-IAF	5-iodoacetamidofluorescein
LDL	low-density lipoprotein
LIF	laser-induced fluorescence
LOD	limit of detection
mBB	monobromobimane

MDHAR	monodehydroascorbate reductase
MFNS	magnetic fluorescent nanosensor
mGSH	mitochondrial GSH
MPA	3-mercaptopropionic acid
MS	mass spectrometry
MS/MS	tandem mass spectrometry
NAC	N-acetylcysteine
NADP ⁺ /NADPH	nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide phosphate
NDA	2,3-naphthalenedialdehyde
NEM	N-ethylmaleimide
NBD-Cl	4-chloro-7-nitrobenzo-2-oxa-1,3-diazol
OPA	o-phthalaldehyde
PCs	phytochelatins
ROS	reactive oxygen species
SAM	S-adenosyl-L-methionine
SBD-BF	ammonium 5-bromo-7-fluorobenzo-2-oxa-1,3-diazole-4-sulphonate
SBD-F	ammonium 7-Fluoro-2,1,3-benzoxadiazole-4-sulfonate
SOD	superoxide dismutase
ThioGlo [®] 3	9-acetoxy-2-(4-(2,5-dihydro-2,5-dioxo-1H-pyrrol-1-yl)-phenyl)-3-oxo-3H-naphto[2,1-b]pyran
TNF	tumor necrosis factor α
UV	ultraviolet

1. Introduction

Sulfur (S), one of chalcogens, is widely spread in the nature in a variety of forms and is one of the significant constituents of numerous compounds. These S-containing molecules are important in the redox interactions have a huge impact in living organisms. One of most important thiol compounds, glutathione (GSH; L- γ -Glutamyl-L-Cysteinyl-Glycine) was first observed in 1888 by de Rey Pailhade and was named as “hydrogenant le soufre”. At that time it was not identified as GSH that we know today. That was done over more than 30 years after by Frederick Gowland Hopkins in 1921 [1]. He also proved that GSH is a ubiquitous molecule distributed in cells of plant and animals. Hopkins firstly defined GSH at that time as a dipeptide which was controversial until 1929; when Hopkins with Edward Calvin Kendal, as an independent confirmer, proved that GSH is consisted of glutamic acid (Glu), cysteine (Cys) and glycine (Gly) [2]. Later, the tripeptide composition of GSH was confirmed by Harington and Mead [3, 4]. This controversy was not deleterious for Hopkins because he was awarded by Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine in 1929 with Christiaan Eijkman for the discovery of vitamins. GSH was then deeply studied through enzymology when enzymatic catalysis of GSH was described [5]; and the enzyme which was responsible for it (GSH sulfo-transferase, GST) was isolated and purified in 1974 [6]. Thereafter, in the last quarter of the 20th century due to the intensive development of biochemical and enzymological methods, number of findings leading to our current knowledge of GSH was unveiled.

A range of studies have confirmed GSH as a ubiquitous and functionally significant compound in living organisms. It helps plants to cope with different kinds of stresses and it also relieves different kind of stresses in humans. GSH has been also been considered as one of “guardians” of homeostasis in the living organisms. Moreover, GSH could be successfully used in specific nanotechnology applications using the novel approaches.

The aim of this chapter is to briefly review GSH at three significant fronts such as environmental, human nutrition, analytical chemistry and nanobiotechnology.

2. Role of Glutathione (GSH) in Plants

Plants are a critical component of ecosystems. However, being stationary in nature, plants may significantly interact with and respond to their immediate environment. To the other, environmental stress factors are mounting and creating adverse conditions that in turn are negatively impacting plant growth, development and productivity [7]. In fact, oxidative stress as a result of enhanced production of reactive oxygen species (ROS) has been considered as one of major mechanisms of environmental stress factors-mediated consequences primarily in plants and secondarily in plant productivity [7, 8]. Oxidative stress is a physiological condition where occurs an imbalance between the pro-oxidants (ROS and its reaction products) generation and their antioxidants-mediated metabolism/scavenging. Thus, vital cellular organelles, lipids, proteins, nucleic acids and pigments can be oxidatively damaged that may lead ultimately to cellular metabolism arrest due to un-metabolized ROS and its reaction products [7-9].

ROS-scavenging system in plants comprises a number of enzymes (such as superoxide dismutase, SOD; catalase, CAT; guaiacol peroxidase, GPX; glutathione sulfo-transferase, GST; ascorbate peroxidase, APX; monodehydroascorbate reductase, MDHAR; dehydroascorbate reductase, DHAR; glutathione reductase, GR) and non-enzymatic antioxidants (such as ascorbate, AsA; glutathione, GSH; carotenoids; tocopherols; phenolics), where scavenging/metabolism of ROS and its reaction products is possible as a result of a synchronous action of previous enzymatic and non-enzymatic antioxidants [8-12].

GSH is a multifunctional water-soluble peptide with a sulfhydryl (-SH) group, a substrate for DHAR in the AsA-GSH pathway, a potent xenobiotics-detoxifier, and a key player in cellular redox homeostasis [8-13]. Plants tend to maintain an optimum level of GSH pool required for normal metabolic activities under non-stress conditions. However, a number of stress factors including metal/metalloids stress, salinity/drought stress and different temperature regimes (low/high), as well as GSH reaction with different ROS lead to GSH oxidation (producing GSSG) [14-17]. Apart from the significance of GSH in plant disease resistance, cell proliferation, root development, the transport and storage of S, the synthesis of proteins and DNA [18-20], GSH is also involved in redox homeostasis and signaling [16, 21-28], detoxification of a range of xenobiotics, herbicides and air pollutants (sulfur dioxide and ozone), heavy metals, temperature stress (high/low) [8, 11, 18, 29].

The significance of GSH and its redox couple (GSH/GSSG) in plant tolerance to a number of environmental stresses (including metal/metalloids stress, salinity/drought stress and different temperature regimes (low/high) has been credibly reported [8-12, 16] (Table 1; Figure 1). A brief description on the previous aspects is given hereunder.

2.1. GSH vs. Plant Metal/Metalloids Stress

The contamination of agricultural soils with metal/metalloids has become a major problem severely impacting both the productivity of plants and the safety of plant products as foods and feeds. Modulation of GSH and its redox couple has been reported in different plants under metal/metalloid exposure. Reduced GSH pool may be significantly decreased or increased in metal/metalloid exposed-plants (Table 1). Cd-accrued decrease in the GSH pool has widely been reported in different plant species by a number of workers including Balestrasse et al. [30], Schutzendubel et al. [31], Zhang et al. [32], Hsu and Kao [33], Wu et al. [34] and Anjum et al. [35-37]. Gupta et al. [38] and Piechalak et al. [39] are among those workers who reported Pb-mediated decrease in GSH pool; whereas, Cu and U mediated decrease in GSH pool was evidenced by Nagalakshmi and Prasad [40] and Vandenhove et al. [41], respectively. Elevated GSH pool has also been evidenced in plants under Cd [42-49]. GSH pool can be modulated by the levels of the metals supplied, the plant species, the age of the plant and duration of the treatment (reviewed by Anjum et al. [8]). Different genotypes of the same plant differing in metal tolerance may exhibit varied GSH and GSSG levels [34, 36, 37, 47, 50-52]. The total GSH level and GSSG/GSH ratio can also be modulated by the stress-exposure duration [53]. Compared to sensitive plants, metal/metalloid tolerant plants exhibit higher levels of GSH level and GSSG/GSH ratio (reviewed by Anjum et al. [8]).

Table 1. Examples of reports on the modulation of glutathione (GSH) pool in plants exposed to metal/metalloids, salinity and drought stresses¹

Stress types/levels	Plant species/part studied	Response	Reference
Cadmium			
25, 50 and 100 mg kg ⁻¹ soil	<i>Brassica campestris</i> leaves	–	[36, 37]
25 and 50 µM	<i>B. juncea</i> leaves	+	[50]
50, 100 and 200 mg L ⁻¹	<i>B. juncea</i> seedlings	+	[51]
0.5, 1.0, 1.5 and 2.0 mM	<i>B. juncea</i> seedlings of ten cultivars	+	[47]
100 mg L ⁻¹	<i>Candida tropicalis</i>	+	[54]
10 µM	<i>Ceratophyllum demersum</i> seedlings	–	[55]
0 – 100 µM	<i>Cucumis chloroplast</i>	–	[32]
50 µM	<i>Cucurbita pepo</i> glandular trichomes	–	[56]
50 and 100 µM	<i>Glycine max</i> roots	–	[30]
100 µM	<i>Fontinalis antipyretica</i> Young apical tips and older basal segments	+	[57]
0.5 and 5 µM, After 5 days exposure	<i>Hordeum vulgare</i> roots, stem and leaf	+	[34]
0.5 and 5 µM, after 10 days exposure	<i>H. vulgare</i> roots, stem and leaf	–	[34]
10, 20 and 40 mg L ⁻¹	<i>Oryza sativa</i> roots and shoots	+	[52]
1 and 5 µM	<i>O. sativa</i>	+	[43]
50 µM	<i>O. sativa</i> roots	+	[58]
50 µM	<i>O. sativa</i> roots	+	[58]

Table 1. (Continued)

Stress types/levels	Plant species/part studied	Response	Reference
50 or 100 μM	<i>Phragmites australis</i>	+	[46]
5 mg kg^{-1} sand	<i>Pisum sativum</i>	+	[45]
0 – 20 μM	<i>P. sativum</i>	+	[42]
5 or 50 μM	<i>Pinus sylvestris</i> roots	–	[59]
5 or 50 μM	<i>Populus canescens</i> roots	–	[31]
10, 20, 40, 80, 160 and 320 μM	<i>Sedum alfredii</i>	+	[49]
250 μM	<i>S. drummondii</i> callus	+	[44]
25, 50 and 100 mg kg^{-1} soil	<i>Vigna radiata</i> cultivar leaves	–	[35]
25, 50 and 100 mg kg^{-1} soil	<i>V. radiata</i> cultivar leaves	–	[60]
Chromium			
50, 100 and 200 μM	<i>B. juncea</i> seedlings	+	[61]
50, 100 and 200 μM	<i>V. radiata</i> seedlings	–	[61]
Copper			
100 μM	<i>B. nupus</i> roots	–	[62]
100 μM	<i>B. nupus</i> leaves	+	[62]
50, 100 and 200 μM	<i>Scenedesmus bijugatus</i> cells	–	[40]
Mercury			
10, 20, 30, 40, 50 and 100 mg L^{-1}	<i>Sesbania drummondii</i> seedlings	+	[44]
10 μM	<i>Medicago sativa</i> roots	–	[63]
0 and 40 μM	<i>M. sativa</i> roots	+	[64]
Zinc			
0–3200 μM	<i>S. alfredii</i> shoot	+	[65]
50 μM)	<i>Phaseolus vulgaris</i> seedlings	+	[53]
50, 100, 200, 400 and 800 $\mu\text{g mL}^{-1}$	<i>Avicennia marina</i> Seedlings	×	[66]
Salinity			
100 mM NaCl	<i>Lycopersicon pennelli</i> leaf	+	[67]
100 mM NaCl	<i>O. sativa</i> root	+	[68]
200 mM NaCl	<i>O. sativa</i> seedlings	+	[69]
0, 75, 150 mM NaCl	<i>Brassica napus</i> leaf	+	[70]
100 mM NaCl	<i>Lycopersicon esculentum</i> root	–	[19]
0, 50, 100, 150, and 200 mM NaCl	<i>Pyrus betulaefolia</i> leaves	+	[71]
75 mM NaCl	<i>Populus</i> × <i>canescens</i> leaves	+	[72]
Drought			
RWC from 55 to 28%	<i>Acer saccharinum</i> embryo	+	[73]
PEG solution 10% (w/v) for 3 days	<i>Cucumis sativus</i> leaves	+	[74]
-1.0 and -2.1 MPa for 24-72 h using PEG-6000	<i>O. sativa</i> seedlings	–	[75]
RWC from 90 to 40%	<i>Helianthus annuus</i> leaves	–	[76]
PEG-6000 solution 23% (w/v) for 7 days	<i>O. sativa</i> 'Xiangnuo no. 1' and 'Zimanuo' leaves	–	[77]
PEG-6000 solution 23% (w/v) for 7 days	<i>O. sativa</i> 'Xiangzhongxian no. 2' and 'IR50' leaves	+	[77]

(–), (+) and (×) signs indicate increase, decrease or unaltered/unaffected, respectively.

¹Modified after Anjum et al. [10] and Gill et al. [12].

2.2. GSH vs. Salinity and Drought Stresses

Soil-salinity and drought are among the most important environmental factors limiting plant growth, development and productivity. In particular, a major part (> 22%) of agricultural soils on the globe is affected by salinity [78]. Both salinity and drought stresses significantly elevate ROS production. Plants differing in salinity tolerance may exhibit different levels of reduced GSH pool [19, 79-81]. In general, salt tolerant plants exhibit a higher GSH pool [19, 79-81]. However, this is not the case always. A salt tolerant plant genotype may also exhibit a decreased level of GSH [59, 82-84]. Drought-mediated increase in GSH pool has been evidenced including *Boea hygrosopica* [85], sunflower seedlings [86], wheat leaves [87] and rice genotypes [88]. In tomato, Mittova et al. [19] suggested the role of a coordinate upregulation of synthesis and metabolism of GSH for salt tolerance. It is argued that plant capacity to manage a fine tuning between GSH regenerating and utilizing/metabolizing systems control the GSH level in plants.

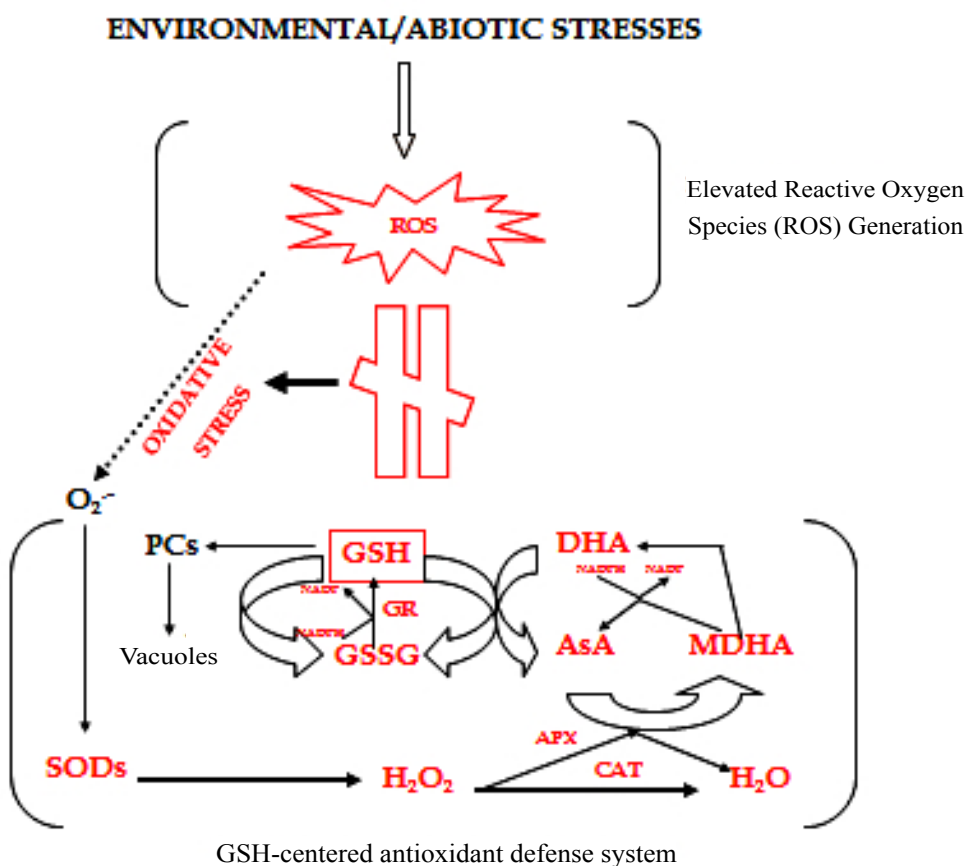


Figure 1. Simplified scheme highlighting the central role of glutathione (GSH) in plants. Modified after Gill and Tuteja [9], Anjum et al. [10], and Gill et al. [12].

2.3. GSH vs. Other Important Abiotic Stresses

The list of other abiotic stresses significantly impacting plant physiology and the GSH pool includes the low and high temperatures, ultra violet (UV)-B radiation and tropospheric ozone (O₃) [43, 89-92]. Up-regulation of GSH synthesis and subsequent enhanced GSH pool were evidenced to provide tolerance to heat stress in plants [93-95]. Elevated pool of GSH also provides chilling tolerance [96-98]. In fact, GSH-mediated cold stress acclimation was argued due to the up-regulation of Cys synthase, enzyme is responsible for the final step in Cys biosynthesis, a key limiting step in GSH production [99]. Increased GSH pool may also protect plants against UV-B radiation [100], light stress [101] and acute O₃ [102]. Mineral nutrients deficiency or excess can also modulate plant GSH pool [103, 104].

3. Relevant Aspects of Glutathione (GSH) in Human Nutrition

Amino acids, once released after absorption of dietary protein, are intended for different missions: get energy after oxidation, incorporation into protein molecules, or form other molecules containing nitrogen. Several amino acids have their metabolic pathways linked to the metabolism of other amino acids, forming peptides for example. These co-dependencies become important when nutrient intake is limited or metabolic requirements are increased. For example, Cys, either formed from serine by the methionine and transsulfuration, or supplied in the diet as such, is a precursor for the synthesis of proteins and the tripeptide GSH (L- γ -Glutamyl-Cysteinyl-Glycine), plus several other essential molecules. If ingested by requirement, a large proportion of available Cys is used for protein synthesis and GSH. Protein turnover and hydrolysis of GSH by the γ -glutamyl transpeptidase and dipeptidase enzyme will result in the release of new Cys at amino acid pool. Cys is also a precursor for the synthesis of coenzyme A, and for the production of taurine and inorganic-S, which cooperate in the loss of the Cys residue as such [105].

GSH is the major intracellular thiol, and the intracellular ratio of reduced (GSH) to oxidized (GSSG) is greater than 10 [106, 107]. GSH serves as a supply of reducing equivalents or electrons and is involved in the protection of cells against oxidative damage through reduction of hydrogen peroxide and organic peroxides by GSH-peroxidases and non-enzymatic inactivation of free radicals with the donation of hydrogen to radical. GSH is an important source of the reducing equivalents for the intracellular reduction of Cys to Cys-SH. This process can occur by thiol-disulfide or enzymatically by thiol-transferase, with GSH providing the reducing equivalents. The previous processes result in oxidation of GSH to GSSG. Because GSSG can be reduced back to GSH through the GSH-reductase reaction, which uses oxidized nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide phosphate/reduced nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide phosphate (NADP⁺/NADPH) as the oxidant/reductant, GSH plays a role to maintenance of the cellular redox state.

GSH may participate in the transport of amino acids through the membrane-bound enzyme γ -glutamyl transpeptidase, the same enzyme responsible for extracellular hydrolysis of GSH, catalyzes the transfer of the enzyme γ -glutamyl group of GSH to the α -amino group of an acceptor amino acid such as Cys or Glu. The -Glu amino acid is transported into the

cell, where the amino acid is released and the Glu moiety cyclizes to 5-oxoproline, which is subsequently hydrolyzed to regenerate glutamate. The Cys-Gly dipeptide that is the byproduct of -Glu transpeptidation can be hydrolyzed to Cys and Gly either extracellularly or intracellularly by dipeptidases hence, no net consumption of amino acids occurs as a result of the transport cycle.

GSH also serves as a co-substrate for several reactions including certain steps in leukotriene synthesis and melanin polymer synthesis. GSH is the substrate for a group of enzymes, GSTs that form GSH-conjugates from various acceptor compounds including various xenobiotics [108]. These conjugates are normally degraded by the enzymes of γ -Glu cycle to yield the Cys-derivatives that may be acetylated using acetyl coenzyme A to become mercapturic acids, which are excreted in the urine. This process is usually a detoxification and excretion process.

3.1. The Effects of GSH

As in part we discussed earlier, the role of GSH stems from his involvement in numerous cellular reactions: 1) GSH effectively scavenges free radicals and other reactive oxygen species (e.g., hydroxyl radical, lipid peroxyl radical, peroxynitrite, and H_2O_2) directly and indirectly through enzymatic reactions [109]. In such reactions, GSH is oxidized to form GSSG, which is then reduced to GSH by the NADPH-dependent GSH reductase. In addition, the selenium-containing enzyme GSH peroxidase catalyzes the GSH-dependent reduction of H_2O_2 and other peroxides [110]; 2) GSH reacts with various electrophiles, physiological metabolites (e.g., estrogen, melanins, prostaglandins, and leukotrienes), and xenobiotics (e.g., bromobenzene and acetaminophen) to form mercapturates [109]. These reactions are initiated by GST (a family of Phase II detoxification enzymes); 3) GSH conjugates with nitric oxide (NO) to form an *S*-nitrosoglutathione adduct, which is cleaved by the thioredoxin system to release GSH and NO [109]. Recent evidence suggests that the targeting of endogenous NO is mediated by intracellular GSH [111]. In addition, both NO and GSH are necessary for the hepatic action of insulin-sensitizing agents [112], indicating their critical role in the regulation of lipid, glucose, as well as in amino acid utilization; 4) GSH serves as a substrate for formaldehyde dehydrogenase, which converts formaldehyde and GSH to *S*-formylglutathione [113]. The removal of formaldehyde (a carcinogen) is of physiological importance, because it is produced from the metabolism of methionine, choline, methanol (alcohol dehydrogenase), sarcosine (sarcosine oxidase), and xenobiotics (via the cytochrome P450-dependent monooxygenase system of the endoplasmic reticulum); 5) GSH is required for the conversion of prostaglandin H₂ (a metabolite of arachidonic acid) into prostaglandins D₂ and E₂ by endoperoxide isomerase [114]; 6) GSH is involved in the glyoxalase system, which converts methylglyoxal to D-lactate, a pathway active in microorganisms. Finally, glutathionylation of proteins (e.g., thioredoxin, ubiquitin-conjugating enzyme, and cytochrome c oxidase) plays an important role in cell physiology [113].

Adequate GSH concentrations are necessary for the proliferation of cells, including lymphocytes and intestinal epithelial cells [115]. GSH also plays an important role in spermatogenesis and sperm maturation [4]. In addition, GSH is essential for the activation of T-lymphocytes and polymorphonuclear leukocytes as well as for cytokine production, and

therefore for mounting successful immune responses when the host is immunologically challenged [113].

Further, both *in vitro* and *in vivo* evidence show that GSH inhibits infection by the influenza virus [115]. It is important to note that shifting the GSH/GSSG redox toward the oxidizing state activates several signaling, thereby reducing cell proliferation and increasing apoptosis [116]. Thus, oxidative stress (a deleterious imbalance between the production and removal of reactive oxygen/nitrogen species) plays a key role in the pathogenesis of many diseases, including cancer, inflammation, kwashiorkor (predominantly protein deficiency), seizure, Alzheimer's disease, Parkinson's disease, sickle cell anemia, liver disease, cystic fibrosis, HIV, AIDS, infection, heart attack, stroke, and diabetes [113, 117, 118].

Functions of GSH can be in general explained by its role in detoxification, redox reactions, and the storage and transport of Cys. Because a major physiologic function of GSH is to provide cells with a reducing environment and to destroy the ROS formed in metabolism, organs that have low concentrations of other antioxidants (such as catalase and superoxide dismutase) are thought to be more dependent on GSH for ROS-detoxification than are organs that have alternative antioxidants [119].

GSH is an important endogenous antioxidant that participates directly in the neutralization of free radicals and reactive oxygen compounds, as well as maintaining exogenous antioxidants such as vitamins C and E in their reduced (active) forms [120, 121].

The metabolism of GSH and S-adenosyl-L-methionine (SAM) are closely linked, as the liver forms GSH as a product of SAM metabolism. The liver uses as much as 70% of dietary methionine, and most is converted to SAM, an important metabolic substrate and is involved in the initiation of 3 major pathways: 1) trans-methylation for the synthesis of various proteins and lipids, among them phospholipids for cell membranes; 2) trans-sulfuration to form GSH and sulfated compounds via homo-Cys and Cys; and 3) aminopropylation for polyamine synthesis [122-124].

GSH is used in a range of metabolic and biochemical reactions such as DNA synthesis and repair, protein synthesis, prostaglandin synthesis, amino acid transport, and enzyme activation. Thus, every system in the body can be affected by the state of the glutathione system, especially the immune system, the nervous system, the gastrointestinal system and the lungs. GSH has also a vital function in iron metabolism. Yeast cells depleted of or containing toxic levels of GSH show an intense iron starvation-like response and impairment of the activity of extra-mitochondrial ISC enzymes, followed by death [125]. In fact, major metabolic functions of GSH are DNA synthesis and repair, protein synthesis, prostaglandin synthesis, amino acid transport, metabolism of toxins and carcinogens, enhancement of immune system function, prevention of oxidative cell damage and enzyme activation [126, 127].

3.2. Dietary Sources and Supplementation

GSH is present to the greatest extent in fruits, vegetables, and meat [128]. Asparagus are especially rich source of GSH, containing 26 mg of GSH per 100 g. Most raw vegetables provide this nutrient. Pumpkin with 14 mg, broccoli with 8 mg, 13 mg the potato, and tomatoes with 11mg, all for 100 g of edible portion. Among the major fruits, watermelon is one of the best sources of GSH. It has 28 mg per 100 g of edible portion. Strawberries have

12 mg, 15 mg grapefruit, oranges 11 mg and peaches 7 mg per 100 g. Avocados also provide 31 mg per 100 g. Nuts provide 15 mg per 100 g of edible portion. Fish, poultry or red meat provide about 10 mg per 100 g of edible portion. Pomegranate juice consumption increases GSH levels and reduces lipid and protein oxidation in human blood [129]. Raising GSH levels through direct supplementation of GSH is difficult. Research suggests that GSH taken orally is not well absorbed across the gastrointestinal tract [130]. In a study of acute oral administration of a very large dose (3 grams) of oral GSH, Witschi et al. [131] found that it is not possible to increase circulating GSH to a clinically beneficial extent by the oral administration of a single dose of 3 g of GSH. However, it is possible to increase and maintain appropriate GSH levels by increasing the daily consumption of Cys-rich foods and/or supplements.

Agents such as 1-cyano-2-hydroxy-3-butene, present in cabbage, brussels sprouts, broccoli, and cauliflower, have raised GSH concentrations several fold in animal models. The results of studies to date of GSH absorption have been conflicting. Several investigators have shown that orally administered GSH increases plasma concentrations of reduced and protein-bound GSH through intestinal absorption in animal models and human [132].

GSH is not commercially available as an oral or injectable product because of pharmaceutical problems, including poor oral bioavailability and a short half-life (2 min) with intravenous administration. Investigators have used bulk quantities of GSH purchased from various chemical companies. For these reasons, precursors of GSH have been investigated. In humans, oral doses of GSH 15 mg/kg increased plasma GSH 1.5- to 10-fold over the basal concentration in 4 of 5 volunteers tested [133]. The maximum concentration of plasma GSH generally occurred 1 hour after GSH administration. Equivalent amounts of amino acid constituents of GSH failed to increase plasma GSH concentrations. These data suggest that oral GSH can replete GSH concentrations in several tissues following GSH depletion, such as after toxicological or pathologic conditions that alter GSH homeostasis [134]. It has been speculated that because oral administration of GSH leads to its inactivation by peptidases, it should not be possible to significantly increase plasma GSH concentrations with oral administration. Richie et al. [135] determined the long-term effectiveness of oral GSH supplementation on body stores of GSH in healthy adults by a 6-month randomized, double-blinded, placebo-controlled trial of oral GSH (250 or 1,000 mg/day) on GSH levels in blood, erythrocytes, plasma, lymphocytes and exfoliated buccal mucosal cells was conducted in 54 non-smoking adults. They observed that GSH levels in blood increased after 1, 3 and 6 months versus baseline at both doses. At 6 months, mean GSH levels increased 30-35% in erythrocytes, plasma and lymphocytes and 260% in buccal cells in the high-dose group ($P < 0.05$). GSH levels increased 17 and 29% in blood and erythrocytes, respectively, in the low-dose group ($P < 0.05$). In most cases, the increases were dose and time dependent, and levels returned to baseline after a 1-month washout period. A reduction in oxidative stress in both GSH dose groups was indicated by decreases in the oxidized to reduced glutathione ratio in whole blood after 6 months. These findings show, for the first time, that daily consumption of GSH supplements was effective at increasing body compartment stores of GSH.

Cys is usually non-essential in the diet because it can be synthesized endogenously from methionine and phenylalanine. Impaired synthesis of Cys from methionine may necessitate the provision of a source of Cys to some patients with cirrhosis; however, supplementation with L-Cys could lead to hypercysteinemia and potential toxicity. Administration of oral L-Cys to patients with cirrhosis has been noted to cause a twofold greater maximal plasma Cys

concentration and plasma elimination half-life, and a delayed excretion of metabolic end products when compared with those of controls. However, an impaired cysteine uptake from the plasma has been proposed secondary to a decrease in plasma GSH. Another example of precursor use involves L-2-oxothiazofidine-4-carboxylate, which is converted to S-carboxyl-L-Cys and undergoes spontaneous decarboxylation to liberate L-Cys, thereby supporting GSH synthesis [105, 136]. N-acetylcysteine (NAC) may be a direct source of Cys following hydrolysis or may reduce plasma-Cys through thiol- disulfide exchange, liberating endogenous Cys. Under no GSH-deficiency, NAC does not increase total GSH, since the intracellular concentration is under feedback control.

The amino acids Gly or Cys are also suitable for the assessment of *in vivo* rate of synthesis of GSH. In pediatric patients hospitalized with sepsis receiving parenteral nutrition, it was determined by using ^{13}C -Cys, the rate of synthesis of GSH was much lower than that of controls. It was observed that supplementation with NAC led to a significant increase in only 9 days of treatment, the concentration of GSH, Cys and the rate of synthesis of the tripeptide. An antiinflammatory effect was also found as a result of the decrease in plasma concentration of interleukins. It could then verify that the Cys-supplementation therapy to restore GSH during early treatment of malnutrition decreased infant morbidity and mortality [136], and subsequently demonstrated that children with edematous severe acute malnutrition [137] may have a greater requirement for Cys during early and mid-nutritional rehabilitation because they used dietary-Cys more efficiently than did their nonedematous counterparts and because the splanchnic tissues of all children with this malnutrition have a relatively high requirement for Cys.

Other authors [138] demonstrated that the administration of high doses of NAC added to GSH significantly decreased the peroxidative stress of patients with septic shock. McPherson and Harding [139] described the clinical and nutritional beneficial effects of Cys-rich proteins, affirming that may have advantages over the simple amino acid or its derivatives, as nutraceuticals, to safely and beneficially improve antioxidant status in health and disease. Hepatic GSH concentrations have been restored to nearly normal in liver biopsies of patients with cirrhosis following long-term oral SAM administration. Studies have documented improvement in pruritus, jaundice, and biochemical parameters in patients with intrahepatic cholestasis of pregnancy treated with SAM. The clinical efficacy of SAM in the treatment of cholestasis associated with hepatic diseases has been reviewed. For the treatment of liver disorders, such as intrahepatic cholestasis, the recommended dose of SAM is 800 mg parentally or 1600 mg/day orally. The cysteine groups of SAM synthetase might be protected from oxidation by a normal concentration of GSH. When there is a reduction in liver GSH or increased concentrations of GSSG by toxin or disease, a vicious cycle might start. Depletion of GSH could lead to inactivation of SAM synthetase, with further decrease in GSH concentrations, worsening the deficiency in SAM synthetase. In this context, SAM administration may act as a precursor for GSH synthesis and also bypass the deficiency in SAM synthetase [140, 141]. Some studies have shown that dietary supplementation with a whey-based product can increase glutathione levels in cystic fibrosis [142]. This nutritional approach may be useful in maintaining optimal levels of GSH and counteract the deleterious effects of oxidative stress in the lung in cystic fibrosis. Glu-supplementation to total parenteral nutrition maintains tissue GSH levels and improves survival after reperfusion injury, ischemia, acetaminophen toxicity, chemotherapy, inflammatory stress, and bone marrow transplantation [143].

3.3. Factors Affecting GSH Bioavailability

Dietary GSH is not a major determinant of circulating GSH, because of its hydrolysis by intestinal and hepatic γ -Glu-transferase, being, for example, not possible, as previously described, to increase circulating GSH to a clinically beneficial extent by the oral administration of a single dose of 3 g of GSH [131].

A number of factors such as dietary protein deficiency, dexamethasone, erythropoietin, tumor growth factor, hyperglycemia, and γ -glutamylcysteine synthetase (GCS) phosphorylation decrease GCS transcription or activity. Glucosamine, taurine, n-3 PUFAs, phytoestrogens, polyphenols, carotenoids, and zinc, which inhibit the expression of inducible NO synthase and NO-production, may prevent or attenuate GSH-depletion in cells. Conversely, high-fat diet, saturated long-chain fatty acids, low-density lipoproteins, linoleic acid, and iron, which enhance the expression of inducible NO synthase and NO-production, may exacerbate the loss of GSH from cells [144].

Recent studies provide convincing data to support the view that Cys is generally the limiting amino acid for GSH synthesis in humans, as in rats, pigs, and chickens. Thus, factors (e.g., insulin and growth factors) that stimulate Cys (cystine) uptake by cells generally increase intracellular-GSH concentrations. In addition, increasing the supply of Cys or its precursors (e.g., cystine, *N*-acetylcysteine, and L-2-oxothiazolidine-4-carboxylate) via oral or intravenous administration enhances GSH synthesis and prevents GSH deficiency in humans and animals under various nutritional and pathological conditions (including protein malnutrition, adult respiratory distress syndrome, HIV, and AIDS). Because Cys generated from methionine catabolism via the trans-sulfuration pathway (primarily in hepatocytes) serves as a substrate for GCS, dietary methionine can replace Cys to support GSH synthesis in vivo [113]. The evidence also indicates that the dietary amino acid balance has an important effect on protein nutrition and therefore on GSH homeostasis [114]. In particular, the adequate provision of S-containing amino acids as well as Glu and Gly (or serine) is critical for the maximization of GSH synthesis.

γ -glutamylcysteine (GGC) is a dipeptide and substrate for synthesis of the antioxidant GSH, whose health promoting properties include reducing risks of oxidative stress-related injuries and diseases. Nakamura et al. [145] investigated the efficacy of GGC on GSH synthesis and oxidative stress in human endothelial cells, showing that, besides its substrate role in GSH synthesis, GGC may play a role in protection against oxidative stress by serving as an antioxidant and modulating the expression of protein(s) related to antioxidant defense, speculating that GGC may serve as a novel intra- and intercellular therapeutic dipeptide for oxidative stress-related injuries and diseases. Johnson et al. [146] found that blood-GSH levels rose nearly 50% in healthy individuals taking 500 mg of vitamin C daily. Vitamin C facilitates an increase in blood-GSH level by supplying the body with a nutrient that is critical for its synthesis.

In addition, to vitamin C, dietary sources of GSH and several other nutritional compounds can help increase GSH levels include NAC, alpha-lipoic acid, glutamine, methionine, and non-denatured whey protein [147]. NAC has been used in combination with glutamic acid (or glutamine) and glycine and in addition, NAC has been studied in combination with dietary proteins [148]. Omata et al. [149] proposed that Zn-deficient - induced neuronal oxidative stress and the increased susceptibility of Zn-deficient neuronal cells to oxidative stressors could be in part due to an impaired GSH synthesis when neuronal

Zn decreases, obtaining that low Zn availability affects the GSH synthetic pathway in neuronal cells and fetal brain both at transcriptional and posttranslational levels. This can in part underlie the GSH depletion associated with Zn-deficiency and the high sensitivity of Zn-deficient neurons to pro-oxidative stressors.

3.4. Clinical Outreach, Enteral and Parenteral Support

Low concentration GSH is commonly observed in wasting and negative nitrogen balance, as seen in critically ill, cancer, HIV/AIDS, sepsis, lung diseases, trauma, burns and athletic overtraining.

In the critically ill patient, there is a continuous production of ROS that need to be neutralized to prevent oxidative stress. Quantitatively speaking, the GSH system is the most important antioxidant endogenous defense and it is reduced in critical illness [150]. To increase it, glutamine supplementation has been shown to be effective by protecting against the oxidative damage and reducing the morbimortality. For optimal maintenance of the redox state in such patients is important that the supply of substrates to normalize the antioxidant capacity of the body, for which an appropriate nutritional therapy is needed. Previous studies [151] show that glutamine intake in critically ill patients (supplement formulas parenteral nutrition with glutamine dipeptide (*Dipeptiven*®) improves the antioxidant defenses, which leads to lower lipid peroxidation and lower morbidity during admission at the ICU. Spies et al. [152] reported a 2-year investigation of 58 patients with septic shock randomized to receive NAC 150 mg/kg iv over 15 minutes followed by 12.5 mg/h over 90 minutes. Using a 10% or more increase in whole body oxygen consumption as their endpoint, 13 patients who received NAC were considered responders, and 16 were considered non-responders. None of the patients who received placebo (n = 29) exhibited a 10% increase in whole body oxygen consumption. In summary, NAC transiently improved tissue oxygenation in about half of the patients with septic shock to whom it was administered. Chawla et al. [153] measured the concentrations of cysteine, GSH, and taurine in healthy subjects and patients with cirrhosis fed either mixed food, nasogastric hyperalimentation with *Vivonex* (Sandoz Nutrition, Minneapolis, MN), or *FreAmine III* (McGraw, Irvine, CA) intravenous hyper-alimentation. *Vivonex* and *FreAmine III* do not contain cysteine. Subnormal plasma concentrations of GSH and cysteine were observed in patients with cirrhosis independent of their diet. The data support the hypothesis of an acquired dysfunction in the hepatic trans-sulfuration pathway, rather than a change in bioavailability. Because most plasma-GSH originates in hepatocytes, the authors hypothesized that decreased plasma GSH also could signify intracellular depletion. This would potentially impair the ability of the hepatocyte to maintain normal redox potential, destroy peroxides and free radicals, and detoxify drugs.

Intracellular GSH has been shown to play an important role in aspects of T-cell function, including the binding, internalization, and degradation of interleukin-2, as well as DNA synthesis. In particular, GSH and sulfhydryl compounds are known to augment the activation of cytotoxic T-cells in mixed lymphocyte cultures, T-cell proliferation in response to mitogens, and the differentiation of T- and B-lymphocytes. *In vivo* administration of GSH has been demonstrated to enhance the activation of cytotoxic T-cells, but depletion of GSH intracellularly inhibited the activation of lymphocytes, increased susceptibilities of human lymphoid cells to radiation, and suppressed cell-mediated cytotoxic functions, suggesting that

intracellular GSH can modulate the function of immune cells. The current hypothesis is that because adequate concentrations of GSH are required for proper lymphocyte function, a deficiency in GSH may contribute to the immunodeficiency seen in the later stages of HIV infection. In addition, the action of inflammatory cytokines may mediate cachexia and the wasting that accompanies late stages of AIDS, which also may be alleviated by GSH replacement [154-157].

GSH-deficiency has been proposed to have a role in the pathophysiology of a number of lung diseases, including chronic obstructive pulmonary disease [158], acute respiratory distress syndrome (ARDS) [159, 160], neonatal lung damage [161] and asthma [162, 163]. The lung is particularly at risk from oxidative damage as it is exposed to oxygen, oxygen radicals produced by alveolar macrophages, inhaled environmental and blood-borne toxins, including cigarette smoke and atmospheric pollutants. Free radical induced toxicity is worsened by concomitant GSH deficiency, and free radical production further depletes GSH through use. GSH present in the epithelial lining fluid of the lower respiratory tract may be the first line of defense against oxidant stress. In idiopathic pulmonary fibrosis, for example, GSH concentrations are only 25% of normal values in the epithelial lining fluid and may be involved in the underlying pathophysiology of the disease [106, 134, 164, 165]. Preliminary results indicate that GSH changes the ROS-level in isolated cells grown in a laboratory, which may reduce cancer development. None of these tests were performed on humans. However, once a cancer has already developed, by conferring resistance to a number of chemotherapeutic drugs, elevated levels of GSH in tumor cells protect cancerous cells in bone marrow, breast, colon, larynx and lung cancers [89, 166-170].

By acting as an antioxidant and by virtue of binding to cellular mutagens, GSH has the ability to react with peroxides and several electrophiles, including carcinogenic epoxide metabolites. GSH has been shown to directly modulate proliferation of highly purified T-cells, suggesting that GSH is essential for steps closely involved with DNA synthesis. Depressed intracellular GSH in the liver and in mammary tissue has been shown to promote carcinogen binding to DNA. Oral glutamine, for example, has been proposed to have a useful role in increasing host GSH concentrations in the gut, liver, lung, kidneys, heart, and muscle after exposure to radiation or chemotherapy without enhancing tumor growth. Flagg et al. [171] investigated the association between dietary GSH intake and the risk of oral and pharyngeal cancer in an epidemiologic study. In this case-control study, the investigators noted an inverse relationship between dietary intake of GSH and the risk of oral cancer, but only in a cohort consuming GSH mostly from raw fruit and vegetables (rather than meat or cooked vegetables, for example). However, the possibility that GSH intake from fruit and vegetables might be protective against oral cancer risk could not be distinguished from the more general benefit of consuming raw fruits and vegetables, such as increased ingestion of fiber. The investigators hypothesized anti-carcinogenic protective mechanisms of GSH to include its direct antioxidant function, indirect maintenance of other antioxidants, possible mediation of DNA synthesis and repair, and the ability to bind with cellular mutagens.

GSH-deficiency may also contribute to the nephrotoxicity of ischemic events and drug toxicity. This type of toxicity may be exhibited by cyclosporine. Although the exact mechanism of cyclosporine nephrotoxicity remains unknown, its administration has been associated with *in vivo* reduction of GSH concentrations in the livers and kidneys of rats, which may be related to adverse effects of this immunosuppressive agent. Cyclosporine has peroxidative properties, induces lipid peroxidation in renal microsomes, and may lead to

inactivation of microsomal glucose-6-phosphate activity and toxicity. Therefore, contribution to cyclosporine nephro- and hepatotoxicity has been postulated to be caused by its generation of free radicals and depletion of GSH. Investigators also have hypothesized that cyclosporine can modify resistance to chemotherapy by augmenting the cytotoxic effect of drugs through inducing a GSH deficiency. Administration of exogenous GSH had a beneficial effect on renal function by virtue of its antioxidant properties, and possibly by a vasodilator action to increase the glomerular filtration rate as well [172].

The brains of patients with Parkinson's disease exhibited a reduction of GSH, selective to the substantia nigra. This did not appear to be related to drug therapy. It was postulated to be of significance in the pathogenesis of this disease via production of oxidative damage. These patients had an increased concentration of the GSH degradative enzyme γ -Gly-transpeptidase in the substantia nigra, and a normal concentration of the synthetic enzyme γ -Glu-Cys synthetase. GSH-depletion occurred without a change in GSSG, suggesting efflux of GSH out of the glia, perhaps with additional increased conversion of GSH to GSSG in response to increased hydrogen peroxide formation [173, 174].

Oxidation of low density lipoprotein, LDL, is the first step in the development of atherosclerosis. The oxidized LDL cytotoxicity also manifested in the activation of apoptotic mechanisms. The oxidized LDL acts as pro-oxidant increases ROS levels and stimulates expression of the critical enzyme for the synthesis of GSH, and protects cells against oxidative stress induced by oxidized LDL. The increased level of GSH dependent oxidation of LDL [175]. Enzyme GSH peroxidase and GSH protect against oxidative stress induced by oxidized LDL. In cultured endothelial cells, it was observed that pretreatment with an agent that decreases cellular GSH deposits, the butilsulfoxide, causes an increase in cytotoxicity caused by oxidized LDL. The situation is reversed if used antioxidants.

A study of malnourished children yielded information on the decrease in GSH levels and the rate of synthesis, also have low levels of extra-and intra-cellular Cys and elevated levels of markers of induced lipid peroxidation with also a smaller contribution of Cys from protein metabolism. The features of *kwashiorkor* syndrome, in which the rate of protein breakdown is decreased by an enzyme deficiency, are associated with oxidative damage due to the imbalance between the generation of free radicals and antioxidant capacity; oxidative damage occurs with consequent liver and immune subfunctions [176].

At cellular level, given the role of mitochondria in oxygen consumption, metabolism and cell death regulation, alterations in mitochondrial function or dysregulation in cell death pathways contribute to many diseases such as cancer, SH, or neurodegeneration. Consistent with its role in regulating mitochondrial GSH (mGSH), mitochondrial cholesterol accumulation emerges as a key factor regulating ROS and electrophile detoxification, and hence disease progression by sensitizing to secondary hits such as TNF, hypoxia or toxic amyloid peptides. Diseases where mitochondria cholesterol, oxidative stress, and mGSH depletion have been shown to play a role, such as cancer, fatty liver disease, and Alzheimer disease, is important to evaluate. However, a challenge to counteract mitochondrial oxidative stress is to recover mGSH pool when GSH transport is defective due to alterations in membrane dynamics triggered by increased mitochondrial cholesterol accumulation. In addition to the ability of mitochondrial-permeable GSH-EE to directly increase mGSH levels bypassing the mitochondrial transport defect, it has been recently described additional strategies that supply mitochondria with GSH, including parental molecules that generate GSH once inside the mitochondrial matrix. This approach has been recently illustrated with

the use of *S*-D-lactoyl-GSH [177, 178]. This compound is an intermediate of the glyoxalase system, which is hydrolyzed in the mitochondrial matrix yielding lactate and GSH; hence showing the ability to replenish mGSH resulting in recovery of mitochondrial function and antioxidant defense.

4. Glutathione (GSH) in Analytical Biotechnology

4.1. Analytical Methods for GSH Determinations

As the GSH molecule is ubiquitous across the biological species, the need for its quantification for purposes of subsequent study is raised in the time. The following sub-sections briefly discuss the methods/analytical techniques to date developed for GSH-quantification/determination.

4.1.1. GSH Derivatization

There are no chromophores and fluorophores in the chemical structure of GSH and other thiol analogs and therefore their detection can be performed only at low wavelengths of the UV and usually with limited sensitivity and selectivity, compared to electrochemical or fluorometric detection [179, 180]. Therefore, it is advantageous to perform a derivatization step to enhance the detection. Also higher stability of product against oxidation is achieved by using derivatization agent [181]. Although there are three groups on GSH which are susceptible to derivatization (carboxylic, amino and thiol functionalities), labeling of the thiol moiety is preferred for its specificity and for its function as protective group. Oxidized form of glutathione (i.e., GSSG) can be derivatized only on the amino and carboxylic groups. Derivatization agent can improve the limit of detection (LOD) of spectrophotometry and spectrofluorimetry methods, while assays based on electrochemical detection (ECD) are not dependent on derivatization [182]. Chromophores mostly used for derivatization are *N*-ethylmaleimide (NEM), iodoacetic acid (IAA), and iodoacetamide, forming thioesters. Better sensitivity can be achieved by fluorophores. Most of them are reacting selectively with thiol group, where only GSH can be detected. GSSG can be measured by fluorophores binding on amino groups, with major disadvantage of occurrence of other interfering peaks and lower sensitivity [180].

4.1.2. HPLC Analysis of GSH

Most of GSH in different samples have been detected using fluorescence detection methods. Recently, in contrast, only three HPLC methods have employed UV-absorbance. Human blood components are most often used matrix, as a GSH plays important role as a major endogenous antioxidant produced by the cells, participating in the neutralization of ROS. Human blood is followed by rat organs, cultured cells and wine. Couple of labels for fluorescence detection of GSH have been used, most often *o*-phthalaldehyde (OPA), NEM, monobromobimane (mBB) and ammonium 7-Fluoro-2,1,3-benzoxadiazole-4-sulfonate (SBD-F). A summary of the HPLC methods for the determination of GSH is given in Table 2.

One of non-traditional but very selective, sensitive and robust method for GSH detection is ECD (amperometric detection) which is very suitable and sensitive [183-185][186]. Scheme of detector is shown in Figure 2.

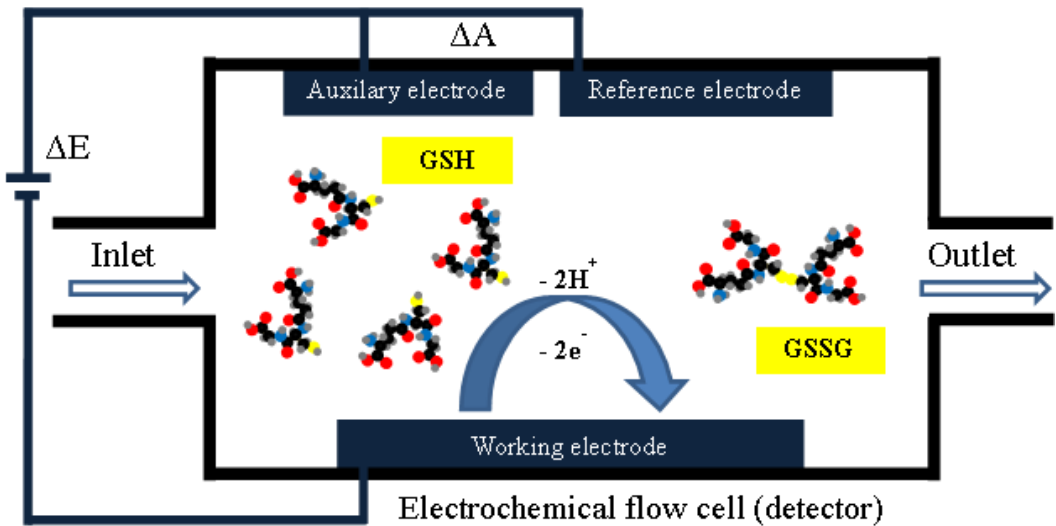


Figure 2. Scheme of basic principle of electrochemical (amperometric) detection of GSH in electrochemical flow cell for liquid chromatography.

The area of use of this method is in plant biology science [187, 188][187-193] and it is also widely useful in veterinary medicine [194] and human medicine research for direct GSH concentration determination as a marker for oxidative stress parameter in patients [195, 196]. But *in vitro* interaction of GSH with another molecules studied in past by stationary electrochemistry [197] also spread into the area of flow techniques to which HPLC and FIA (flow injection analysis) methods belong [198-200].

Table 2. Summary of detection methods connected to HPLC for the determination of glutathione (GSH)

Detector	Matrix	Label	LOD (GSH)	LOD (GSSG)	Ref.
UV 355 nm	Human plasma	CMQT	-	-	[201]
UV 355 nm	Human whole blood	FDNB	0.5 μ M	0.5 μ M	[202]
UV 315 nm	Human plasma	BCPB	-	-	[203]
FD	White wine	NDA	0.1 μ M	4.0 μ M	[204]
Ex/Em 467/525 nm					
FD	Grape juice/wine	OPA	0.06 mg L ⁻¹	-	[205]
Ex/Em 340/450 nm					
FD	Rat Striatum	OPA	2.7 nM	5.4 nM	[206]
Ex/Em 350/420 nm					
FD	Plasma, whole blood, rat hepatocytes	OPA, NEM	14.0 fmol	5.6 fmol	[207]
Ex/Em 350/420 nm					
FD	Rat liver, lung, brain	NPM	-	2.5 nM	[208]
Ex/Em 330/376 nm					

Detector	Matrix	Label	LOD (GSH)	LOD (GSSG)	Ref.
FD Ex/Em 385/515 nm	Human plasma	SBD-F	0.03 μ M	-	[209]
FD Ex/Em 390/510 nm	Human astrocytoma	ABD-F	-	-	[210]
FD Ex/Em 390/478 nm (GSH) 340/425nm (GSSG)	Human plasma	mBB (GSH) OPA (GSSG)	0.5 pmol	0.040 pmol	[211]
FD Ex/Em 335/515 nm	Human plasma	dansyl chloride	-	-	[212]
FD Ex/Em 385/515 nm	Human plasma	SBD-BF	0.02 μ M	-	[213]
FD Ex/Em 375/510 nm	Human serum	SBD-F	8.2 fmol	-	[214]
FD Ex/Em 340/420 nm	Human red blood cells, fibroblasts	OPA	50 fmol	-	[215]
FD Ex/Em 365/445 nm	Rat liver, lung, kidney and brain	ThioGlo3	50 fmol	-	[216]
FD Ex/Em 365/430nm	Rat liver	OPA	20 pmol	-	[217]
FD Ex/Em 370/ 470 nm	Human plasma	mBB	70 amol	-	[218]
FD Ex/Em 342/389 nm (NPM) 340/440 nm (OPA)	V79cl, V79HGGT	NPM, OPA	1.30 pmol	-	[219]
FD Ex/Em 390/478 nm	Human plasma	mBB GSMB	1.4 nM	8 nM	[220]
ECD	Human blood	-	0.011 μ M	0.156 μ M	[221]
ECD	HL-60 cells	-	2 fmol	-	[222]
ECD	Pig urinary bladder	-	-	-	[223]
ECD	HepG2 cells	-	15 fmol	-	[224]
ECD	DU145 and A549 cells	-	0.33 pmol	-	[225]
ECD	Rat hepatocytes	-	40 pg	300 pg	[226]
ECD	Human serum	-	19 fmol	80 fmol	[227]
ESI-MS/MS	Mouse liver	IAA	-	-	[228]
ESI-MS	Human peripheral blood mononuclear cells	NEM	0.01 μ M	0.05 μ M	[229]
ESI-MS	Rat lung, liver, heart, kidney, brain	DTNB	0.16 μ M	0.16 μ M	[230]
ESI-MS/MS	Human plasma	-	3.3 nM	-	[231]
MS/MS	Human whole blood	-	1.8 μ M	-	[232]

4.1.3. Capillary Electrophoresis (CE) Analysis of GSH

For GSH, the most often used detection method connected to capillary electrophoresis (CE), is UV-detection. Wide range of samples such as human plasma, erythrocytes, heart tissue, carcinoma cells, rat airways and hepatocytes, yeasts, maize and bacteria, were used as

a matrix for detection of GSH. CE also can serve as support method for detection of QDs nanoparticles modified by GSH [233] such as for study of interaction between glutathione modified QDs and DNA [234].

A summary of the CE methods for the determination of GSH is given in Table 3.

Table 3. Summary of detection methods connected to capillary electrophoresis for the determination of glutathione (GSH)

Detector	Matrix	Label	LOD (GSH)	LOD (GSSG)	Ref.
UV 200 nm	Human plasma	-	0.5 μM	0.3 μM	[235]
UV 200 nm	Erythrocytes	DTNB	75 fmol	37.5 fmol	[236]
UV 200 nm	Human capillary blood	-	5.0 μM	0.9 μM	[237]
UV 285 nm	Yeasts	methyl propiolate	1.5 μM	-	[238]
UV 200 nm	<i>Zea mays</i>	-	0.65 ppm	0.50 ppm	[239]
UV 390 nm	Marine microalga	mBB	1.41 μM	-	[240]
UV 355 nm	Orange juice	CMQT	-	-	[241]
UV 185 nm	Heart tissue	-	0.4 nmol mg^{-1}	-	[242]
LIF Ex/Em 488/520 nm	Human plasma, Tobacco leaves	NBD-Cl	0.046 μM	0.012 μM	[243]
LIF Ex/Em 488/520 nm	HUVEC and ECV304	5-IAF	-	-	[244]
LIF Ex/Em 473/520 nm	Acute promyelocytic leukemia-derived NB4 cells	NDA, DHR-123	0.5 μmol	-	[245]
LIF Ex/Em 410/482 nm	Must /wine	mBB	65 nM	-	[246]
LIF Ex/Em 488 nm	Probiotic bacteria	5-IAF	0.5 ng mL^{-1}	-	[247]
ECD	Rat airways, plasma	NEM	11 μM	8 μM	[248]
ECD	Human hepatocarcinoma cells	-	2.2 fmol	-	[249]
ECD	Rat hepatocytes	-	3.2 fmol	-	[250]
ECD	Erythrocytes	-	-	-	[251]

4.2. Glutathione (GSH) as a Compound for Analytical Nanotechnology

GSH could be very versatile molecule even for nanobiotechnology and it is due to presence of cysteine as for applications shown in Figure 3. Using the thiol groups as capping agents, highly fluorescent GSH-capped quantum dots (GSH-QDs) can be synthesized [252]. GSH molecule also contains one amine and two carboxylate groups. These functional groups provide the possibility of coupling with various biomolecules and cross-linking and thus form a polymerized structure [252, 253]. Cross-linked GSH-capped QDs (cGSH-QDs) seems to be more stable than the GSH-QDs. Also GSH coating and crosslinking has only minor effect on the fluorescence in QDs, in contrast e.g. in silica coating, which can cause its reduction. Moreover cytotoxicity assay showed lower cytotoxicity of cGSH-QDs than other QDs modifications [254]. Also the chirality of GSH coating plays an important role in toxicity. D-GSH, the non-biologically active form of GSH, showed less cytotoxicity than L-GSH-coated QDs. This can result in target-coating QDs to adjust their biocompatibility [255]. The GSH-QDs show higher quantum yield than QDs derived from other water-soluble ligands. Furthermore, the fluorescence of the QDs is tunable in a large scale and QDs showed excellent photostability. The paramagnetic particles could be also covered with glutathione-modified QDs and can serve as a platform for fluorescent transporter [256]. High demand on new probes with good sensitivity, long stability, good biocompatibility, and low invasiveness make GSH-QDs an attractive candidate for biological applications [253].

Among others, also GSH-coated near-infrared quantum dots (GSH-NIR-QDs) can be used for *in vivo* imaging, instead of common NIR-dyes like Cy7 and oxazine 750, which has low solubility in aqueous solution, low quantum yield, and low photostability. QDs coated with GSH are more stable than other coating agents like mercaptoacetic acid (MAA) and mercaptoundecanoic acid (MUA) and also the cytotoxicity of GSH is reduced due its natural occurrence in tissues [257]. GSH provides more biocompatible capping of QDs than many other ligands [182] and was successfully capped on different nanoparticles [258]. It is also suggested, that GSH is better for surface stabilization, than other thiol ligands because of better surface passivation of QDs. GSH-capped CdSe and CdTe QDs has the highest quantum yields compared other thiol-compound ligands [259].

4.2.1. Neutralization of H_2O_2

GSH plays an important role in detoxification of hydrogen peroxide, other peroxides, and free radicals [260]. As a thiol-ligand GSH has been widely used in the aqueous synthesis of different semiconductor nanocrystals [259]. A novel chemosensor based on GSH-induced fluorescent enhancement of MPA-capped CdTe QDs was developed for hydrogen peroxide determination. [258]. H_2O_2 detection uses glutathione as a cofactor. This redox system is coupled to an electrode with electrochemical transduction of the signal obtained in the presence of H_2O_2 . A gold electrode was coated by co-electrodeposition of a film of chitosan-graphite nanoplatelets (CHI-GN) and used for the immobilization of molecules of the glutathione peroxidase enzyme mimetic. The peroxide-sensing mechanisms involve the reversible redox reaction of GSH using H_2O_2 as an electron acceptor, producing water and GSSG [261].

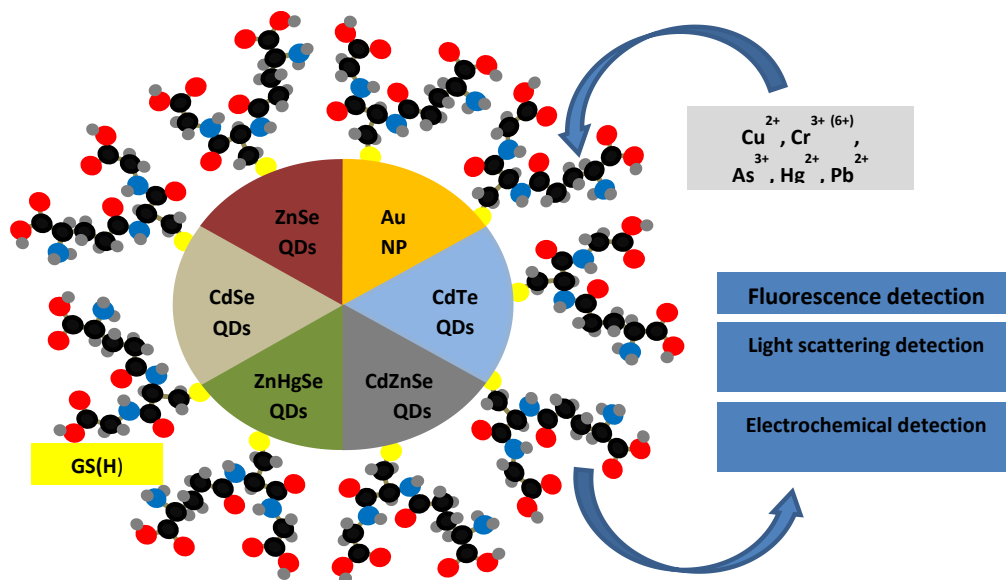


Figure 3. Scheme of various nanoparticles using the GSH modification for the detection of different heavy metals *via* the quantum dots interaction mechanism: Au-NP [262], CdTe QDs [258, 263], CdZnSe QDs [264], ZnHgSe QDs [265, 266], CdSe QDs [259], ZnSe QDs [267, 268].

4.2.2. Detection of Cu Ions

ZnHgSe QDs have been synthesized using GSH as surface-stabilizing agent and have been applied for sensing Cu^{2+} [265]. There are two possible mechanisms of quenching of GSH-QDs. The quenching of QDs can be the result of the strong coordination of Cu^{2+} to the carboxyl group of GSH. The effective electron transfer from GSH to Cu^{2+} occurs onto the surface of QDs and results in the reduction of Cu^{2+} to Cu^+ [269]. The formation of Cu^+ induces the effective quenching of the fluorescence of QDs through facilitating non-radiative recombination of excited electron in the conduction band and holes in the valence band [265]. Another cause of quenching is collision of Cu^{2+} with QDs, when Cu^{2+} displaces the Zn and/or Hg in the ZnHgSe QDs and forms extremely low soluble particles of CuSe onto the surface of QDs. These ZnHgSe GSH-QDs bring the advantages of high quantum yields, low toxicity, easy preparation, and high photostability [266]. Another usable sensor for Cu^{2+} detection is GSH-modified $\text{Fe}_3\text{O}_4@\text{ZnS}$ magnetic fluorescent nanosensor (MFNS). MFNS could quantitatively detect Cu^{2+} with high sensitivity and selectivity under a broad pH range (pH 4.6–9) and detection limit of $0.2 \mu\text{M}$ [270]. GSH capped ZnSe QDs have been synthesized as a fluorescence ions probes for ultrasensitive Cu^{2+} detection with detection limit of $2 \times 10^{-10} \text{ M}$ [268].

4.2.3. Detoxification and Detection of Cr Ions

GSH is directly involved in the detoxification of Cr^{6+} compounds in biological systems by the binding of Cr^{6+} by GSH forming metal-GSH complex [271]. The water-soluble and stable CdTe QDs were synthesized in aqueous solution with GSH as the stabilizer and were used as a sensor for Cr^{6+} . The binding of Cr^{6+} on GSH capped-QDs change both the surface and photophysical properties of the QDs. It was found that Cr^{6+} could significantly quench the

fluorescence of these QDs so can be used as fluorescence probes for Cr^{6+} [272]. Fluorescent GSH-Au nanoclusters (GSH-Au NCs) were synthesized using GSH as reducing/protecting reagent. Cr^{3+} and Cr^{6+} show pH-dependent fluorescence quenching capabilities for GSH-Au NCs, and thus selective determination of Cr^{3+} and Cr^{6+} was achieved at different solutions. Under optimized conditions, a limit of detection for Cr^{3+} and Cr^{6+} was $2.5 \mu\text{g L}^{-1}$ and $0.5 \mu\text{g L}^{-1}$, respectively. Reduction of other metal ions interference and good selectivity for chromium ions was ensured by the addition of EDTA [273].

4.2.4. Detection of As ions

GSH modified gold-nanoparticle-based dynamic light scattering assay can be used for label-free selective detection of arsenic. Binding between As^{3+} and the surface-modified gold nanoparticles results in their aggregation as GSH binds to the gold nanoparticle surface through Au-S bonds. Each As^{3+} ion can bind with three GSH gold nanoparticles probably through an As-O linkage [274]. GSH conjugated on the surface of AgNPs for specific binding with As^{3+} ions in aqueous solution through As-O linkage and 4-mercaptopyridine (4-MPY) can be used as a Raman reporter. When As^{3+} ions are added to the system, the binding of As^{3+} with GSH resulted in the aggregation of AgNPs, and excellent Raman signal of 4-MPY reporters is obtained and reflects the concentration of As^{3+} indirectly [275]. GSH as a sulfhydryl-containing tripeptide is an ideal capping agent for the CdTe QDs synthesis. The GSH layer is very important for the stability of the QDs. Therefore, the metal-GSH interaction may be an important parameter for the fluorescence quenching effect, so it is believed that GSH layer is preferentially displaced from the surface of the CdTe QDs upon the binding of As^{3+} . The displacement of GSH creates imperfection on the QDs surface, resulting in fluorescence quenching. Under optimal conditions, the limit of detection for As^{3+} was found to be $2 \times 10^{-8} \text{ M}$ [263].

4.2.5. Detection of Hg Ions

Solutions containing Hg^{2+} or Cu^{2+} caused the quenching of the fluorescence of the QDs-multilayer films deposited on quartz slides. When GSH was used to remove Hg (II) or Cu (II) from the QDs-multilayer films due to strong affinity of GSH-metal ions, the photoluminescence of QDs-multilayer films recovers. There are good linear relationships between the metal ions concentration and the photoluminescence intensity of QDs in the quenched and recovered process. Based on different quenching and recovery Stern-Volmer constant between Hg^{2+} and Cu^{2+} , the synchronous detection of Hg^{2+} and Cu^{2+} can be achieved [276].

4.2.6. Detection of Cd Ions

GSH is one of ligands for Cd^{2+} in biological systems since Cd^{2+} preferentially forms complexes with ligands with S-donor atoms [277]. FluoZin-1, reagent forming a fluorescent complex with Cd^{2+} can be used in method for determination of Cd^{2+} content. A mixture of Cd^{2+} and FluoZin-1 was titrated with GSH while determining fluorescence intensity of FluoZin-1 to estimate levels of free Cd^{2+} [278]. 1'-cysteaminecarbonyl-1-glutathionecarbonyl-ferrocene (Fc-GSH) was synthesized from ferrocene dicarboxylic acid and GSH. Fc-GSH was immobilized on the gold electrode surface. As Fc-GSH and Cd^{2+} can form complex, this electrode can be used for Cd^{2+} detection of samples with concentration from 0.1 to 20 nM,

using cyclic voltammetry [279]. Another system for Cd^{2+} measuring was composed from gold electrode covered with 3-mercaptopropionic acid. GSH is then attached to this layer via carbodiimide coupling forming MPA–GSH modified electrode. Voltammetry of the redox couple allows determination of Cd^{2+} concentration. The detection limit was 5 nM after 10 min accumulation and even lower detection limits may be achievable if the accumulation time is increased [280].

4.2.7. Detection of Pb Ions

GSH-capped-ZnSe QDs can be applied for ultrasensitive Pb^{2+} detection. The mechanism of quenching is based on the competitive binding of GSH between QDs cores and Pb^{2+} according to Stern–Volmer equation, when GSH ligands might be displaced from the surface of QDs, resulting in the formation of a complex ligands-quencher and changes in surface of QDs. This change might lead to a quenching. The limit of detection for Pb^{2+} of 0.71 nM was reached [267]. GSH functionalized gold nanoparticles (GSH-GNPs) can be used for Pb^{2+} detection using colorimetric detection. Nanoparticles aggregate immediately in the presence of Pb^{2+} , changing their colorimetric response monitored by a UV-vis spectrophotometer or even naked eye. The GSH-GNPs bound by Pb^{2+} shows great selectivity compared to other metal ions. The lowest detectable concentration of Pb^{2+} for this probe was 100 nM [262].

A sensor based on a selective fluorescence quenching of CdTe and CdZnSe QDs capped with GSH shells was developed for Pb^{2+} detection. The detection limit of Pb^{2+} in this assay can be as low as 20 nM. In the presence of other metal ions, this system is still capable of Pb^{2+} detection with a detection limit as low as 40 nM. Only with very high concentration of metal ions mixture (50 μM and higher), system becomes less sensitive. Ag^+ and Cu^{2+} ions exhibited a similar quenching effect as Pb^{2+} and so they could influence the detection [264].

4.2.8. Detection of Glucose

GSH-capped CdTe QDs can be used as rapid and sensitive assay for glucose detection. This type of QDs exhibited higher sensitivity to H_2O_2 , which is produced through an oxidation of glucose catalyzed by glucose oxidase, than other thiols-capped QDs (CdSe/ZnS QDs). The principle of detection is based on the quenching effect of H_2O_2 on GSH-capped QDs. The detection limits for glucose were determined to be 0.1 μM and it was almost a 1000 times lower than other QDs-based optical glucose sensing systems. Small-sized QDs show higher sensitivity [281].

Conclusion

GSH plays a range of significant roles in the physiology of microorganisms, plants, and animals including humans. Over the past decades, its structure, basic behavior and the analytical techniques-assisted determination in various matrices have been studied. Since GSH in the reduced state might be very elusive in the organism it is still a challenge for scientists to develop novel methods for GSH determination. GSH has become an important substance in area of portable or mobile sensors, where the interest in utilization of GSH in the personalized medicine area is rising. On the other hand, the GSH is very valuable for therapy nevertheless the problem, which has to be overcome, is a target delivery of GSH molecule to

the desired tissue. For such tasks, the modern nanotechnology is the right way and will play the important role in further GSH research.

Acknowledgments

Financial support from NANOSEMED KAN208130801 is highly acknowledged. NAA, EP and IA are indebted to the Portuguese Foundation for Science and Technology (FCT) for post-doctoral research grants (SFRH/BPD/64690/2009; SFRH/BPD/84671/2012), to National Funds for FCT within project PEst-C/MAR/LA0017/2013 and to the Aveiro University Research Institute/Centre for Environmental and Marine Studies (CESAM) for partial financial support.

References

- [1] Simoni, RD, Hill, RL, and Vaughan, M (2002). On glutathione. II. A thermostable oxidation-reduction system (Hopkins, F. G., and Dixon, M. (1922) *J. Biol. Chem.* 54, 527-563). *The Journal of biological chemistry* 277, e13.
- [2] Hopkin, FG (1929). On Glutathione: A Reinvestigation. *J.Biol.Chem* 84, 269-320.
- [3] Harington, CR, and Mead, TH (1935). Synthesis of glutathione. *The Biochemical journal* 29, 1602-1611.
- [4] Sies, H (1999). Glutathione and its role in cellular functions. *Free Radical Biology and Medicine* 27, 916-921.
- [5] Booth, J, Boyland, E, and Sims, P (1961). An Enzyme From Rat Liver Catalysing Conjugations With Glutathione. *Biochem. J.* 79, 516-&.
- [6] Habig, WH, Pabst, MJ, and Jakoby, WB (1974). Glutathione S-Transferases - First Enzymatic Step In Mercapturic Acid Formation. *J. Biol. Chem.* 249, 7130-7139.
- [7] Anjum, NA, Gill, SS, Khan, I, and Gill, R (2014). Environmental change, and plant amino acids and their derivatives - an introduction. In *Plant Adaptation to Environmental Change: Significance of Amino Acids and Their Derivatives*. (CABI, United Kingdom), pp. 1-17.
- [8] Anjum, NA, Umar, S, and Ahmad, A (2012). *Oxidative Stress in Plants: Causes, Consequences and Tolerance*, 1st Edition, (New Delhi, India: IK International Publishing House Pvt. Ltd.).
- [9] Gill, SS, and Tuteja, N (2010). Reactive oxygen species and antioxidant machinery in abiotic stress tolerance in crop plants. *Plant Physiology and Biochemistry* 48, 909-930.
- [10] Anjum, NA, Ahmad, I, Mohmood, I, Pacheco, M, Duarte, AC, Pereira, E, Umar, S, Ahmad, A, Khan, NA, Iqbal, M, et al. (2012). Modulation of glutathione and its related enzymes in plants' responses to toxic metals and metalloids-A review. *Environmental and Experimental Botany* 75, 307-324.
- [11] Anjum, NA, Umar, S, and Chan, MT (2010). *Ascorbate-Glutathione Pathway and Stress Tolerance in Plants*, (Dordrecht, The Netherlands: Springer).

-
- [12] Gill, SS, Anjum, NA, Hasanuzzaman, M, Gill, R, Trivedi, DK, Ahmad, I, Pereira, E, and Tuteja, N (2013). Glutathione and glutathione reductase: A boon in disguise for plant abiotic stress defense operations. *Plant Physiology and Biochemistry* 70, 204-212.
- [13] Noctor, G, Arisi, ACM, Jouanin, L, Kunert, KJ, Rennenberg, H, and Foyer, CH (1998). Glutathione: biosynthesis, metabolism and relationship to stress tolerance explored in transformed plants. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 49, 623-647.
- [14] Noctor, G, Gomez, L, Vanacker, H, and Foyer, CH (2002). Interactions between biosynthesis, compartmentation and transport in the control of glutathione homeostasis and signalling. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 53, 1283-1304.
- [15] Noctor, G, Veljovic-Jovanovic, S, Driscoll, S, Novitskaya, L, and Foyer, CH (2002). Drought and oxidative load in the leaves of C3 plants: a predominant role for photorespiration? *Ann Bot* 89 Spec No, 841-850.
- [16] Szalai, G, Kelloes, T, Galiba, G, and Kocsy, G (2009). Glutathione as an Antioxidant and Regulatory Molecule in Plants Under Abiotic Stress Conditions. *Journal of Plant Growth Regulation* 28, 66-80.
- [17] Vanacker, H, Carver, TLW, and Foyer, CH (2000). Early H₂O₂ accumulation in mesophyll cells leads to induction of glutathione during the hyper-sensitive response in the barley-powdery mildew interaction. *Plant Physiology* 123, 1289-1300.
- [18] Galant, A, Preuss, ML, Cameron, JC, and Jez, JM (2011). Plant glutathione biosynthesis: diversity in biochemical regulation and reaction products. *Frontiers in Plant Science* 2.
- [19] Mittova, V, Theodoulou, FL, Kiddle, G, Gomez, L, Volokita, M, Tal, M, Foyer, CH, and Guy, M (2003). Coordinate induction of glutathione biosynthesis and glutathione-metabolizing enzymes is correlated with salt tolerance in tomato. *Febs Letters* 554, 417-421.
- [20] Vernoux, T, Wilson, RC, Seeley, KA, Reichheld, JP, Muroy, S, Brown, S, Maughan, SC, Cobbett, CS, Van Montagu, M, Inze, D, et al. (2000). The ROOT MERISTEMLESS1/CADMIUM SENSITIVE2 gene defines a glutathione-dependent pathway involved in initiation and maintenance of cell division during postembryonic root development. *Plant Cell* 12, 97-109.
- [21] Dietz, K-J (2008). Redox signal integration: from stimulus to networks and genes. *Physiologia Plantarum* 133, 459-468.
- [22] Foyer, CH, LopezDelgado, H, Dat, JF, and Scott, IM (1997). Hydrogen peroxide- and glutathione-associated mechanisms of acclimatory stress tolerance and signalling. *Physiologia Plantarum* 100, 241-254.
- [23] Foyer, CH, and Noctor, G (2005). Oxidant and antioxidant signalling in plants: a re-evaluation of the concept of oxidative stress in a physiological context. *Plant Cell and Environment* 28, 1056-1071.
- [24] Neill, S, Desikan, R, and Hancock, J (2002). Hydrogen peroxide signalling. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 5, 388-395.
- [25] Quan, L-J, Zhang, B, Shi, W-W, and Li, H-Y (2008). Hydrogen peroxide in plants: A versatile molecule of the reactive oxygen species network. *Journal of Integrative Plant Biology* 50, 2-18.
- [26] Rausch, T, Gromes, R, Liedschulte, V, Mueller, I, Bogs, J, Galovic, V, and Wachter, A (2007). Novel insight into the regulation of GSH biosynthesis in higher plants. *Plant Biology* 9, 565-572.

-
- [27] Ying, J, Clavreul, N, Sethuraman, M, Adachi, T, and Cohen, RA (2007). Thiol oxidation in signaling and response to stress: Detection and quantification of physiological and pathophysiological thiol modifications. *Free Radical Biology and Medicine* 43, 1099-1108.
- [28] Yu, CW, Murphy, TM, and Lin, CH (2003). Hydrogen peroxide-induced chilling tolerance in mung beans mediated through ABA-independent glutathione accumulation. *Functional Plant Biology* 30, 955-963.
- [29] Noctor, G, Queval, G, Mhamdi, A, Chaouch, S, and Foyer, CH (2011). Glutathione. *Arabidopsis Book* 9, e0142.
- [30] Balestrasse, KB, Gardey, L, Gallego, SM, and Tomaro, ML (2001). Response of antioxidant defence system in soybean nodules and roots subjected to cadmium stress. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* 28, 497-504.
- [31] Schützendübel, A, Nikolova, P, Rudolf, C, and Polle, A (2002). Cadmium and H₂O₂-induced oxidative stress in *Populus × canescens* roots. *Plant Physiology and Biochemistry* 40, 577-584.
- [32] Zhang, FQ, Shi, WY, Jin, ZX, and Shen, ZG (2003). Response of antioxidative enzymes in cucumber chloroplasts to cadmium toxicity. *Journal of Plant Nutrition* 26, 1779-1788.
- [33] Hsu, YT, and Kao, CH (2004). Cadmium toxicity is reduced by nitric oxide in rice leaves. *Plant Growth Regulation* 42, 227-238.
- [34] Wu, FB, Chen, F, Wei, K, and Zhang, GP (2004). Effect of cadmium on free amino acid, glutathione and ascorbic acid concentrations in two barley genotypes (*Hordeum vulgare* L.) differing in cadmium tolerance. *Chemosphere* 57, 447-454.
- [35] Anjum, NA, Umar, S, Ahmad, A, and Iqbal, M (2008). Responses of components of antioxidant system in moongbean genotypes to cadmium stress. *Communications in Soil Science and Plant Analysis* 39, 2469-2483.
- [36] Anjum, NA, Umar, S, Ahmad, A, Iqbal, M, and Khan, NA (2008). Sulphur protects mustard (*Brassica campestris* L.) from cadmium toxicity by improving leaf ascorbate and glutathione. *Plant Growth Regulation* 54, 271-279.
- [37] Anjum, NA, Umar, S, Ahmad, A, Iqbal, M, and Khan, NA (2008). Ontogenic variation in response of *Brassica campestris* L. to cadmium toxicity. *Journal of Plant Interactions* 3, 189-198.
- [38] Gupta, M, Tripathi, RD, Rai, UN, and Chandra, P (1998). Role of glutathione and phytochelatin in *Hydrilla verticillata* (Lf) Royle and *Vallisneria spiralis* L. under mercury stress. *Chemosphere* 37, 785-800.
- [39] Piechalak, A, Tomaszewska, B, Baralkiewicz, D, and Malecka, A (2002). Accumulation and detoxification of lead ions in legumes. *Phytochemistry* 60, 153-162.
- [40] Nagalakshmi, N, and Prasad, MNV (2001). Responses of glutathione cycle enzymes and glutathione metabolism to copper stress in *Scenedesmus bijugatus*. *Plant Science* 160, 291-299.
- [41] Vandenhove, H, Cuypers, A, Van Hees, M, Koppen, G, and Wannijn, J (2006). Oxidative stress reactions induced in beans (*Phaseolus vulgaris*) following exposure to uranium. *Plant Physiology and Biochemistry* 44, 795-805.
- [42] Gupta, DK, Tohoyama, H, Joho, M, and Inoue, M (2002). Possible roles of phytochelatin and glutathione metabolism in cadmium tolerance in chickpea roots. *Journal of Plant Research* 115, 429-437.

-
- [43] Hassan, MJ, Zhang, G, and Zhu, Z (2008). Influence of cadmium toxicity on plant growth and nitrogen uptake in rice as affected by nitrogen form. *Journal of Plant Nutrition* 31, 251-262.
 - [44] Israr, M, Sahi, SV, and Jain, J (2006). Cadmium accumulation and antioxidative responses in the *Sesbania drummondii* callus. *Archives of Environmental Contamination and Toxicology* 50, 121-127.
 - [45] Metwally, A, Safronova, VI, Belimov, AA, and Dietz, KJ (2005). Genotypic variation of the response to cadmium toxicity in *Pisum sativum*. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 56, 167-178.
 - [46] Pietrini, F, Iannelli, MA, Pasqualini, S, and Massacci, A (2003). Interaction of cadmium with glutathione and photosynthesis in developing leaves and chloroplasts of *Phragmites australis* (Cav.) Trin. ex steudel. *Plant Physiology* 133, 829-837.
 - [47] Qadir, S, Qureshi, MI, Javed, S, and Abdin, MZ (2004). Genotypic variation in phytoremediation potential of *Brassica juncea* cultivars exposed to Cd stress. *Plant Science* 167, 1171-1181.
 - [48] Rueggsegger, A, Schmutz, D, and Brunold, C (1990). Regulation of glutathione synthesis by cadmium in *pisum-sativum* L. *Plant Physiology* 93, 1579-1584.
 - [49] Sun, Q, Ye, ZH, Wang, XR, and Wong, MH (2007). Cadmium hyperaccumulation leads to an increase of glutathione rather than phytochelatins in the cadmium hyperaccumulator *Sedum alfredii*. *Journal of Plant Physiology* 164, 1489-1498.
 - [50] Iqbal, N, Masood, A, Nazar, R, Syeed, S, and Khan, NA (2010). Photosynthesis, Growth and Antioxidant Metabolism in Mustard (*Brassica juncea* L.) Cultivars Differing in Cadmium Tolerance. *Agricultural Sciences in China* 9, 519-527.
 - [51] Szollosi, R, Varga, IS, Erdei, L, and Mihalik, E (2009). Cadmium-induced oxidative stress and antioxidative mechanisms in germinating Indian mustard (*Brassica juncea* L.) seeds. *Ecotoxicology and Environmental Safety* 72, 1337-1342.
 - [52] Zhang, C-h, and Ge, Y (2008). Response of Glutathione and Glutathione S-transferase in Rice Seedlings Exposed to Cadmium Stress. *Rice Science* 15, 73-76.
 - [53] Cuypers, A, Vangronsveld, J, and Clijsters, H (2001). The redox status of plant cells (AsA and GSH) is sensitive to zinc imposed oxidative stress in roots and primary leaves of *Phaseolus vulgaris*. *Plant Physiology and Biochemistry* 39, 657-664.
 - [54] Rehman, A, and Anjum, MS (2011). Multiple metal tolerance and biosorption of cadmium by *Candida tropicalis* isolated from industrial effluents: glutathione as detoxifying agent. *Environmental Monitoring and Assessment* 174, 585-595.
 - [55] Aravind, P, and Prasad, MNV (2005). Cadmium-zinc interactions in a hydroponic system using *Ceratophyllum demersum* L.: adaptive ecophysiology, biochemistry and molecular toxicology. *Brazilian Journal of Plant Physiology* 17, 3-20.
 - [56] Kolb, D, Müller, M, Zellnig, G, and Zechmann, B (2010). Cadmium induced changes in subcellular glutathione contents within glandular trichomes of *Cucurbita pepo* L. *Protoplasma* 243, 87-94.
 - [57] Bruns, I, Sutter, K, Menge, S, Neumann, D, and Krauss, GJ (2001). Cadmium lets increase the glutathione pool in bryophytes. *Journal of Plant Physiology* 158, 79-89.
 - [58] Guo, B, Liang, YC, Zhu, YG, and Zhao, FJ (2007). Role of salicylic acid in alleviating oxidative damage in rice roots (*Oryza sativa*) subjected to cadmium stress. *Environmental Pollution* 147, 743-749.

-
- [59] Schutzendubel, A, Schwanz, P, Teichmann, T, Gross, K, Langenfeld-Heyser, R, Godbold, DL, and Polle, A (2001). Cadmium-induced changes in antioxidative systems, hydrogen peroxide content, and differentiation in Scots pine roots. *Plant Physiology* 127, 887-898.
- [60] Anjum, NA, Umar, S, Iqbal, M, and Khan, NA (2011). Cadmium causes oxidative stress in mung bean by affecting the antioxidant enzyme system and ascorbate-glutathione cycle metabolism. *Russian Journal of Plant Physiology* 58, 92-99.
- [61] Diwan, H, Khan, I, Ahmad, A, and Iqbal, M (2010). Induction of phytochelatins and antioxidant defence system in Brassica juncea and Vigna radiata in response to chromium treatments. *Plant Growth Regulation* 61, 97-107.
- [62] Russo, M, Sgherri, C, Izzo, R, and Navari-Izzo, F (2008). Brassica napus subjected to copper excess: Phospholipases C and D and glutathione system in signalling. *Environmental and Experimental Botany* 62, 238-246.
- [63] Zhou, ZS, Guo, K, Elbaz, AA, and Yang, ZM (2009). Salicylic acid alleviates mercury toxicity by preventing oxidative stress in roots of Medicago sativa. *Environmental and Experimental Botany* 65, 27-34.
- [64] Zhou, ZS, Wang, SJ, and Yang, ZM (2008). Biological detection and analysis of mercury toxicity to alfalfa (Medicago sativa) plants. *Chemosphere* 70, 1500-1509.
- [65] Sun, Q, Ye, ZH, Wang, XR, and Wong, MH (2005). Increase of glutathione in mine population of Sedum alfredii: A Zn hyperaccumulator and Pb accumulator. *Phytochemistry* 66, 2549-2556.
- [66] Caregnato, FF, Koller, CE, MacFarlane, GR, and Moreira, JCF (2008). The glutathione antioxidant system as a biomarker suite for the assessment of heavy metal exposure and effect in the grey mangrove, Avicennia marina (Forsk.) Vierh. *Marine Pollution Bulletin* 56, 1119-1127.
- [67] Shalata, A, and Tal, M (1998). The effect of salt stress on lipid peroxidation and antioxidants in the leaf of the cultivated tomato and its wild salt-tolerant relative Lycopersicon pennellii. *Physiologia Plantarum* 104, 169-174.
- [68] Tsai, Y-C, Hong, C-Y, Liu, L-F, and Kao, CH (2004). Relative importance of Na⁺ and Cl⁻ in NaCl-induced antioxidant systems in roots of rice seedlings. *Physiologia Plantarum* 122, 86-94.
- [69] Turan, S, and Tripathy, BC (2013). Salt and genotype impact on antioxidative enzymes and lipid peroxidation in two rice cultivars during de-etiolation. *Protoplasma* 250, 209-222.
- [70] Ruiz, JM, and Blumwald, E (2002). Salinity-induced glutathione synthesis in Brassica napus. *Planta* 214, 965-969.
- [71] Wu, Q-S, and Zou, Y-N (2009). Adaptive Responses of Birch-Leaved Pear (Pyrus betulaefolia) Seedlings to Salinity Stress. *Notulae Botanicae Horti Agrobotanici Cluj-Napoca* 37, 133-138.
- [72] Herschbach, C, Teuber, M, Eiblmeier, M, ehlting, B, Ache, P, Polle, A, Schnitzler, J-P, and Rennenberg, H (2010). Changes in sulphur metabolism of grey poplar (Populus × canescens) leaves during salt stress: a metabolic link to photorespiration. *Tree Physiology* 30, 1161-1173.
- [73] Pukacka, S, and Ratajczak, E (2006). Antioxidative response of ascorbate-glutathione pathway enzymes and metabolites to desiccation of recalcitrant Acer saccharinum seeds. *Journal of Plant Physiology* 163, 1259-1266.

- [74] Liu, Z-J, Zhang, X-L, Bai, J-G, Suo, B-X, Xu, P-L, and Wang, L (2009). Exogenous paraquat changes antioxidant enzyme activities and lipid peroxidation in drought-stressed cucumber leaves. *Scientia Horticulturae* 121, 138-143.
- [75] Pyngrope, S, Bhoomika, K, and Dubey, RS (2013). Reactive oxygen species, ascorbate-glutathione pool, and enzymes of their metabolism in drought-sensitive and tolerant indica rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) seedlings subjected to progressing levels of water deficit. *Protoplasma* 250, 585-600.
- [76] Zhang, JX, and Kirkham, MB (1996). Enzymatic responses of the ascorbate-glutathione cycle to drought in sorghum and sunflower plants. *Plant Science* 113, 139-147.
- [77] Guo, Z, Ou, W, Lu, S, and Zhong, Q (2006). Differential responses of antioxidative system to chilling and drought in four rice cultivars differing in sensitivity. *Plant Physiology and Biochemistry* 44, 828-836.
- [78] FAO (2014). FAO Statistical Yearbook, 2004, Volume 1, (Rome: Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations).
- [79] Khan, MH, and Panda, SK (2008). Alterations in root lipid peroxidation and antioxidative responses in two rice cultivars under NaCl-salinity stress. *Acta Physiologiae Plantarum* 30, 81-89.
- [80] Shalata, A, Mittova, V, Volokita, M, Guy, M, and Tal, M (2001). Response of the cultivated tomato and its wild salt-tolerant relative *Lycopersicon pennellii* to salt-dependent oxidative stress: The root antioxidative system. *Physiologia Plantarum* 112, 487-494.
- [81] Sumithra, K, Jutur, PP, Carmel, BD, and Reddy, A (2006). Salinity-induced changes in two cultivars of *Vigna radiata*: responses of antioxidative and proline metabolism. *Plant Growth Regulation* 50, 11-22.
- [82] Hernandez, JA, Jimenez, A, Mullineaux, P, and Sevilla, F (2000). Tolerance of pea (*Pisum sativum* L.) to long-term salt stress is associated with induction of antioxidant defences. *Plant Cell and Environment* 23, 853-862.
- [83] Hoque, MA, Banu, MNA, Okuma, E, Amako, K, Nakamura, Y, Shimoishi, Y, and Murata, Y (2007). Exogenous proline and glycinebetaine increase NaCl-induced ascorbate-glutathione cycle enzyme activities, and proline improves salt tolerance more than glycinebetaine in tobacco Bright Yellow-2 suspension-cultured cells. *Journal of Plant Physiology* 164, 1457-1468.
- [84] Tanou, G, Molassiotis, A, and Diamantidis, G (2009). Induction of reactive oxygen species and necrotic death-like destruction in strawberry leaves by salinity. *Environmental and Experimental Botany* 65, 270-281.
- [85] Sgherri, CLM, Loggini, B, Boichichio, A, and Navariizzo, F (1994). Antioxidant system in boea-hygroscopica - changes in response to desiccation and rehydration. *Phytochemistry* 37, 377-381.
- [86] Sgherri, CLM, and Navariizzo, F (1995). Sunflower seedlings subjected to increasing water-deficit stress - oxidative stress and defense-mechanisms. *Physiologia Plantarum* 93, 25-30.
- [87] Bartoli, CG, Simontacchi, M, Tambussi, E, Beltrano, J, Montaldi, E, and Puntarulo, S (1999). Drought and watering-dependent oxidative stress: effect on antioxidant content in *Triticum aestivum* L. leaves. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 50, 375-383.

-
- [88] Selote, DS, and Khanna-Chopra, R (2004). Drought-induced spikelet sterility is associated with an inefficient antioxidant defence in rice panicles. *Physiologia Plantarum* 121, 462-471.
- [89] Han, YH, and Park, WH (2009). The effects of N-acetyl cysteine, buthionine sulfoximine, diethyldithiocarbamate or 3-amino-1,2,4-triazole on antimycin A-treated Calu-6 lung cells in relation to cell growth, reactive oxygen species and glutathione. *Oncology Reports* 22, 385-391.
- [90] Hasanuzzaman, M, Hossain, MA, da Silva, JAT, and Fujita, M (2012). Plant Response and Tolerance to Abiotic Oxidative Stress: Antioxidant Defense Is a Key Factor.
- [91] Mittler, R (2002). Oxidative stress, antioxidants and stress tolerance. *Trends in Plant Science* 7, 405-410.
- [92] Suzuki, N, and Mittler, R (2006). Reactive oxygen species and temperature stresses: A delicate balance between signaling and destruction. *Physiologia Plantarum* 126, 45-51.
- [93] Kocsy, G, Szalai, G, and Galiba, G (2002). Effect of heat stress on glutathione biosynthesis in wheat. *Acta Biologica Szegediensis* 46, 71-72.
- [94] Nietosotelo, J, and Ho, THD (1986). Effect of heat-shock on the metabolism of glutathione in maize roots. *Plant Physiology* 82, 1031-1035.
- [95] Rivero, RM, Ruiz, JM, and Romero, L (2004). Oxidative metabolism in tomato plants subjected to heat stress. *Journal of Horticultural Science & Biotechnology* 79, 560-564.
- [96] Dai, F, Huang, Y, Zhou, M, and Zhang, G (2009). The influence of cold acclimation on antioxidative enzymes and antioxidants in sensitive and tolerant barley cultivars. *Biologia Plantarum* 53, 257-262.
- [97] Kocsy, G, Brunner, M, Rueggsegger, A, Stamp, P, and Brunold, C (1996). Glutathione synthesis in maize genotypes with different sensitivities to chilling. *Planta* 198, 365-370.
- [98] Kocsy, G, von Ballmoos, P, Rueggsegger, A, Szalai, G, Galiba, G, and Brunold, C (2001). Increasing the glutathione content in a chilling-sensitive maize genotype using safeners increased protection against chilling-induced injury. *Plant Physiology* 127, 1147-1156.
- [99] Yan, SP, Zhang, QY, Tang, ZC, Su, WA, and Sun, WN (2006). Comparative proteomic analysis provides new insights into chilling stress responses in rice. *Molecular & Cellular Proteomics* 5, 484-496.
- [100] Gao, Q, and Zhang, L (2008). Ultraviolet-B-induced oxidative stress and antioxidant defense system responses in ascorbate-deficient vtc1 mutants of *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Journal of Plant Physiology* 165, 138-148.
- [101] Gechev, T, Willekens, H, Van Montagu, M, Inze, D, Van Camp, W, Toneva, V, and Minkov, I (2003). Different responses of tobacco antioxidant enzymes to light and chilling stress. *Journal of Plant Physiology* 160, 509-515.
- [102] Puckette, M, Peal, L, Steele, J, Tang, Y, and Mahalingam, R (2009). Ozone responsive genes in *Medicago truncatula*: Analysis by suppression subtraction hybridization. *Journal of Plant Physiology* 166, 1284-1295.
- [103] Lunde, C, Zygadlo, A, Simonsen, HT, Nielsen, PL, Blennow, A, and Haldrup, A (2008). Sulfur starvation in rice: the effect on photosynthesis, carbohydrate metabolism, and oxidative stress protective pathways. *Physiologia Plantarum* 134, 508-521.

- [104] Tewari, RK, Kumar, P, and Sharma, PN (2007). Oxidative Stress and Antioxidant Responses in Young Leaves of Mulberry Plants Grown Under Nitrogen, Phosphorus or Potassium Deficiency. *Journal of Integrative Plant Biology* 49, 313-322.
- [105] Ross, AC, Caballero, B, Cousins, RJ, Tucker, KL, and Ziegler, TR (2014). Modern Nutrition in Health and Disease, 11th Edition, (Baltimore: Lippincott Williams & Wilkins).
- [106] Deleve, LD, and Kaplowitz, N (1991). Glutathione metabolism and its role in hepatotoxicity. *Pharmacology & Therapeutics* 52, 287-305.
- [107] Meister, A (1991). Glutathione deficiency produced by inhibition of its synthesis, and its reversal - applications in research and therapy. *Pharmacology & Therapeutics* 51, 155-194.
- [108] Hinchman, CA, and Ballatori, N (1994). Glutathione conjugation and conversion to mercapturic acids can occur as an intrahepatic process. *Journal of Toxicology and Environmental Health* 41, 387-409.
- [109] Fang, YZ, Yang, S, and Wu, GY (2002). Free radicals, antioxidants, and nutrition. *Nutrition* 18, 872-879.
- [110] Lei, XG (2002). In vivo antioxidant role of glutathione peroxidase: Evidence from knockout mice. *Protein Sensors and Reactive Oxygen Species*, Pt a, Selenoproteins and Thioredoxin 347, 213-225.
- [111] Andre, M, and Felley-Bosco, E (2003). Heme oxygenase-1 induction by endogenous nitric oxide: influence of intracellular glutathione. *Febs Letters* 546, 223-227.
- [112] Guarino, MP, Afonso, RA, Raimundo, N, Raposo, JF, and Macedo, MP (2003). Hepatic glutathione and nitric oxide are critical for hepatic insulin-sensitizing substance action. *American Journal of Physiology-Gastrointestinal and Liver Physiology* 284, G588-G594.
- [113] Townsend, DM, Tew, KD, and Tapiero, H (2003). The importance of glutathione in human disease. *Biomedicine & Pharmacotherapy* 57, 145-155.
- [114] Lu, SC (2000). Regulation of glutathione synthesis. *Current Topics in Cellular Regulation*, Vol 36 36, 95-116.
- [115] Cai, JY, Chen, Y, Seth, S, Furukawa, S, Compans, RW, and Jones, DP (2003). Inhibition of influenza infection by glutathione. *Free Radical Biology and Medicine* 34, 928-936.
- [116] Sen, CK (2000). Cellular thiols and redox-regulated signal transduction. *Current Topics in Cellular Regulation*, Vol 36 36, 1-30.
- [117] Turrens, JF (2003). Mitochondrial formation of reactive oxygen species. *Journal of Physiology-London* 552, 335-344.
- [118] Wu, GY, Fang, YZ, Yang, S, Lupton, JR, and Turner, ND (2004). Glutathione metabolism and its implications for health. *Journal of Nutrition* 134, 489-492.
- [119] Martensson, J, and Meister, A (1989). Mitochondrial damage in muscle occurs after marked depletion of glutathione and is prevented by giving glutathione monoester. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 86, 471-475.
- [120] Hughes, RE (1964). Reduction of Dehydroascorbic Acid by Animal Tissues. *Nature* 203, 1068-1069.

- [121] Scholz, RW, Graham, KS, Gumprecht, E, and Reddy, CC (1989). Mechanism of interaction of vitamin-E and glutathione in the protection against membrane lipid-peroxidation. *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences* 570, 514-517.
- [122] Chawla, RK, Bonkovsky, HL, and Galambos, JT (1990). Biochemistry and pharmacology of S-adenosyl-L-methionine and rationale for its use in liver-disease. *Drugs* 40, 98-110.
- [123] Corrales, F, Cabrero, C, Pajares, MA, Ortiz, P, Martinduce, A, and Mato, JM (1990). Inactivation and dissociation of S-adenosylmethionine synthetase by modification of sulfhydryl-groups and its possible occurrence in cirrhosis. *Hepatology* 11, 216-222.
- [124] Kaye, GL, Blake, JC, and Burroughs, AK (1990). Metabolism of exogenous S-adenosyl-L-methionine in patients with liver-disease. *Drugs* 40, 124-128.
- [125] Kumar, C, Igarria, A, D'Autreaux, B, Planson, A-G, Junot, C, Godat, E, Bachhawat, AK, Delaunay-Moisand, A, and Toledano, MB (2011). Glutathione revisited: a vital function in iron metabolism and ancillary role in thiol-redox control. *Embo Journal* 30, 2044-2056.
- [126] Langie, SAS, Knaapen, AM, Houben, MJ, van Kempen, FC, de Hoon, JPI, Gottschalk, RWH, Godschalk, RWL, and van Schooten, FJ (2007). The role of glutathione in the regulation of nucleotide excision repair during oxidative stress. *Toxicology Letters* 168, 302-309.
- [127] Lomaestro, BM, and Malone, M (1995). Glutathione in health and disease: Pharmacotherapeutic issues. *Annals of Pharmacotherapy* 29, 1263-1273.
- [128] Jones, DP, Coates, RJ, Flagg, EW, Eley, JW, Block, G, Greenberg, RS, Gunter, EW, and Jackson, B (1992). Glutathione in foods listed in the national-cancer-institutes health habits and history food frequency questionnaire. *Nutrition and Cancer-an International Journal* 17, 57-75.
- [129] Matthaïou, CM, Goutzourelas, N, Stagos, D, Sarafoglou, E, Jamurtas, A, Koulocheri, SD, Haroutounian, SA, Tsatsakis, AM, and Kouretas, D (2014). Pomegranate juice consumption increases GSH levels and reduces lipid and protein oxidation in human blood. *Food Chem Toxicol*.
- [130] Rouhier, N, Lemaire, SD, and Jacquot, J-P (2008). The role of glutathione in photosynthetic organisms: Emerging functions for glutaredoxins and glutathionylation. In *Annual Review of Plant Biology*, Volume 59. pp. 143-166.
- [131] Witschi, A, Reddy, S, Stofer, B, and Lauterburg, BH (1992). The systemic availability of oral glutathione. *European Journal of Clinical Pharmacology* 43, 667-669.
- [132] Davis, MA, Wallig, MA, Eaton, D, Borroz, KI, and Jeffery, EH (1993). Differential effect of cyanohydroxybutene on glutathione synthesis in liver and pancreas of male-rats. *Toxicology and Applied Pharmacology* 123, 257-264.
- [133] Jones, DP, Hagen, TM, Weber, R, Wierzbicka, GT, and Bonkovsky, HL (1989). Oral administration of glutathione GSH increases plasma GSH concentration in humans. *FASEB Journal* 3, A1250-A1250.
- [134] Aw, TY, Wierzbicka, G, and Jones, DP (1991). Oral glutathione increases tissue glutathione in-vivo. *Chemico-Biological Interactions* 80, 89-97.
- [135] Richie, JP, Jr., Nichenametla, S, Neidig, W, Calcagnotto, A, Haley, JS, Schell, TD, and Muscat, JE (2014). Randomized controlled trial of oral glutathione supplementation on body stores of glutathione. *Eur J Nutr*.

- [136] Badaloo, A, Reid, M, Forrester, T, Heird, WC, and Jahoor, F (2002). Cysteine supplementation improves the erythrocyte glutathione synthesis rate in children with severe edematous malnutrition. *American Journal of Clinical Nutrition* 76, 646-652.
- [137] Badaloo, A, Hsu, JW, Taylor-Bryan, C, Green, C, Reid, M, Forrester, T, and Jahoor, F (2012). Dietary cysteine is used more efficiently by children with severe acute malnutrition with edema compared with those without edema. *American Journal of Clinical Nutrition* 95, 84-90.
- [138] Ortolani, O, Conti, A, De Gaudio, AR, Moraldi, E, Cantini, Q, and Novelli, G (2000). The effect of glutathione and N-acetylcysteine on lipoperoxidative damage in patients with early septic shock. *American Journal of Respiratory and Critical Care Medicine* 161, 1907-1911.
- [139] McPherson, RA, and Hardy, G (2011). Clinical and nutritional benefits of cysteine-enriched protein supplements. *Current Opinion in Clinical Nutrition and Metabolic Care* 14, 562-568.
- [140] Lieber, CS, and Packer, L (2002). S-Adenosylmethionine: molecular, biological, and clinical aspects--an introduction. *Am J Clin Nutr* 76, 1148S-1150S.
- [141] Ortiz, P, Moreno, J, Puerta, JL, and Mato, JM (1993). S-adenosyl-L-methionine and the liver. *Italian Journal of Gastroenterology* 25, 135-137.
- [142] Grey, V, Mohammed, SR, Smountas, AA, Bahlool, R, and Lands, LC (2003). Improved glutathione status in young adult patients with cystic fibrosis supplemented with whey protein. *J Cyst Fibros* 2, 195-198.
- [143] Oehler, R, and Roth, E (2003). Regulative capacity of glutamine. *Current Opinion in Clinical Nutrition and Metabolic Care* 6, 277-282.
- [144] Wu, GY, and Meininger, CJ (2002). Regulation of nitric oxide synthesis by dietary factors. *Annual Review of Nutrition* 22, 61-86.
- [145] Nakamura, YK, Dubick, MA, and Omaye, ST (2012). gamma-Glutamylcysteine inhibits oxidative stress in human endothelial cells. *Life Sci* 90, 116-121.
- [146] Johnston, CS, Meyer, CG, and Srilakshmi, JC (1993). Vitamin-C elevates red-blood-cell glutathione in healthy-adults. *American Journal of Clinical Nutrition* 58, 103-105.
- [147] Bounous, G, and Gold, P (1991). The biological-activity of undenatured dietary whey proteins - role of glutathione. *Clinical and Investigative Medicine-Medecine Clinique Et Experimentale* 14, 296-309.
- [148] Quig, D (1998). Cysteine metabolism and metal toxicity. *Alternative medicine review : a journal of clinical therapeutic* 3, 262-270.
- [149] Omata, Y, Salvador, GA, Supasai, S, Keenan, AH, and Oteiza, PI (2013). Decreased Zinc Availability Affects Glutathione Metabolism in Neuronal Cells and in the Developing Brain. *Toxicological Sciences* 133, 90-100.
- [150] Wernerman, J, Luo, JL, and Hammarqvist, F (1999). Glutathione status in critically-ill patients: possibility of modulation by antioxidants. *Proceedings of the Nutrition Society* 58, 677-680.
- [151] Abiles, J, Moreno-Torres, R, Moratalla, G, Castano, J, Abud, RP, Mudarra, A, Machado, MJ, Planells, E, and de la Cruz, AP (2008). Effects of supply with glutamine on antioxidant system and lipid peroxidation in patients with parenteral nutrition. *Nutricion Hospitalaria* 23, 332-339.
- [152] Spies, CD, Reinhart, K, Witt, I, Meierhellmann, A, Hannemann, L, Bredle, DL, and Schaffartzik, W (1994). Influence of N-acetylcysteine on indirect indicators of tissue

- oxygenation in septic shock patients - results from a prospective, randomized, double-blind-study. *Critical Care Medicine* 22, 1738-1746.
- [153] Chawla, RK, Lewis, FW, Kutner, MH, Bate, DM, Roy, RGB, and Rudman, D (1984). Plasma cysteine, cystine, and glutathione in cirrhosis. *Gastroenterology* 87, 770-776.
- [154] Buhl, R, Jaffe, HA, Holroyd, KJ, Wells, FB, Mastrangeli, A, Saltini, C, Cantin, AM, and Crystal, RG (1989). Systemic glutathione deficiency in symptom-free hiv-seropositive individuals. *Lancet* 2, 1294-1298.
- [155] Roederer, M, Raju, PA, Staal, FJT, and Herzenberg, LA (1991). N-acetylcysteine inhibits latent HIV expression in chronically infected-cells. *Aids Research and Human Retroviruses* 7, 563-567.
- [156] Staal, FJ, Roederer, M, Raju, PA, Anderson, MT, Ela, SW, and Herzenberg, LA (1993). Antioxidants inhibit stimulation of HIV transcription. *AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses* 9, 299-306.
- [157] Wu, DY, Meydani, SN, Sastre, J, Hayek, M, and Meydani, M (1994). In-vitro glutathione supplementation enhances Interleukin-2 production and mitogenic response of peripheral-blood mononuclear-cells from young and old subjects. *Journal of Nutrition* 124, 655-663.
- [158] Bridgeman, MME, Marsden, M, Selby, C, Morrison, D, and Macnee, W (1994). Effect of n-acetyl cysteine on the concentrations of thiols in plasma, bronchoalveolar lavage fluid, and lung-tissue. *Thorax* 49, 670-675.
- [159] Pacht, ER, Timerman, AP, Lykens, MG, and Merola, AJ (1991). Deficiency of alveolar fluid glutathione in patients with sepsis and the adult respiratory-distress syndrome. *Chest* 100, 1397-1403.
- [160] Suter, PM, Domenighetti, G, Schaller, MD, Laverriere, MC, Ritz, R, and Peret, C (1994). N-acetylcysteine enhances recovery from acute lung injury in man - a randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled clinical-study. *Chest* 105, 190-194.
- [161] Bunnell, E, and Pacht, ER (1993). Oxidized glutathione is increased in the alveolar fluid of patients with the adult-respiratory-distress-syndrome. *American Review of Respiratory Disease* 148, 1174-1178.
- [162] Grigg, J, Barber, A, and Silverman, M (1993). Bronchoalveolar lavage fluid glutathione in intubated premature-infants. *Archives of Disease in Childhood* 69, 49-51.
- [163] Reynaert, NL (2011). Glutathione biochemistry in asthma. *Biochimica Et Biophysica Acta-General Subjects* 1810, 1045-1051.
- [164] Halliwell, B (1994). Free-radicals, antioxidants, and human-disease - curiosity, cause, or consequence. *Lancet* 344, 721-724.
- [165] Liu, JZ, Zhang, BZ, and Milner, JA (1994). Dietary selenite modifies glutathione metabolism and 7,12-dimethylbenz(a)anthracene conjugation in rats. *Journal of Nutrition* 124, 172-180.
- [166] Ahn, HJ, Lee, ES, Kim, KH, and Lee, CW (1994). Effect of glutathione and its related enzymes on chemosensitivity of renal-cell carcinoma and bladder-carcinoma cell-lines. *Journal of Urology* 151, 263-267.
- [167] Balendiran, GK, Dabur, R, and Fraser, D (2004). The role of glutathione in cancer. *Cell Biochemistry and Function* 22, 343-352.
- [168] Chow, HHS, Hakim, IA, Vining, DR, Crowell, JA, Tome, ME, Ranger-Moore, J, Cordova, CA, Mikhael, DM, Briehl, MM, and Alberts, DS (2007). Modulation of

- human glutathione S-transferases by Polyphenon E intervention. *Cancer Epidemiology Biomarkers & Prevention* 16, 1662-1666.
- [169] Fahr, MJ, Kornbluth, J, Blossom, S, Schaeffer, R, and Klimberg, VS (1994). Glutamine enhances immunoregulation of tumor-growth. *Journal of Parenteral and Enteral Nutrition* 18, 471-476.
- [170] Tang, X, Lin, C-C, Spasojevic, I, Iversen, E, Chi, J-T, and Marks, J (2014). A joint analysis of metabolomics and genetics of breast cancer. *Breast Cancer Research* 16, 415.
- [171] Flagg, EW, Coates, RJ, Jones, DP, Byers, TE, Greenberg, RS, Gridley, G, McLaughlin, JK, Blot, WJ, Haber, M, Prestonmartin, S, et al. (1994). Dietary glutathione intake and the risk of oral and pharyngeal cancer. *American Journal of Epidemiology* 139, 453-465.
- [172] Amano, J, Suzuki, A, and Sunamori, M (1994). Salutary effect of reduced glutathione on renal-function in coronary-artery bypass operation. *Journal of the American College of Surgeons* 179, 714-720.
- [173] Jenner, P (1994). Oxidative damage in neurodegenerative disease. *Lancet* 344, 796-798.
- [174] Sian, J, Dexter, DT, Lees, AJ, Daniel, S, Jenner, P, and Marsden, CD (1994). Glutathione-related enzymes in brain in Parkinsons-disease. *Annals of Neurology* 36, 356-361.
- [175] Dias, IH, Mistry, J, Fell, S, Reis, A, Spickett, CM, Polidori, MC, Lip, GY, and Griffiths, HR (2014). Oxidized LDL lipids increase beta-amyloid production by SH-SY5Y cells through glutathione depletion and lipid raft formation. *Free Radic Biol Med* 15, 48-59.
- [176] Khare, M, Mohanty, C, Das, BK, Jyoti, A, Mukhopadhyay, B, and Mishra, SP (2014). Free radicals and antioxidant status in protein energy malnutrition. *International journal of pediatrics* 2014, 254396-254396.
- [177] Ribas, V, Garcia-Ruiz, C, and Fernandez-Checa, JC (2014). Glutathione and mitochondria. *Frontiers in pharmacology* 5, 151-151.
- [178] Armeni, T, Cianfruglia, L, Piva, F, Urbanelli, L, Caniglia, ML, Pugnaroni, A, and Principato, G (2014). S-D-Lactoylglutathione can be an alternative supply of mitochondrial glutathione. *Free Radical Biology and Medicine* 67, 451-459.
- [179] Zunic, GD, Spasic, S, and Jelic-Ivanovic, Z (2012). Capillary Electrophoresis of Free Amino Acids in Physiological Fluids Without Derivatization Employing Direct or Indirect Absorbance Detection. In *Amino Acid Analysis: Methods and Protocols*, Volume 828, M.A. Alterman and P. Hunziker, eds., pp. 243-254.
- [180] Pastore, A, Federici, G, Bertini, E, and Piemonte, F (2003). Analysis of glutathione: implication in redox and detoxification. *Clinica Chimica Acta* 333, 19-39.
- [181] Kusmierk, K, Chwatko, G, Glowacki, R, Kubalczyk, P, and Bald, E (2011). Ultraviolet derivatization of low-molecular-mass thiols for high performance liquid chromatography and capillary electrophoresis analysis. *Journal of Chromatography B-Analytical Technologies in the Biomedical and Life Sciences* 879, 1290-1307.
- [182] Koller, M, and Eckert, H (1997). Derivatization of peptides for their determination by chromatographic methods. *Analytica Chimica Acta* 352, 31-59.
- [183] Klejdus, B, Zehnalek, J, Adam, V, Petrek, J, Kizek, R, Vacek, J, Trnkova, L, Rozik, R, Havel, L, and Kuban, V (2004). Sub-picomole high-performance liquid

- chromatographic/mass spectrometric determination of glutathione in the maize (*Zea mays* L.) kernels exposed to cadmium. *Anal. Chim. Acta* 520, 117-124.
- [184] Vacek, J, Petrek, J, Kizek, R, Havel, L, Klejdus, B, Trnkova, L, and Jelen, F (2004). Electrochemical determination of lead and glutathione in a plant cell culture. *Bioelectrochemistry* 63, 347-351.
- [185] Potesil, D, Petrlova, J, Adam, V, Vacek, J, Klejdus, B, Zehnalek, J, Trnkova, L, Havel, L, and Kizek, R (2005). Simultaneous femtomole determination of cysteine, reduced and oxidized glutathione, and phytochelatin in maize (*Zea mays* L.) kernels using high-performance liquid chromatography with electrochemical detection. *J. Chromatogr. A* 1084, 134-144.
- [186] Petrlova, J, Mikelova, R, Stejskal, K, Kleckerova, A, Zitka, O, Petrek, J, Havel, L, Zehnalek, J, Adam, V, Trnkova, L, et al. (2006). Simultaneous determination of eight biologically active thiol compounds using gradient elution-Liquid Chromatography with Coul-Array detection. *J. Sep. Sci.* 29, 1166-1173.
- [187] Supalkova, V, Huska, D, Diopan, V, Hanustiak, P, Zitka, O, Stejskal, K, Baloun, J, Pikula, J, Havel, L, Zehnalek, J, et al. (2007). Electroanalysis of plant thiols. *Sensors* 7, 932-959.
- [188] Skladanka, J, Adam, V, Zitka, O, Krystofova, O, Beklova, M, Kizek, R, Havlicek, Z, Slama, P, and Nawrath, A (2012). Investigation into the effect of molds in grasses on the content of low molecular mass thiols. *Int. J. Environ. Res. Pub. Health* 9, 3789-3805.
- [189] Ryant, P, Dolezelova, E, Fabrik, I, Baloun, J, Adam, V, Babula, P, and Kizek, R (2008). Electrochemical determination of low molecular mass thiols content in potatoes (*Solanum tuberosum*) cultivated in the presence of various sulphur forms and infected by late blight (*Phytophthora infestans*). *Sensors* 8, 3165-3182.
- [190] Zitka, O, Horna, A, Adam, V, Zehnalek, J, Trnkova, L, and Kizek, R (2009). Electrochemical detection of low molecular mass thiols. *Amino Acids* 37, 87-87.
- [191] Adam, V, Fabrik, I, Kohoutkova, V, Babula, P, Hubalek, J, Vrba, R, Trnkova, L, and Kizek, R (2010). Automated electrochemical analyzer as a new tool for detection of thiols. *Int. J. Electrochem. Sci.* 5, 429-447.
- [192] Diopan, V, Stejskal, K, Galiova, M, Adam, V, Kaiser, J, Horna, A, Novotny, K, Liska, M, Havel, L, Zehnalek, J, et al. (2010). Determination of plant thiols by liquid chromatography coupled with coulometric and amperometric detection in lettuce treated by lead(II) ions. *Electroanalysis* 22, 1248-1259.
- [193] Krystofova, O, Diopan, V, Baloun, J, Adam, V, and Kizek, R (2010). Influence cadmium ions on the synthesis of thiol compounds for flax. *J. Biochem. Techol.* 2, S64-S65.
- [194] Sochor, J, Nejd, L, Ruttkay-Nedecky, B, Bezdekova, A, Lukesova, K, Zitka, O, Cernei, N, Mares, P, Pohanka, M, Adam, V, et al. (2014). Investigating the influence of taurine on thiol antioxidant status in Wistar rats with a multi-analytical approach. *J. Appl. Biomed.* 12, 97-110.
- [195] Cernei, N, Majzlik, P, Zitka, O, Huska, D, Binkova, H, Masarik, M, Adam, V, and Kizek, R (2010). Determination of metallothionein, glutathione and termostable protein fraction concentrations in tumour tissue from head and neck area. *J. Biochem. Techol.* 2, S29-S30.

- [196] Masarik, M, Gumulec, J, Hlavna, M, Sztalmachova, M, Sochor, J, Zitka, O, Krizkova, S, Cernei, N, Ruttkay-Nedecky, B, Babula, P, et al. (2012). Analysis of metallothionein and glutathione in prostate cells as markers of oxidative stress. *Int. J. Mol. Med.* 30, S46-S46.
- [197] Huska, D, Zitka, O, Adam, V, Beklova, M, Krizkova, S, Zeman, L, Horna, A, Havel, L, Zehnalek, J, and Kizek, R (2007). A sensor for investigating the interaction between biologically important heavy metals and glutathione. *Czech J. Anim. Sci.* 52, 37-43.
- [198] Zitka, O, Huska, D, Krizkova, S, Adam, V, Eckschlager, T, Hrabeta, J, Kukacka, J, Prusa, R, Trnkova, L, Horna, A, et al. (2007). Study of binding of platinum based cytostatics to DNA structure; Influence of glutathione. *Tumor Biol.* 28, 123-123.
- [199] Zitka, O, Huska, D, Krizkova, S, Adam, V, Chavis, GJ, Trnkova, L, Horna, A, Hubalek, J, and Kizek, R (2007). An investigation of glutathione-platinum(II) interactions by means of the flow injection analysis using glassy carbon electrode. *Sensors* 7, 1256-1270.
- [200] Zitka, O, Huska, D, Adam, V, Trnkova, L, and Kizek, R (2008). Electroanalysis of cisplatin-glutathione and cisplatin-DNA interactions. *Toxicol. Lett.* 180, S133-S133.
- [201] Glowacki, R, and Bald, E (2009). Fully automated method for simultaneous determination of total cysteine, cysteinylglycine, glutathione and homocysteine in plasma by HPLC with UV absorbance detection. *Journal of Chromatography B-Analytical Technologies in the Biomedical and Life Sciences* 877, 3400-3404.
- [202] Giustarini, D, Dalle-Donne, I, Colombo, R, Milzani, A, and Rossi, R (2003). An improved HPLC measurement for GSH and GSSG in human blood. *Free Radical Biology and Medicine* 35, 1365-1372.
- [203] Kusmirek, K, and Bald, E (2009). Reversed-phase liquid chromatography method for the determination of total plasma thiols after derivatization with 1-benzyl-2-chloropyridinium bromide. *Biomedical Chromatography* 23, 770-775.
- [204] Marchand, S, and de Revel, G (2010). A HPLC fluorescence-based method for glutathione derivatives quantification in must and wine. *Analytica Chimica Acta* 660, 158-163.
- [205] Janes, L, Lisjak, K, and Vanzo, A (2010). Determination of glutathione content in grape juice and wine by high-performance liquid chromatography with fluorescence detection. *Analytica Chimica Acta* 674, 239-242.
- [206] Gawlik, M, Krzyzanowska, W, Gawlik, MB, and Filip, M (2014). Optimization of Determination of Reduced and Oxidized Glutathione in Rat Striatum by HPLC Method with Fluorescence Detection and Pre-column Derivatization. *Acta Chromatographica* 26, 335-345.
- [207] Kand'ar, R, Zakova, P, Lotkova, H, Kucera, O, and Cervinkova, Z (2007). Determination of reduced and oxidized glutathione in biological samples using liquid chromatography with fluorimetric detection. *Journal of Pharmaceutical and Biomedical Analysis* 43, 1382-1387.
- [208] Ates, B, Ercal, BC, Manda, K, Abraham, L, and Ercal, N (2009). Determination of glutathione disulfide levels in biological samples using thiol-disulfide exchanging agent, dithiothreitol. *Biomedical Chromatography* 23, 119-123.
- [209] Ferin, R, Pavao, ML, and Baptista, J (2012). Methodology for a rapid and simultaneous determination of total cysteine, homocysteine, cysteinylglycine and glutathione in

- plasma by isocratic RP-HPLC. *Journal of Chromatography B-Analytical Technologies in the Biomedical and Life Sciences* 911, 15-20.
- [210] Steele, ML, Ooi, L, and Munch, G (2012). Development of a high-performance liquid chromatography method for the simultaneous quantitation of glutathione and related thiols. *Anal. Biochem.* 429, 45-52.
- [211] Sakhi, AK, Blomhoff, R, and Gundersen, TE (2007). Simultaneous and trace determination of reduced and oxidized glutathione in minute plasma samples using dual mode fluorescence detection and column switching high performance liquid chromatography. *Journal of Chromatography A* 1142, 178-184.
- [212] Jones, DP, Carlson, JL, Samiec, PS, Sternberg Jr, P, Mody Jr, VC, Reed, RL, and Brown, LAS (1998). Glutathione measurement in human plasma: Evaluation of sample collection, storage and derivatization conditions for analysis of dansyl derivatives by HPLC. *Clinica Chimica Acta* 275, 175-184.
- [213] Cevasco, G, Piatek, AM, Scapolla, C, and Thea, S (2010). An improved method for simultaneous analysis of aminothiols in human plasma by high-performance liquid chromatography with fluorescence detection. *Journal of Chromatography A* 1217, 2158-2162.
- [214] Kono, Y, Iizuka, H, Isokawa, M, Tsunoda, M, Ichiba, H, Sadamoto, K, and Fukushima, T (2014). HPLC-fluorescence determination of thiol compounds in the serum of human male and female subjects using HILIC-mode column. *Biomedical Chromatography* 28, 589-593.
- [215] Cereser, C, Guichard, J, Draï, J, Bannier, E, Garcia, I, Boget, S, Parvaz, P, and Revol, A (2001). Quantitation of reduced and total glutathione at the femtomole level by high-performance liquid chromatography with fluorescence detection: application to red blood cells and cultured fibroblasts. *Journal of Chromatography B* 752, 123-132.
- [216] Ercal, N, Yang, P, and Aykin, N (2001). Determination of biological thiols by high-performance liquid chromatography following derivatization by ThioGlo maleimide reagents. *Journal of Chromatography B* 753, 287-292.
- [217] Senft, AP, Dalton, TP, and Shertzer, HG (2000). Determining glutathione and glutathione disulfide using the fluorescence probe o-phthalaldehyde. *Anal. Biochem.* 280, 80-86.
- [218] Ivanov, AR, Nazimov, IV, Baratova, L, Lobazov, AP, and Popovich, GB (2001). Determination of biologically active low-molecular-mass thiols in human blood III. Highly sensitive narrow-bore isocratic reversed-phase highperformance liquid chromatography with fluorescence detection. *Journal of Chromatography A* 913, 315-318.
- [219] Parmentier, C, Leroy, P, Wellman, M, and Nicolas, A (1998). Determination of cellular thiols and glutathione-related enzyme activities: versatility of high-performance liquid chromatography spectrofluorimetric detection. *Journal of Chromatography B* 719, 37-46.
- [220] Sakhi, AK, Russnes, KM, Smeland, S, Blomhoff, R, and Gundersen, TE (2006). Simultaneous quantification of reduced and oxidized glutathione in plasma using a two-dimensional chromatographic system with parallel porous graphitized carbon columns coupled with fluorescence and coulometric electrochemical detection. *Journal of Chromatography A* 1104, 179-189.

- [221] Squellerio, I, Caruso, D, Porro, B, Veglia, F, Tremoli, E, and Cavalca, V (2012). Direct glutathione quantification in human blood by LC-MS/MS: comparison with HPLC with electrochemical detection. *Journal of Pharmaceutical and Biomedical Analysis* 71, 111-118.
- [222] Hiraku, Y, Murata, M, and Kawanishi, S (2002). Determination of intracellular glutathione and thiols by high performance liquid chromatography with a gold electrode at the femtomole level: comparison with a spectroscopic assay. *Biochimica Et Biophysica Acta-General Subjects* 1570, 47-52.
- [223] Vovk, T, Bogataj, M, Roskar, R, Kmetec, V, and Mrhar, A (2005). Determination of main low molecular weight antioxidants in urinary bladder wall using HPLC with electrochemical detector. *International Journal of Pharmaceutics* 291, 161-169.
- [224] Bayram, B, Runbach, G, Frank, J, and Esatbeyoglu, T (2014). Rapid Method for Glutathione Quantitation Using High-Performance Liquid Chromatography with Coulometric Electrochemical Detection. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry* 62, 402-408.
- [225] Spadaro, A, Bousquet, E, Santagati, NA, Vittorio, F, and Ronsisvalle, G (2005). Simple analysis of glutathione in human colon carcinoma cells and epidermoid human larynx carcinoma cells by HPLC with electrochemical detection. *Chromatographia* 62, 11-15.
- [226] Remiao, F, Carmo, H, Carvalho, F, and Bastos, ML (2000). Simultaneous determination of reduced and oxidized glutathione in freshly isolated rat hepatocytes and cardiomyocytes by HPLC with electrochemical detection. *Biomedical Chromatography* 14, 468-473.
- [227] Norris, RL, Eaglesham, GK, Shaw, GR, Smith, MJ, Chiswell, RK, Seawright, AA, and Moore, MR (2001). A sensitive and specific assay for glutathione with potential application to glutathione disulphide, using high-performance liquid chromatography-tandem mass spectrometry. *Journal of Chromatography B* 762, 17-23.
- [228] Bouligand, J, Deroussent, A, Paci, A, Morizet, J, and Vassal, G (2006). Liquid chromatography-tandem mass spectrometry assay of reduced and oxidized glutathione and main precursors in mice liver. *Journal of Chromatography B-Analytical Technologies in the Biomedical and Life Sciences* 832, 67-74.
- [229] Camera, E, Rinaldi, M, Briganti, S, Picardo, M, and Fanali, S (2001). Simultaneous determination of reduced and oxidized glutathione in peripheral blood mononuclear cells by liquid chromatography-electro spray mass spectrometry. *Journal of Chromatography B* 757, 69-78.
- [230] Guan, XM, Hoffman, B, Dwivedi, C, and Matthees, DP (2003). A simultaneous liquid chromatography/mass spectrometric assay of glutathione, cysteine, homocysteine and their disulfides in biological samples. *Journal of Pharmaceutical and Biomedical Analysis* 31, 251-261.
- [231] Jiang, Z, Liang, Q, Luo, G, Hu, P, Li, P, and Wang, Y (2009). HPLC-electrospray tandem mass spectrometry for simultaneous quantitation of eight plasma amino thiols: Application to studies of diabetic nephropathy. *Talanta* 77, 1279-1284.
- [232] Norris, RLG, Paul, M, George, R, Moore, A, Pinkerton, R, Haywood, A, and Charles, B (2012). A stable-isotope HPLC-MS/MS method to simplify storage of human whole blood samples for glutathione assay. *Journal of Chromatography B-Analytical Technologies in the Biomedical and Life Sciences* 898, 136-140.

- [233] Ryvolova, M, Chomoucka, J, Janu, L, Drbohlavova, J, Adam, V, Hubalek, J, and Kizek, R (2011). Biotin-modified glutathione as a functionalized coating for bioconjugation of CdTe based quantum dots. *Electrophoresis* 32, 1619-1622.
- [234] Ryvolova, M, Smerkova, K, Chomoucka, J, Hubalek, J, Adam, V, and Kizek, R (2013). Glutathione modified CdTe quantum dots as a label for studying DNA interactions with platinum based cytostatics. *Electrophoresis* 34, 801-808.
- [235] Kong, Y, Zheng, N, Zhang, ZC, and Gao, RY (2003). Optimization stacking by transient pseudo-isotachophoresis for capillary electrophoresis: example analysis of plasma glutathione. *Journal of Chromatography B-Analytical Technologies in the Biomedical and Life Sciences* 795, 9-15.
- [236] Carru, C, Zinellu, A, Sotgia, S, Marongiu, G, Farina, MG, Usai, MF, Pes, GM, Tadolini, B, and Deiana, L (2003). Optimization of the principal parameters for the ultrarapid electrophoretic separation of reduced and oxidized glutathione by capillary electrophoresis. *Journal of Chromatography A* 1017, 233-238.
- [237] Zunic, G, and Spasic, S (2008). Capillary electrophoresis method optimized with a factorial design for the determination of glutathione and amino acid status using human capillary blood. *Journal of Chromatography B-Analytical Technologies in the Biomedical and Life Sciences* 873, 70-76.
- [238] Tsardaka, EC, Zacharis, CK, Tzanavaras, PD, and Zotou, A (2013). Determination of glutathione in baker's yeast by capillary electrophoresis using methyl propiolate as derivatizing reagent. *Journal of Chromatography A* 1300, 204-208.
- [239] Dresler, S, and Maksymiec, W (2013). Capillary Zone Electrophoresis for Determination of Reduced And Oxidised Ascorbate and Glutathione in Roots and Leaf Segments of Zea Mays Plants Exposed to Cd and Cu. *Acta Scientiarum Polonorum-Hortorum Cultus* 12, 143-155.
- [240] Perez-Rama, M, Abalde, J, Herrero, C, Suarez, C, and Torres, E (2009). A capillary zone electrophoresis for determination of thiolic peptides in biological samples. *Journal of Separation Science* 32, 2152-2158.
- [241] Kubalczyk, P, and Bald, E (2009). Analysis of orange juice for total cysteine and glutathione content by CZE with UV-absorption detection. *Electrophoresis* 30, 2280-2283.
- [242] Carlucci, F, Tabucchi, A, Biagioli, B, Sani, G, Lisi, G, Maccherini, M, Rosi, F, and Marinello, E (2000). Capillary electrophoresis in the evaluation of ischemic injury: Simultaneous determination of purine compounds and glutathione. *Electrophoresis* 21, 1552-1557.
- [243] Zhang, JY, Hu, ZD, and Chen, XG (2005). Quantification of glutathione and glutathione disulfide in human plasma and tobacco leaves by capillary electrophoresis with laser-induced fluorescence detection. *Talanta* 65, 986-990.
- [244] Zinellu, A, Sotgia, S, Posadino, AM, Pasciu, V, Zineliu, E, Usai, MF, Scanu, B, Chessa, R, Gaspa, L, Tadolini, B, et al. (2007). Protein-bound glutathione measurement in cultured cells by CZE with LIF detection. *Electrophoresis* 28, 3277-3283.
- [245] Qin, JH, Ye, NN, Yu, LF, Liu, DY, Fung, YS, Wang, W, Ma, XJ, and Lin, BC (2005). Simultaneous and ultrarapid determination of reactive oxygen species and reduced glutathione in apoptotic leukemia cells by microchip electrophoresis. *Electrophoresis* 26, 1155-1162.

- [246] Lavigne, V, Pons, A, and Dubourdieu, D (2007). Assay of glutathione in must and wines using capillary electrophoresis and laser-induced fluorescence detection - Changes in concentration in dry white wines during alcoholic fermentation and aging. *Journal of Chromatography A* 1139, 130-135.
- [247] Musenga, A, Mandrioli, R, Bonifazi, P, Kenndler, E, Pompei, A, and Raggi, MA (2007). Sensitive and selective determination of glutathione in probiotic bacteria by capillary electrophoresis-laser induced fluorescence. *Anal. Bioanal. Chem.* 387, 917-924.
- [248] Govindaraju, K, Govindaraju, V, and Eidelman, DH (2003). Analysis of glutathione in rat airway surface liquid by capillary zone electrophoresis with conductivity detection. *Journal of Chromatography B-Analytical Technologies in the Biomedical and Life Sciences* 788, 369-376.
- [249] Wang, W, Xin, H, Shao, HL, and Jin, WR (2003). Determination of glutathione in single human hepatocarcinoma cells by capillary electrophoresis with electrochemical detection. *Journal of Chromatography B-Analytical Technologies in the Biomedical and Life Sciences* 789, 425-429.
- [250] Jin, WR, Li, XJ, and Gao, N (2003). Simultaneous determination of tryptophan and glutathione in individual rat hepatocytes by capillary zone electrophoresis with electrochemical detection at a carbon fiber bundle-Au/Hg dual electrode. *Anal. Chem.* 75, 3859-3864.
- [251] Jin, WR, Li, W, and Xu, Q (2000). Quantitative determination of glutathione in single human erythrocytes by capillary zone electrophoresis with electrochemical detection. *Electrophoresis* 21, 774-779.
- [252] Zheng, YG, Yang, ZC, and Ying, JY (2007). Aqueous synthesis of glutathione-capped ZnSe and Zn1-xCdxSe alloyed quantum dots. *Adv. Mater.* 19, 1475-+.
- [253] Xue, M, Wang, X, Wang, H, and Tang, B (2011). The preparation of glutathione-capped CdTe quantum dots and their use in imaging of cells. *Talanta* 83, 1680-1686.
- [254] Zheng, Y, Yang, Z, Li, Y, and Ying, JY (2008). From glutathione capping to a crosslinked, phytochelatin-like coating of quantum dots. *Adv. Mater.* 20, 3410-+.
- [255] Li, Y, Zhou, Y, Wang, H-Y, Perrett, S, Zhao, Y, Tang, Z, and Nie, G (2011). Chirality of Glutathione Surface Coating Affects the Cytotoxicity of Quantum Dots. *Angewandte Chemie-International Edition* 50, 5860-5864.
- [256] Heger, Z, Cernei, N, Blazkova, I, Kopel, P, Masarik, M, Zitka, O, Adam, V, and Kizek, R (2014). γ -Fe₂O₃ Nanoparticles Covered with Glutathione-Modified Quantum Dots as a Fluorescent Nanotransporter. *Chromatographia in press*.
- [257] Jin, T, Fujii, F, Komai, Y, Seki, J, Seiyama, A, and Yoshioka, Y (2008). Preparation and Characterization of Highly Fluorescent, Glutathione-coated Near Infrared Quantum Dots for in Vivo Fluorescence Imaging. *Int. J. Mol. Sci.* 9, 2044-2061.
- [258] Rodrigues, SSM, Ribeiro, DSM, Molina-Garcia, L, Ruiz Medina, A, Prior, JAV, and Santos, JLM (2014). Fluorescence enhancement of CdTe MPA-capped quantum dots by glutathione for hydrogen peroxide determination. *Talanta* 122, 157-165.
- [259] Gautier, JL, Monras, JP, Osorio-Roman, IO, Vasquez, CC, Bravo, D, Herranz, T, Marco, JF, and Perez-Donoso, JM (2013). Surface characterization of GSH-CdTe quantum dots. *Materials Chemistry and Physics* 140, 113-118.

- [260] Pastore, A, Piemonte, F, Locatelli, M, Lo Russo, A, Gaeta, LM, Tozzi, G, and Federici, G (2001). Determination of blood total, reduced, and oxidized glutathione in pediatric subjects. *Clinical Chemistry* 47, 1467-1469.
- [261] Zapp, E, Nascimento, V, Dambrowski, D, Braga, AL, and Vieira, IC (2013). Bio-inspired sensor based on glutathione peroxidase mimetic for hydrogen peroxide detection. *Sensors and Actuators B-Chemical* 176, 782-788.
- [262] Chai, F, Wang, C, Wang, T, Li, L, and Su, Z (2010). Colorimetric Detection of Pb²⁺ Using Glutathione Functionalized Gold Nanoparticles. *Acs Applied Materials & Interfaces* 2, 1466-1470.
- [263] Wang, X, Lv, Y, and Hou, X (2011). A potential visual fluorescence probe for ultratrace arsenic (III) detection by using glutathione-capped CdTe quantum dots. *Talanta* 84, 382-386.
- [264] Ali, EM, Zheng, Y, Yu, H-h, and Ying, JY (2007). Ultrasensitive Pb²⁺ detection by glutathione-capped quantum dots. *Anal. Chem.* 79, 9452-9458.
- [265] Liu, F-C, Chen, Y-M, Lin, J-H, and Tseng, W-L (2009). Synthesis of highly fluorescent glutathione-capped Zn_xHg_{1-x}Se quantum dot and its application for sensing copper ion. *Journal of Colloid and Interface Science* 337, 414-419.
- [266] Liu, F-C, Shen, C-C, and Tseng, W-L (2011). The Composites of Cationic Polyelectrolyte and Glutathione-capped Quantum Dots for Selective Fluorescence Detection of Cu²⁺. *Journal of the Chinese Chemical Society* 58, 707-713.
- [267] Cai, Z, Shi, B, Zhao, L, and Ma, M (2012). Ultrasensitive and rapid lead sensing in water based on environmental friendly and high luminescent L-glutathione-capped-ZnSe quantum dots. *Spectrochimica Acta Part a-Molecular and Biomolecular Spectroscopy* 97, 909-914.
- [268] Ding, Y, Shen, SZ, Sun, H, Sun, K, and Liu, F (2014). Synthesis of l-glutathione-capped-ZnSe quantum dots for the sensitive and selective determination of copper ion in aqueous solutions. *Sensors and Actuators B: Chemical* 203, 35-43.
- [269] Isarov, AV, and Chrysochoos, J (1997). Optical and photochemical properties of nonstoichiometric cadmium sulfide nanoparticles: Surface modification with copper(II) ions. *Langmuir* 13, 3142-3149.
- [270] Yang, P, Zhu, B, Zhao, J, Yu, H, Yan, L, Wei, Q, and Du, B (2013). A novel reusable glutathione-modified magnetic fluorescent nanosensor for highly sensitive determination and removal of Cu²⁺. *Inorganica Chimica Acta* 408, 120-125.
- [271] Grill, E, Winnacker, EL, and Zenk, MH (1985). Phytochelatins - The Principal Heavy-Metal Complexing Peptides of Higher-Plants. *Science* 230, 674-676.
- [272] Zhang, L, Xu, C, and Li, B (2009). Simple and sensitive detection method for chromium(VI) in water using glutathione-capped CdTe quantum dots as fluorescent probes. *Microchimica Acta* 166, 61-68.
- [273] Zhang, H, Liu, Q, Thanh, W, Yun, Z, Li, G, Liu, J, and Jiang, G (2013). Facile preparation of glutathione-stabilized gold nanoclusters for selective determination of chromium (III) and chromium (VI) in environmental water samples. *Analytica Chimica Acta* 770, 140-146.
- [274] Kalluri, JR, Arbnesi, T, Khan, SA, Neely, A, Candice, P, Varisli, B, Washington, M, McAfee, S, Robinson, B, Banerjee, S, et al. (2009). Use of Gold Nanoparticles in a Simple Colorimetric and Ultrasensitive Dynamic Light Scattering Assay: Selective

- Detection of Arsenic in Groundwater. *Angewandte Chemie-International Edition* 48, 9668-9671.
- [275] Li, J, Chen, L, Lou, T, and Wang, Y (2011). Highly Sensitive SERS Detection of As³⁺ Ions in Aqueous Media using Glutathione Functionalized Silver Nanoparticles. *Acs Applied Materials & Interfaces* 3, 3936-3941.
- [276] Ma, Q, Ha, E, Yang, F, and Su, X (2011). Synchronous determination of mercury (II) and copper (II) based on quantum dots-multilayer film. *Analytica Chimica Acta* 701, 60-65.
- [277] Preveral, S, Gayet, L, Moldes, C, Hoffmann, J, Mounicou, S, Gruet, A, Reynaud, F, Lobinski, R, Verbavatz, J-M, Vavasseur, A, et al. (2009). A Common Highly Conserved Cadmium Detoxification Mechanism from Bacteria to Humans Heavy Metal Tolerance Conferred By The Atp-Binding Cassette (Abc) Transporter Sphmt1 Requires Glutathione But Not Metal-Chelating Phytochelatin Peptides. *J. Biol. Chem.* 284, 4936-4943.
- [278] Ogawa, S, and Yoshimura, E (2010). Determination of thermodynamic parameters of cadmium(II) association to glutathione using the fluorescent reagent FluoZin-1. *Anal. Biochem.* 402, 200-202.
- [279] Wang, F-b, Fan, M-y, Liu, Y-n, Wang, J-x, Zeng, D-m, and Huang, K-l (2008). Fabrication of ferrocenyl glutathione modified electrode and its application for detection of cadmium ions. *Journal of Central South University of Technology* 15, 44-48.
- [280] Chow, E, Hibbert, DB, and Gooding, JJ (2005). Voltammetric detection of cadmium ions at glutathione-modified gold electrodes. *Analyst* 130, 831-837.
- [281] Yuan, J, Guo, W, Yin, J, and Wang, E (2009). Glutathione-capped CdTe quantum dots for the sensitive detection of glucose. *Talanta* 77, 1858-1863.

Chapter 2

Actions of Glutathione in Chronic Inflammatory Diseases, Including Periodontitis: Dietary Agonists

M. Soory*

Periodontology, King's College London Dental Institute
Denmark Hill, London, UK

Abstract

Glutathione (GSH) plays a critical role in cell signalling and antioxidant defences. It plays a significant role in subjects with periodontitis and associated systemic comorbidities. Its depletion leads to oxidative damage. Some of the prevalent redox reactions and interactions with dietary agonists are addressed.

Glutathione may interact directly with ROS / reactive nitrogen species (RNS); or act as an essential cofactor for GSH S-transferases and glutathione peroxidases. Coordinated actions of GSH and its dependent enzymes which constitute the glutathione system, lead to detoxification of reactive oxygen and nitrogen species (ROS/RNS). Therapeutic interventions aimed at enhancing GSH concentrations *in vivo* include N-acetyl cysteine; activation of nuclear factor (erythroid-derived 2)-like 2 (Nrf-2) by folate supplementation and phytochemicals such as curcumin and resveratrol. An antioxidant defence system comprising a range of enzymes such as superoxide dismutase (SOD), catalase (CAT), glutathione peroxidase (GPx) and glutathione reductase (GR) is active in removing ROS accumulating in cells, in addition to vitamin A, vitamin C, α -tocopherol and plant flavonoids which are available as dietary antioxidants.

Oxidative stress plays an important role in chronic periodontitis (CP), the metabolic syndrome (MetS) and associated conditions. There is a significant correlation between SOD activity, triglycerides, high-density lipoprotein and sVCAM-1 levels. The association between SOD activity and MetS components could be the most significant variable parameter in subjects with MetS; it has potential as a predictive tool to determine the degree of oxidative stress in these subjects. The impact of diabetes mellitus (DM) as a

* Tel: 0044 20 3299 3591, Fax: 0044 20 3299 3826, e-mail: mena.soory@kcl.ac.uk

risk factor for CP in the context of antioxidant enzyme activity, SOD, glutathione reductase (GR), catalase and the marker of free radical damage, malondialdehyde, favours the role of oxidative stress in both DM and CP.

Dietary non-enzymic antioxidants play an important role in interacting with oxidative stress-inducing mechanisms. Their targeted interaction with the glutathione network results in an enhanced antioxidant profile in chronic inflammatory diseases associated with excessive pro-oxidant activities. Dietary agonists are able to overcome prooxidant profiles associated with decreased Nrf2 linked to reduced CAT and GPx mRNA expression. Their administration contribute to coordinated cytoprotective responses in tissues.

Introduction

Redox mechanisms play an important role in periodontitis, affecting tooth supporting structures and in systemic inflammatory diseases. The antioxidant glutathione is synthesized in the body and has protective functions in preventing inflammatory oxidative damage to cells. It aids the detoxification process and optimizes host defences. Stressors could contribute to depleted levels of glutathione which require recycling in order to maintain optimal levels for effective cell function. Redox mechanisms, actions of glutathione, associated enzymic networks and their significance in periodontitis and associated systemic diseases are addressed in this chapter. Dietary agonists that enhance glutathione levels constitute an important aspect of maintaining optimal cellular function. Literature searches for original papers and reviews including systematic reviews over the last 15 years were done using Medline, Embase and other search engines. Key words representing these topics were used, to include clinical and scientific publications for the purpose of illustrating the concepts covered.

Metabolic activity and environmental factors generate oxidative stress. The pathophysiology of a wide spectrum of inflammatory diseases is driven by it. The antioxidant response element (ARE) genes are induced in response to cellular responses to reactive oxygen species (ROS). They respond to the transcriptional activator Nrf2 and the repressor Bach1. The development of synthetic small molecules have therapeutic applications in activating the antioxidant network in a protective capacity. ARE-regulated gene activation and the repressor Bach1 are potential targets. The endogenous ligand heme of Bach1, inhibits its binding to ARE. Nrf2-mediated gene expression is thus expressed, including that of heme oxygenase (HMOX1), a well-documented target of Bach1. A synthetic small molecule capable of inducing HMOX1 and inhibiting Bach1 activity has been demonstrated [1]. It acts as a novel agent in activating the antioxidant response by modulating Bach1 binding to the ARE binding site of target genes.

These mechanisms demonstrate the complexity of intracellular redox equilibrium. The enzyme heme oxygenase 1 (HO-1) is induced by oxidative stress and degrades redox-active heme producing agents. Anti-inflammatory and vasodilatory effects are mediated by HO-1 and it is protective of cellular stresses. The expression of the HO-1 gene HMOX1 is highly inducible by a range of pro-inflammatory stimuli via NF- κ B in human endothelial cells. HMOX1 is regulated by the ARE genes, with the transcription factor Bach1 acting as repressor and Nrf2 functioning as an enhancer. A TNF α -inducible endothelial microRNA

miR-155, is predicted to bind to the Bach1 mRNA. Oligonucleotides that mimic miR-155 effectively inhibit Bach1 protein translation resulting in increased expression of HMOX1 mRNA and protein in human endothelial cells [2]. These findings indicate that during inflammation, miR-155 is cytoprotective by enhancing HO-1 expression in endothelial cells; and that elevated HMOX1 expression by TNF α is a result of miR-induced repression of Bach1 and not due to direct induction of HMOX1 via NF- κ B. It is relevant that Bach1 repression dominates over Nrf2-mediated HMOX1 transcription. Inactivation of Bach1 is a requirement for induction of HMOX1 [3]. In contrast, it is significant that thioredoxin reductase 1 (TXNRD1) is mediated by Nrf2 and not Bach1. Comparison of expression levels of HMOX1 and TXNRD1 indicated that nuclear accumulation of Nrf2 is not a prerequisite for induction of HMOX1. Inactivation of Bach1 permits Nrf2 already present in the nucleus at basal levels to bind to the HMOX1 promoter and induce HMOX1. Bach1 poses another level of regulation of oxidative stress responses via ARE-dependent genes.

ROS are highly reactive molecules containing oxygen and are the most abundant free radicals in cells. They occur during physiological intracellular metabolism and play crucial roles in cell differentiation, proliferation and host defence responses [4]. However, in excess they could have adverse effects. Oxygen-derived free radicals could cause damage to various cell components including the critical processes of lipid peroxidation, DNA damage and protein oxidation. Polyunsaturated fatty acids are the main components of cell membranes which are particularly vulnerable to free radical damage due to their reactive hydrogen atoms associated with an abundant distribution of double bonds. This results in a predisposition to free radical damage, hydroxyl radicals in particular, resulting in compromised cell membrane permeability and cell dysfunction [5]. DNA damage comprising broken strands, cross-linking, base hydroxylation and base excision is also attributed to ROS. When DNA damage is combined with a deficient apoptotic pathway, it could result in their transformation [6].

Proteins are the main targets of free radicals, resulting in their oxidation. Free radical attack of aromatic acids, cysteine and disulphide bonds results in protein denaturation and enzyme inactivation [5]. Denatured protein derivatives thus formed could perpetuate oxidative damage in other cell components by acting as intermediary agonists [7]. Enzymatic and non-enzymatic antioxidant systems prevail in their actions as free radical scavengers [8]. Superoxide dismutase (SOD), catalase (CAT), glutathione peroxidase (GPx) and glutathione reductase (GR) comprise the enzymatic antioxidant system. This is the main defence against ROS in vivo. The two main types of SOD consist of CuZnSOD (SOD1) prevalent in the cytoplasm with Cu and Zn at the active site; and MnSOD (SOD2) found in the mitochondrial matrix with manganese at the active site. They catalyse the reaction that converts superoxide anion radicals to H₂O₂, which is subsequently converted to water and oxygen by CAT or GPx.

CAT is mainly found in peroxisome with iron at its active site; and is one of the most effective redox enzymes [9]. In the absence of this enzyme H₂O₂ would be converted to a hydroxyl radical, one of the most damaging radicals to cells. GPx is a selenium containing enzyme which exerts a protective influence from oxidative damage on cells by eliminating H₂O₂ with oxidation of glutathione. GR subsequently converts the oxidized glutathione to the reduced form. The non-enzymatic antioxidant system which serves as a second defence system against free radicals, protects tissue from oxidative damage. These systems also reinforce the actions of endogenous enzymatic antioxidants by scavenging free radicals in a synergistic capacity [10]. Vitamins C and E are the best known antioxidants in this context.

There are several small molecules present in foods such as phenolic compounds, carotenoids and flavonoids which serve as non-enzymatic antioxidants. These food derived phytochemicals are known as nutraceuticals [11], [12].

Mechanisms of Action of Glutathione

Glutathione (GSH) plays a critical role in cell signalling and antioxidant defences. It may interact directly with ROS / reactive nitrogen species (RNS); or act as an essential cofactor for GSH S-transferases and glutathione peroxidases. Coordinated actions of GSH and its dependent enzymes which constitute the glutathione system, lead to detoxification of ROS and RNS; and electrophiles produced by xenobiotics. Adequate GSH levels are essential for T cell activation, differentiation and optimal functions of the immune system. GSH is an ubiquitous regulator of the cell cycle. It also has critical functions in the brain as an antioxidant, neuromodulator and transmitter; and in enabling survival of neurons. GSH depletion leads to damage as a consequence of nitrosative and oxidative stress, hypernitrosylation, raised levels of proinflammatory mediators and inflammatory capacity. Intracellular signalling networks such as p53, nuclear factor- κ B and Janus kinases are rendered dysfunctional, with diminished DNA synthesis and cell proliferation, activation of apoptotic mechanisms and compromised epigenetic regulation of gene expression. There are crucial consequences of GSH depletion on homeostatic control of the immune system, mitochondrial survival, regulation of energy production, oxidative and nitrosative stress pathways [13]. GSH depletion is an integral part of diverse neuroimmune disorders such as depression, myalgic encephalomyelitis / chronic fatigue syndrome and Parkinson's disease concomitant with increased ROS / RNS and mitochondrial dysfunction. Therapeutic interventions aimed at enhancing GSH concentrations *in vivo* include N-acetyl cysteine; activation of nuclear factor (erythroid-derived 2)-like 2 (Nrf-2) via hyperbaric oxygen therapy; dimethyl fumarate; folate supplementation and phytochemicals such as curcumin, resveratrol and cinnamon.

The universally conserved thioredoxin (TRX) and glutathione (GSH) pathways drive a spectrum of cellular functions involving reversible disulfide formation. These pathways are considered in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* in the context of their cell compartment-specific actions and mechanisms that address differences in redox states between cell compartments [14]. The cytosol has both TRX and GSH pathways of which the former is dominant and the latter functions as a backup. In the mitochondrial matrix where both pathways are represented, GSH has a major role in redox control. There are areas of intense thiol oxidation in the endoplasmic reticulum (ER) and mitochondrial intermembrane space (IMS); thiol-reductase pathways are attributed to GSH. Mitochondria are insulated from other compartments. Cytosol may be involved in entry and exit of reduced and oxidized GSH between compartments and provide reducing power to the ER and IMS. The mechanisms regulating fluxes of GSH and oxidized glutathione between cytosol, ER and IMS with a possible role for peroxisomes require clarification; in order to propose a model for eukaryotic thiol-redox homeostasis which may be extrapolated to mammals.

The small redox proteins glutaredoxins, reduce disulfides and mixed disulfides between GSH and proteins. *Cyanobacterium Synechocystis* sp. PCC 6803 has three genes coding for

glutaredoxins: *ssr2061* (*grxA*) and *slr1562* (*grxB*) code for dithiolic glutaredoxins; while *slr1846* (*grxC*) code for monothiolic glutaredoxin. Analysis of the expression of these glutaredoxins to stresses such as high light, H_2O_2 and heat shock demonstrate that *grxA* is induced only by heat while *grxC* is induced by high levels of light and H_2O_2 ; and repressed by heat shock [15]. In contrast to these findings, expression of *grxB* was maintained fairly constant throughout all conditions. Experimentation with mutants demonstrated that *grxA* and *grxC* participate in independent pathways while *grxA* and *grxB* participate in a common pathway for H_2O_2 resistance. These data indicate that glutaredoxins are essential for stress adaptation in cyanobacteria; although their targets and mechanisms of action need further clarification.

Glutathione and Periodontitis

While several agents such as antioxidant vitamins overcome oxidative stress, glutathione is the most important small molecule antioxidant. It is prevalent in its oxidized and reduced forms as GSSG and GSH respectively. In health, higher levels of GSH are indicated, maintaining a reduced state intracellularly. It plays a significant role in antioxidant defences as a scavenger of free radicals and protects tissues via antioxidant networks, cell metabolism, DNA turnover and repair [16]. Periodontal disease severity may be affected by glutathione depletion [17], [18].

Chronic inflammatory periodontitis is characterized by raised levels of reactive oxygen species (ROS) resulting from an oxidative stress-inducing phenotype seen locally and systemically. The role of sulforaphane (SFN) in restoring cellular glutathione levels and reducing the hyperactivity of circulating PMNs in periodontitis was studied [19]. It was demonstrated that the NADPH oxidase complex is elevated by intracellular glutathione depletion; which could result from lipid raft formation as a result of upregulation of acid sphingomyelinase, regulated by thiol. Primary neutrophils from periodontitis subjects were hyper-responsive to stimuli and showed decreased intracellular glutathione. The main regulator of the antioxidant response, nuclear factor erythroid-2-related factor 2 (Nrf2); is reduced in circulating PMNs from subjects with chronic periodontitis. PMNs expressed a low ratio of reduced- / oxidized glutathione (GSH/GSSG) when compared with healthy controls; with reduced expression of glutamate cysteine ligase- and modifier subunit mRNAs respectively. All the above parameters were improved by pre-treatment of cells with SFN. These findings indicate that deficient Nrf2-dependent pathways could play an important role in the mechanisms that lead to hyper-responsive neutrophils in chronic periodontitis.

The pathogenesis of chronic inflammatory diseases including periodontitis are driven by oxidative stress. Possible links between oxidative stress markers in saliva and periodontal alveolar bone have been studied [20]. Salivary oxidative stress markers 8-hydroxy-deoxyguanosine (8-HOdG) and malondialdehyde (MDA) levels were significantly higher in periodontitis subjects when compared with controls. Bone loss markers such as C-terminal telopeptide of type 1 collagen (CTX1), matrix metalloproteinases-8 (MMP-8), 25-hydroxy vitamin D3 and osteocalcin were also significantly elevated in chronic periodontitis subjects, with significant positive correlations with clinical parameters of periodontitis. There were significant positive correlations between salivary levels of MDA and CTX1. Salivary

activities for uric acid, total antioxidant capacity (TAC) and glutathione peroxidase (GPx) were significantly reduced in periodontitis subjects compared with controls. There were significant negative correlations between uric acid and CTX1; and between MMP-8 and uric acid. There are significant associations between oxidative stress markers and alveolar bone loss in saliva of subjects with periodontitis. These findings confirm a pro-oxidant profile in periodontal disease progression.

A correlation between increased lipid peroxidation (LPO) and oxidative stress has been demonstrated in periodontitis associated with raised levels of MDA and SOD. Total oxidative status (TOS), MDA and SOD levels were studied in periodontitis subjects longitudinally throughout periodontal therapy for its impact [21], in serum, saliva and gingival crevicular fluid (GCF). Levels of TOS and SOD were significantly raised in periodontitis subjects over controls, but only MDA in GCF. Following 16 weeks of periodontal therapy, TOS and SOD levels decreased significantly in serum, saliva and GCF and MDA in GCF. Lipid peroxidation is elevated in periodontitis with raised levels of TOS and SOD both locally and systemically. Non-surgical periodontal treatment is effective in restoring antioxidant capacity in periodontitis subjects by modifying the levels of MDA, TOS and SOD locally and systemically. The extent of oxidative stress in periodontitis subjects was assessed by measuring levels of thiobarbituric reactive substances (TBARS), enzymic antioxidants superoxide dismutase (SOD), catalase (CAT), glutathione peroxide (GSHPx) and non-enzymatic antioxidants, vitamins E and C; and reduced glutathione (GSH) [22]. It is relevant that periodontitis subjects showed significantly higher levels of TBARS than periodontally healthy subjects. In plasma and gingival tissues enzymatic antioxidants were significantly elevated, while non-enzymatic antioxidants were markedly lower (apart from reduced glutathione in gingival tissue), relative to those in periodontally healthy subjects. Over-production of lipid peroxidation substances causes a disordered, partly compensatory endogenous antioxidant defence system at inflammatory sites, resulting in elevated oxidative stress in subjects with periodontitis.

Finding a functional and reliable molecular marker of periodontal tissue destruction that is sensitive, with good specificity is a great challenge. The utility of molecular markers of soft and hard tissue destruction of the periodontium has been addressed in a systematic review of human studies presenting with such markers in GCF, saliva and serum [23]. Within limits of the scope of the study, no single or consistent combination of markers could adequately disclose periodontal tissue destruction. The most effective source of molecular biomarkers is closely related to bone and soft tissue destruction, requiring objective confirmation; while clinical measurements remain most reliable. An example is demonstrated here. The effects of initial periodontal treatment on GCF and salivary levels of 8-hydroxy-deoxyguanosine (8-OHdG), as a marker of oxidative DNA damage has been evaluated in subjects with chronic periodontitis [24]. There was a significant positive correlation between GCF 8-OHdG and clinical parameters of periodontal disease with a significant reduction following treatment; with not much change in salivary levels. DNA damage and resulting oxidative stress are seen in periodontal pocket tissue of subjects with periodontitis. Periodontal treatment results in resolution of inflammation and oxidative stress, reflected in GCF levels of 8-OHdG which were a more useful biomarker than saliva. 8-Hydroxydeoxyguanosine is an effective marker of periodontal disease severity and treatment responses.

Redox Mechanisms in Smokers with Periodontitis

Smoking is the most significant preventable risk factor for periodontitis. Smoking has a negative impact on chronic inflammatory diseases such as arthritis and inflammatory bowel disease. Periodontal disease is based on a hyper-inflammatory response leading to destruction of tissues of the periodontium. Changes related to the cellular and molecular aspects of the host response and genetic interactions associated with smoking are addressed in the context of local and systemic host responses in periodontitis subjects [25]. An elevated inflammatory response, decreased leukocyte chemotaxis and immunoglobulin production are some of the effects of smoking. Exposure to cigarette smoke products results in increased tissue destructive substances such as ROS, collagenase, serine proteases and proinflammatory cytokines. Epidemiological studies demonstrate the burden of smoking on periodontal health and potential for improvement in response to smoking cessation. Oxidative stress in periodontitis has potential mechanistic links with commonly prevalent systemic diseases such as type-2 DM and atheromatous heart disease in periodontitis subjects. Examination of serum antioxidant concentrations in periodontitis subjects is relevant in this context. Serum levels of vitamin C, bilirubin and total antioxidant capacity (TAOC) show an inverse correlation with periodontitis, increasing with its severity [26]. Higher serum levels of Vitamin C and TAOC are associated with lower odds ratios for severe periodontitis, more pronounced in never-smokers. Reduced relative risk of periodontitis including never-smokers, is associated with raised serum levels of antioxidants. Smoking is a significant factor in contributing to risk of periodontitis. In addition to increasing oxidative stress levels, it is associated with decreased levels of vitamin C and glutathione, and important antioxidant. This is a mechanism whereby smokers could be subjected to increased risk of periodontitis [27].

The effect of smoking status on local and systemic activities of SOD, glutathione peroxidase (GSH-Px) and catalase; and MDA levels were evaluated in periodontitis subjects [28]. The control groups showed the highest gingival activities of SOD, GSH-Px and CAT when compared with periodontitis groups. Serum MDA levels were elevated in all periodontitis groups, over the periodontally healthy non-smoking group, with a significant difference for former smokers with periodontitis. Amongst the periodontitis groups, smokers showed the highest gingival levels of MDA; and compensatory SOD, GSH-Px and catalase activities. These findings indicate that smoking compounds elevated local and systemic levels of MDA, in addition to periodontitis. Decreased local activities of SOD, GSH-Px and catalase seen in periodontitis subjects may be elevated in response to smoking as an adaptive mechanism which may not be adequate to overcome the effects of smoking on periodontal tissues.

The effect of cigarette smoke extract, nicotine and cotinine on neutrophil superoxide production has been investigated. Superoxide generation was detected by lucigenin chemiluminescence. *Fusobacterium nucleatum*, IgG-opsonized *Staphylococcus aureus* and *Escherichia coli* lipopolysaccharide (LPS) acted as pathologically relevant stimuli. There was significant stimulation of superoxide release from neutrophils in response to smoke extract in a dose-dependent manner [29]. Pre-treatment of neutrophils with smoke extract reduced superoxide generation in response to pathologically relevant stimuli, even in the absence of a continued presence of the smoke extract. Simultaneous exposure to both the extract and stimuli resulted in a similar reduction in superoxide production. Neither nicotine nor cotinine

at $<10\mu\text{g/ml}$ induced superoxide release in stimulated or unstimulated neutrophils. These findings indicate that smoking could initiate and maintain oxidative stress at periodontally healthy sites via potential neutrophil-mediated mechanisms; and contribute to disease progression by attenuating host immune responses. Mechanisms involved in peripheral blood neutrophil hyperactivity in chronic and rapidly progressive forms of periodontitis and ROS generation have been addressed in a comprehensive review [30]. It includes environmental factors associated with compromised plasma antioxidant capacity and its influence on periodontal and systemic diseases. A systematic review has demonstrated that smoking cessation improves periodontal clinical parameters, by reducing periodontal pocket probing depths and improving clinical attachment levels following non-surgical periodontal treatment [31]. It is relevant that GCF total antioxidant status was significantly elevated, following periodontal treatment in smokers with periodontitis, while serum total oxidant status was significantly reduced in smokers and non-smokers following periodontal therapy [32]. These findings indicate that non-surgical periodontal therapy is effective in reducing oxidative stress.

Periodontal disease progression and healing responses are affected by tobacco products. In order to elucidate the role of nicotine a significant component of cigarette smoking, on periodontal destruction; its effects on growth, proliferation and protein synthesis were studied in human periodontal ligament fibroblasts (PDLF). At concentrations greater than 2.5mM, nicotine was cytotoxic to human PDLFs. There was significant dose-dependent inhibition of cell proliferation (by 48% and 86% at 50 and 200microM) and protein synthesis (to 44% at 10mM) when compared with controls [33]. In order to elucidate possible mechanisms involved, the antioxidants SOD, catalase, 2-oxothiazolidine-4-carboxylic acid (OTZ): a precursor of cysteine that promotes synthesis of GSH; and buthionine sulfoximine (BSO), a cellular GSH synthesis inhibitor, were added to the cultures. It is relevant that OTZ had a protective effect on nicotine-induced cytotoxicity; on the contrary SOD and catalase did not contribute to decreasing the cytotoxicity induced by nicotine. Equally, BSO an inhibitor of GSH synthesis contributed further to nicotine-induced cytotoxicity. These results indicate that thiol depletion could mediate nicotine toxicity in human PDLFs, manifesting as impaired cell growth, proliferation and protein synthesis with concurrent reduced intracellular thiol levels; suggestive of a significant role for nicotine-induced periodontal destruction during cigarette smoking. Agents and mechanisms that enhance glutathione synthesis in human PDLFs may have applications for preventing or attenuating the damaging consequences of cigarette smoking on periodontal disease progression and response to treatment.

The detrimental effects of nicotine on tissues of the periodontium have been demonstrated by several workers. Cigarette smoking contributes to an increased incidence of periodontitis and a poor response to periodontal treatment. The early stress response c-fos gene was studied in human PDLFs following exposure to nicotine, in order to clarify toxicological implications of cigarette smoking at a molecular level [34]. On exposure of quiescent human PDLFs to 2.5mM and 10mM of nicotine for 2h, there were 2.5- and 4.8-fold increases respectively, in the induction of c-fos mRNA expression; peaking at a concentration of 5 mM nicotine at 2h. There is rapid accumulation of the transcript in nicotine treated cells, with a significant signal at 30 minutes of exposure to nicotine, demonstrated by kinetic studies of c-fos mRNA expression. This increase is transient, returning to baseline values of c-fos mRNA expression, comparable to those of control cells in 8h. In order to establish the role of thiol levels for c-fos induction by nicotine, cells were pretreated with the GSH

precursor OTZ (2-oxothiazolidine-4-carboxylic acid), to enhance thiol levels; or BSO (buthionine sulfoximine) to deplete GSH. Results show that OTZ pretreatment decreased c-fos mRNA expression; while BSO pretreatment elevated c-fos mRNA expression following exposure to nicotine. Nicotine also caused significant intracellular GSH depletion in a dose-dependent manner at 5mM and 20mM by 22% and 56% respectively. These findings demonstrate that cigarette smoking could induce early response stress genes via the c-fos signal transduction pathway; correlating with intracellular thiol levels in human PDLFs.

The oxidative effects of nicotine in human gingival and human oral periosteal fibroblasts were studied, using androgen biomarkers of wound healing and redox status. The antioxidant glutathione (GSH) was used for confirmation of redox responses [35]. Two radiolabelled androgen substrates were used to evaluate the yields of the antioxidant biomarker 5 α -dihydrotestosterone (DHT) in order to validate responses to nicotine, GSH and their combinations in a metabolically active model. Nicotine caused significantly reduced yields of DHT, due to down-regulation of 5 α -reductase activity, which was overcome by the antioxidant glutathione indicative of modulation of the pro-oxidant effects of nicotine by GSH. These results could be extrapolated to indicate improved healing responses by overcoming the pro-oxidant effects of nicotine. In a similar study, the oxidative effects of nicotine were validated, in human gingival and oral periosteal fibroblasts by demonstrating the responses to hydrogen peroxide (H₂O₂) an established pro-oxidant, for comparison with nicotine, with GSH as an antioxidant, alone and in combination [36]. Radiolabelled androgen substrates were used and the yields of DHT, an antioxidant marker of redox status and wound healing were assayed in response to the agents tested in a metabolically active model. The yields of DHT were significantly reduced by nicotine and H₂O₂. This was overcome by GSH. It is relevant that when nicotine was added to the neutralized combination of H₂O₂ and GSH, decreased yields induced by nicotine were similar to those induced by H₂O₂. The positive effect of GSH was retained. These results indicate a pro-oxidant role for nicotine, considering that oxidative stress mediated by H₂O₂ was overcome by GSH and recurred when nicotine was added. DHT is a sensitive biomarker of oxidative stress which has implications on wound healing.

Potential oxidative effects of glucose, advanced glycation end products (AGE) and nicotine were studied in human gingival fibroblasts, using the antioxidants glutathione (GSH) and insulin-like growth factor (IGF) [37]. Two radiolabelled androgen substrates were used as substrates and assayed for yields of the oxidative stress marker 5 α -dihydrotestosterone (DHT), in response to the agents tested. Significant reduction in the yields of DHT in response to glucose, AGE and nicotine were overcome by GSH. The stimulatory effects of IGF in combination with AGE were enhanced further by the antioxidant effects of GSH. These findings are suggestive of antioxidant effects of GSH and amelioration of oxidative stress responses to glucose, nicotine and AGE. Results from this experimental model may be cautiously extrapolated to redox responses and healing in uncontrolled diabetic smokers.

The impact of diabetes as a risk factor for periodontitis has been studied in the context of antioxidant enzyme activity, namely superoxide dismutase (SOD) glutathione reductase (GR), catalase and the marker of free radical damage, malondialdehyde; in blood and saliva of periodontitis subjects. MDA levels in both periodontitis groups (CP) with (CPDM) and without DM were elevated in comparison with periodontally healthy subject, although the difference between the two periodontitis groups was not significant. There were significant

differences in all enzyme levels between CP and periodontally healthy subjects except blood levels of SOD. Only salivary SOD and GR activities were significantly different in CP and CPDM groups [38]. These findings favour the role of oxidative stress in both DM and CP. Compensatory host mechanism could fail due to excessive free radical influx during periodontitis compounded by the influx from DM contributing to inflammatory overload.

Antioxidant Effects of Glutathione in Systemic Diseases

A range of functions are carried out by glutathione transferases (GSTs) such as detoxification and beyond, with catalytic reactions affecting metabolic pathways and removal of ROS. Based on previous work, GSTM1 and GSTT1 gene polymorphisms and their association with carotid plaque (CP), biochemical parameters of oxidative stress, lipid profile and inflammation have been investigated, in the context of their modulation of atherosclerosis risk. GSTT1 null genotype patients show significantly lower plasma lipoprotein levels than the wild-type genotype carriers [39]. Both GST polymorphisms significantly influenced serum IL-6 levels in subjects with CP. Results indicating significant reductions in GSTT1 deletions in subjects with CP, are indicative of a role for GSTs in carotid atherosclerosis and advanced chronic vascular inflammatory disease.

A protective role for the antioxidant enzyme glutathione peroxidase-1 (GPx-1) has been proposed during atherogenesis. A deficiency of GPx-1 accelerates atherosclerosis and increases cellularity of the lesion in ApoE(-/-) mice. The distribution of GPx-1 within the atherosclerotic lesion and mechanisms involved in the increased macrophage numbers seen, require further clarification. Differential expression of GPx-1 in cells within the atherosclerotic lesion and the relationship between deficient GPx-1, macrophage foam cell formation and cellular proliferation were studied [40]. It was demonstrated by in situ-hybridization and immunohistochemistry that both macrophages and to a lesser extent, smooth muscle cells express GPx-1 within atherosclerotic lesions. GPx-1 deficiency resulted in increased foam cell formation, induced by oxidized low density-lipoprotein (oxLDL); and increased proliferative activity of peritoneal macrophages. Proliferation of peritoneal macrophages induced by macrophage colony stimulating factor (MCSF) and ox-LDL in GPx-1 (-/-) ApoE(-/-) mice was mediated by p44/42 MAPK (p44/42 mitogen activated protein kinase), via ERK 1/2 (extracellular-signal regulated kinase1/2) signalling pathway, demonstrated by inhibitors of this signalling pathway. It is relevant that representative effects of GPx-1 deficiency on both macrophage proliferation and MAPK phosphorylation are overcome by the GPx mimic ebselen. These results demonstrate the significance of GPx-1 deficiency on macrophage foam cell formation and proliferation via the p44/42 MAPK (ERK1/2) pathway; underscoring the potential for new therapeutic strategies in managing atherosclerosis.

Subjects with human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) infection are an effective model for demonstration of pro-oxidant mechanisms. These subjects show a significant reduction in levels of enzymes such as glutathione synthase (GSS), glutamate-cysteine ligase-catalytic subunit (GCLC) and glutathione reductase (GSR); responsible for the synthesis of glutathione. These reduced levels of relevant enzymes correlate with reduced intracellular

levels of GSH [41]. GSH capacity in RBCs is a useful marker for a raised level of oxidative stress and immune dysfunction in response to HIV infection. The results support the hypothesis that reduced levels of GSH-synthetic enzymes contribute to compromised levels of GSH in HIV-infected individuals. Considering the role of GSH in combating oxidative stress and improving immune cell function in HIV subjects, supplementary antioxidants could be beneficial in promoting immune cell function and reducing cell damage.

Glutathione peroxidase 3 (GPx3) plays an important role in eliminating hydro- and lipoperoxides from the body. Several single nucleotide polymorphisms (SNP) at the GPX3 gene and altered concentrations have been linked to vascular diseases, but associations between GPX3 and MetS have not been explored. Serum levels of GPX3 and several GPX3 SNPs in Mexican subjects with MetS have been studied [42]. The MetS group demonstrated increased cardiovascular risk and higher serum levels of GPx3, in comparison with controls. Only three of ten GPX3 SNPs screened were polymorphic, with two observed haplotypes, suggestive of tight linkage disequilibrium at this genetic focus. There were no differences for genotype or allele frequencies amongst the observed groups; however rs8177409 (allele T) is significantly linked to cardiovascular risk (odds ratio: 4.5). These findings indicate that serum levels of GPx3 are raised in MetS subjects; and that rs8177409 SNP is associated with cardiovascular risk in the population under study.

Oxidative stress plays an important role in the metabolic syndrome (MetS) and associated conditions. The number of metabolic syndrome components (ischaemic reactive hyperaemia [IRH], plasma levels of soluble vascular cell adhesion molecule-1[sVcam-1], total nitrite, lipid peroxidation products [LPO], hydrogen peroxide [H_2O_2], superoxide dismutase [SOD] and plasma activities of glutathione peroxidase [GPx]), presenting in the subject was correlated with the degree of oxidative stress [43]. sVCAM-1, H_2O_2 and LPO levels are lower in subjects with 2 or 3 MetS components than in those with 4 or 5 parameters. IRH and total nitrite levels are higher in subjects with 2 or 3 MetS components than in those with 4 or 5 parameters. SOD and GPx activities are lower in subjects with 2 MetS components than in those with 4 or 5 MetS parameters. There is a significant correlation between SOD activity; and waist circumference, weight, age, triglycerides, high-density lipoprotein and sVCAM-1 levels. MetS subjects with a greater number of MetS components could have greater oxidative stress levels. The association between SOD activity and MetS components could be the most significant variable parameter in subjects with MetS; it has potential as a predictive tool to determine the degree of oxidative stress in subjects with MetS.

Apocyn (4'-hydroxy-3'-methoxyacetophenone) is a commonly used inhibitor of NADPH oxidase; however due to some of its controversial pro-oxidant effects, its applications raise serious concerns. The effects of apocynin on glutathione metabolism being a key intracellular antioxidant, were studied in a well-established rat model of type 2 DM [44]. The effects of apocynin were also compared with those of melatonin. Compared with untreated lean control rats, untreated obese diabetic rats showed increased Nox activity, accelerated generation of hydroxyl free radicals (HFR) and significantly reduced GSH/GSSG ratio, associated with increased glutathione peroxidase (GPx) and reduced γ -glutamylcysteine synthetase (GCS). In the diabetic animals, apocynin treatment attenuated both Nox activity and HFR formation, restored baseline values for the GSH/GSSG (reduced and oxidized glutathione) ratio (due to increased GSH and decreased GSSG levels), normal GPx and slightly increased GCS activity. There was a similar outcome when melatonin was applied to obese diabetic rats. These findings indicate that in the diabetic rat model used in this study, apocynin has a beneficial

effect on renal glutathione homeostasis. The mechanism involves diminished glutathione peroxidase activity which is stimulated excessively during oxidative stress associated with diabetes mellitus.

Tetracyclines have ameliorating antioxidant properties in tissues, including vascular endothelial dysfunction in diabetes mellitus. Low-dose doxycycline (LDD) was used in diabetic rats for 4 weeks. It is relevant that this treatment normalized elevated lipid peroxidase and cellular GSH levels [45]. The diabetes-induced oxidative stress markers MMP-2 and MMP-9 were also normalized in response to LDD. Its antioxidant actions could be effective in vascular disorders amongst DM subjects. Combined treatment with doxycycline has been shown to restore free and total protein thiol levels in experimental diabetes [46]. Ligature-induced periodontitis rats were treated with LDD in order to assess its effects on oxidative stress induced by periodontitis [47]. Gingival tissues were used to assess lipid peroxidation (MDA), the antioxidant enzymes CAT, GPX and SOD, total oxidant and total antioxidant status (TOS, TAS). There was significant inhibition of MDA, reduced TOS, increased TAS and favourable antioxidant enzyme profiles in response to LDD, reinforcing its effective antioxidant properties.

The anti-inflammatory, proanabolic and anti-catabolic, non-antimicrobial actions of tetracyclines are effective in the adjunctive management of inflammatory periodontitis and associated comorbidities. A dysregulated hyperinflammatory immune response in periodontitis could have an autoimmune element in its progression beyond the presence of an initiating antigenic trigger. Its inflammatory pathogenesis and those of the commonly prevalent comorbidities coronary heart disease, DM and arthritis could benefit from adjunctive management with non-antimicrobial chemically modified tetracyclines (CMTs) to curb an over-exuberant inflammatory response. Tetracyclines and their derivatives interact with matrix metalloproteinases (MMPs), tissue inhibitors of MMPs, cytokines and growth factors. They mediate immunomodulation by affecting the sequence of inflammation, cell proliferation and angiogenesis. CMTs maintain anti-inflammatory, anti-apoptotic and anti-proteolytic actions in organs in a range of chronic inflammatory diseases which reinforces their therapeutic scope. Their specific advantageous effects have been demonstrated in experimental models of ischaemia. Some of these actions and mechanisms involved have been addressed in a recent review [48]. Unique non-antimicrobial actions of tetracyclines in a hyper-inflammatory environment have applications in chronic inflammatory disorders. These advantageous effects are relevant to the adjunctive management of periodontitis subjects presenting with commonly prevalent comorbidities mentioned above.

Redox responses of cultured osteoblasts have been studied, in response to bacterial lipopolysaccharides (LPS), glucose (G), glucose-oxidised low density lipoprotein (GLDL) and minocycline (M), using radioactive substrates and the redox marker of wound healing 5α -dihydrotestosterone (DHT), in a metabolically active model [49]. There were significantly decreased yields of the antioxidant marker DHT in response to LPS, G and GLDL, which were overcome by minocycline. These findings demonstrate its potential antioxidant actions in an environment of oxidative stress and may be extrapolated to periodontitis and co-existing risk markers in cardiometabolic diseases. This has implications on the adjunctive anti-inflammatory and antioxidant therapeutic benefits in the management of periodontitis and prevalent comorbidities. There have been significant advances in adjunctive antioxidant therapeutics in the management of these diseases, in the context of oxidative stress being a common denominator. The same workers have demonstrated that IL-6 and CRP alone and in

combination, caused significant reduction in the yields of the antioxidant marker DHT in monolayer cultures of osteoblasts. These effects were ameliorated by doxycycline, resulting in values of DHT similar to those of control incubations in the absence of agents [50]. The oxidative actions of IL-6 and CRP and antioxidant effects of doxycycline are reinforced by the metabolic yields of DHT in response to the above agents. DHT directly activates androgen receptor proteins which play an important role as redox regulators via direct actions on glutathione S-transferase [51]. It is significant that mouse stem cells pretreated with DHT which elevates levels of the antioxidant enzyme CAT, are able to overcome the oxidative and apoptotic effects of H_2O_2 leading to reduced levels of DHT, cell cycle regulatory proteins and cell viability [52]. In view of these direct antioxidant effects of DHT, the novel metabolically active model used, demonstrates a closer relationship with *in vivo* conditions; which may be applicable in the context of adjunctive therapeutic applications for periodontitis and prevalent comorbidities such as coronary heart disease and arthritis in periodontitis subjects.

There is a significant prevalence of periodontitis subjects presenting with systemic diseases such as coronary heart disease, insulin resistance and arthritis which present with a pro-oxidant inflammatory profile. Changes in gene expression associated with a pro-inflammatory profile and lipid metabolism in response to periodontal pathogens have been shown in animal models, independent of atherosclerotic lesions. A single nucleotide polymorphism of the TNF- α gene is associated with significant attachment loss of teeth in periodontitis subjects with coronary heart disease. Raised levels of the cytokines IL-1, IL-6 and TNF- α associated with chronic low-grade inflammation and insulin resistance is also relevant to the progression of periodontitis. Uncontrolled periodontitis could contribute to the maintenance of systemic inflammatory loading relevant to rheumatoid arthritis (RA), with increased risk of RA in periodontitis subjects. Concepts linking periodontitis and systemic diseases associated with a pro-oxidant profile and mechanisms involved have been reviewed recently [53]. Weak but consistent associations are seen for surrogate markers of periodontitis, for example tooth loss with multiple systemic conditions. Effective treatment of periodontitis could be beneficial in reducing systemic inflammatory loading and systemic health. Genetic, epigenetic and other subject variables could account for the lack of a consistent cause and effect relationship between diseases with a predominant pro-oxidant profile.

Physiological metabolic activities of cells result in the formation of ROS as by-products. The damaging effects of ROS are protected by superoxide dismutase (SOD), glutathione peroxidase and CAT. ROS may be produced in response to a range of stimuli such as ultraviolet radiation, cigarette smoking, alcohol, ischaemia-reperfusion injury, chronic infections and inflammatory conditions. Disruption of physiological cellular homeostasis by redox signalling could result in tissue damage and susceptibility to certain diseases. Oxidative stress and ROS release could contribute to gastrointestinal diseases such as peptic ulcers, cancers and inflammatory bowel disease [54]. ROS are produced within the gastrointestinal tract. Despite the protective mucosal barrier, ingested substances and pathogens could contribute to inflammatory, immune-mediated responses involving the epithelium of the gastrointestinal tract. Understanding signalling mechanisms initiated by ROS at a cellular level and the host responses to such stimuli, would advance knowledge of disease pathogenesis for the evolution of appropriate treatment strategies.

Redox control in normal human mammary cells is poorly understood. Purified normal human basal mammary epithelial cells maintain low levels of ROS primarily by a relatively

ineffectual glutathione-dependent antioxidant mechanism that utilizes mitochondrial glutathione peroxidase 2. In contrast, matching luminal progenitor cells consume oxygen at a greater rate and contain oxidative nucleotide damage-controlling proteins. They show increased levels of ROS and demonstrate multiple antioxidants independent of glutathione [55]. These luminal progenitor cells are more resistant to H₂O₂, ionizing radiation and to glutathione depletion than basal cells; including those with proliferation and differentiation activity. Distinct mechanisms for control of ROS in subsets of human mammary cells could have functions related to their state of differentiation, with long-term consequences. Oxidative stress plays a significant role in diseases such as atherosclerosis, heart failure and myocardial infarction. Atopic dermatitis characterised by eczema and pruritis is a chronic relapsing inflammatory disease affecting the skin, in response to irritants, environmental and food allergens. Very little is known about the redox status of subjects with atopic dermatitis. Evaluation of malondialdehyde (MDA) a pro-oxidant, the enzymic antioxidants superoxide dismutase (SOD), catalase (CAT), glutathione peroxidase (GPX) and the non-enzymatic antioxidants reduced glutathione (GSH), vitamins A, E and C demonstrated that subjects with atopic dermatitis are more susceptible to ROS damage than healthy controls [56]. There were raised levels of malondialdehyde and decreased enzymatic and non-enzymatic antioxidants in the former. Antioxidants could have potential benefits in atopic dermatitis subjects, which requires further study with larger population groups.

Dietary Agonists

It is relevant that periodontitis is associated with reduced serum micronutrient levels [26]. This could be a consequence of dietary, environmental and genetic factors affecting their absorption, biosynthesis, distribution and actions [57]. Potential beneficial clinical effects of powdered fruit and vegetable juice concentrate on periodontitis subjects have been investigated in a randomized double-blind clinical trial. Dietary intake and biochemical nutritional status were assessed [58]. Results showed that there was improved pocket depth reduction in response to non-surgical periodontal treatment with the dietary supplement as an adjunct when compared with treatment combined with a placebo. It would be pertinent to include dietary recommendations for improved consumption of fruits and vegetables, fibre, oily fish and reduced intake of refined sugar. This would be part of a health message for effective prevention and treatment of periodontitis subjects as suggested in the 2011 European workshop on Periodontology [59]. A dysregulated, hyperinflammatory immune response in periodontitis subjects resulting in a pro-oxidant profile makes it an important area for antioxidant therapeutics as adjuncts. Dietary measures have potential benefits in this context for better outcome measures in the management of periodontitis and prevalent systemic comorbidities.

Growing interest in the role of oxidative stress in the progression of periodontal disease prompted an assessment of potential oxidant / antioxidant interactions of nicotine with coenzyme Q10 (CoQ), Pycnogenol and phytoestrogens in a cell culture model of osteoblasts and periosteal fibroblasts [60]. Metabolic yields of the antioxidant marker 5 α -dihydrotestosterone (DHT) from radiolabelled androgen substrates in response to agents tested, were assayed in a metabolically active model. There were elevated yields of DHT in

response to CoQ, Pycnogenol and phytoestrogens; and significantly reduced yields in response to nicotine, which were overcome by combined incubations with CoQ, Pycnogenol or phytoestrogens. These results indicate that the pro-oxidant effects of nicotine could be reversed by the antioxidants CoQ, Pycnogenol and phytoestrogens, which could have potential applications in an environment of oxidative stress. The role of nutritional antioxidants in periodontal and systemic diseases has been reviewed [61], [62]. There are applications for the role of adjunctive nutritional and therapeutic antioxidants in diseases that present with a distinctly pro-oxidant profile such as periodontitis. Accurate therapeutic targeting to complement conventional periodontal treatment for an effective outcome is exacting. Bioactive phytochemicals play a significant role in decreasing oxidative damage in subjects with MetS with accompanying sub-cellular characteristics of atherogenic dyslipidaemia and a proinflammatory state. Optimally targeted, synergistic therapeutic formulations would be potentially effective as adjuncts in the management of periodontitis and associated systemic comorbidities.

Oxidative stress may be reduced by foods rich in antioxidant micronutrients, such as leafy vegetables, berries, kidney beans, red wine and dark chocolate containing more than 70% cocoa. Complex compounds in nuts, olives and oily fish could slow down gastric emptying time, with fewer less significant spikes in serum glucose in response to vitamin C [63], enhanced by the antioxidant efficacy. Oscillating glucose peaks are more damaging to the redox status of endothelium than mean glucose levels. Post-prandial incremental glucose peaks correlate with carotid intima-media thickness in type 2 diabetes mellitus [64]. Diabetic complications are a consequence of long-term hyperglycaemia and elevated levels of reactive oxygen species (ROS). Honey and ginger have antioxidant properties associated with scavenging ROS. The antioxidant and anti-diabetic effects of gelam honey and ginger alone and in combination were studied in diabetic and non-diabetic Sprague-Dawley rats [65]. In order to obtain a metabolic profile, the parameters measured were glucose triglyceride (TG), SOD, CAT, glutathione peroxidase (GPx), reduced glutathione (GSH): oxidized glutathione (GSSG) ratio and malondialdehyde (MDA). Although a combination of gelam honey and ginger did not show hypoglycaemic potential, the combined treatment significantly reduced levels of MDA; while there was significant elevation of GSH and GSH/GSSG ratio in diabetic rats when compared with controls.

Oxidative stress, a cholesterol-enriched diet and raised cholesterol levels result in raised serum total cholesterol levels (TC) and low density lipoprotein-cholesterol (LDL-C), which contribute to atherosclerosis. Antioxidants play an important role in absorbing free radicals which have damaging consequences in tissues. Protective effects of propolis (a resinous hive product collected from plant sources by honey bees) and thymoquinone (TQ) derived from specific plant seeds have been studied, on early atherosclerotic lesions and serum lipid levels in hypercholesterolaemic rabbits [66]. A cholesterol-enriched diet caused significant increases in serum levels of TC, triglycerides, LDL-C, thiobarbituric acid-reactive substances; and significant decreases in HDL-cholesterol and reduced glutathione levels when compared with controls. When the antioxidants propolis and TQ were administered simultaneously with a cholesterol-enriched diet, there were significant reductions in TC, LDL-C, triglycerides and thiobarbituric acid-reactive substances; and increased levels of HDL-C and glutathione, when compared with the high cholesterol control group. Early atherosclerotic changes represented by endothelial damage and thickened foam cells were seen in the high cholesterol group; the antioxidants propolis and TQ provided protection against damage induced by high

cholesterol. Antioxidant mechanisms associated with the latter could provide protection and minimize the risk of atherosclerosis.

The hypoglycaemic and antioxidant effects of shrimp astaxanthin were studied in the kidney of alloxan-induced diabetic rats. *In vitro* anti-diabetic effects of astaxanthin dissolved in olive oil were compared versus controls in plasma and renal tissue of diabetic rats [67]. Antioxidant enzyme activities including CAT, SOD and non-enzymatic levels of reduced glutathione were significantly decreased in plasma and tissue of diabetic rats compared with controls. The above enzyme activities were significantly improved in response to supplementation with astaxanthin with no additional change in response to olive oil alone. These findings demonstrate that shrimp astaxanthin could play an important role in reducing oxidative damage and pathological changes in diabetic rats, indicating potential use for therapeutic applications. The impact of commercially available green and black tea (GT, BT) beverages on oxidative stress and drug-metabolising enzymes was studied in rats [68], in comparison with de-ionised water. In response to both GT and BT, there were significant increases in hepatic microsomal cytochrome P450 (CYP)1A1 and CYP1A2; and a significant decrease in CYP2C, CYP2E1 and CYP3A enzyme activities. There were lower lipid levels in lungs of rats treated with the GT beverage. Feeding both tea drinks to rats results in modulation of drug-metabolising enzyme activity; and reduced oxidative stress in liver and lungs. The GT beverage was more effective in reducing oxidative stress than the BT beverage.

Nutritional assessment of diet in subjects with MetS and a biochemical analysis of redox levels have been carried out in MetS subjects [69] for comparison with those who did not have MetS. Antioxidant capacity showed a normal range in both MetS and control subjects, with no significant differences in SOD levels between the two groups. Mean glutathione reductase levels were significantly greater in controls than in those with MetS. In the context of trends for oxidative stress markers, isoprostane levels were greater in controls than in MetS subjects and oxidized LDL values were higher in MetS subjects; although the differences were not significant. Trends towards a greater degree of oxidative stress, associated with poorer nutritional and biochemical parameters were seen subjects with MetS in comparison with controls.

There is growing interest in the relationship between diet and ageing. Some antioxidants and restriction of dietary calories have been shown to enhance lifespan in experimental models of ageing. As oxygen is the final electron acceptor in mitochondria, it is essential for aerobic organisms. Excess oxygen could be harmful due to generation of reactive oxygen species (ROS) in a continuous cycle; this could contribute to ageing [70]. An antioxidant defence system comprising a range of enzymes such as SOD, CAT, glutathione peroxidase (GPx) and glutathione reductase (GR) are active in removing ROS accumulating in cells. In addition, vitamin A, vitamin C, α -tocopherol and plant flavonoids which are available as dietary antioxidants also have the capacity to scavenge ROS in cells. They could potentially enhance the lifespan of organisms. In this context, several antioxidants including apple polyphenols, blueberry polyphenols, black rice anthocyanins, tea catechins and theaflavins have been shown to enhance lifespans of fruit flies. Some of these trends may be extrapolated to humans.

Resveratrol has strong antioxidant properties and decreases blood glucose levels which could contribute to minimizing complications associated with DM. The effects of resveratrol on catalase (CAT), glutathione peroxidase (GPx) gene, protein expression, their

phosphorylation states and activities were studied in diabetes-induced rats [71]. There is increased total protein phosphorylation in DM, while mRNA expression, protein levels and their activities were similar. Although there is attenuated transcription of GPx in DM, protein levels and actions were not affected. Administration of resveratrol to DM rats resulted in increased pGPx levels. Increased nuclear factor kappa B (NFκB) gene expression in DM, decreased Sirtuin 1 (SIRT1) and nuclear factor erythroid 2-related factor (Nrf2); are linked to a decrease in CAT and GPx mRNA expression. Nuclear translocation of redox-sensitive Nrf2 and NFκB in DM could be a compensatory mechanism for a reduction in gene expression of antioxidant enzymes. This is seen as increased nuclear protein levels of Nrf2 and NFκB and reduced cytoplasmic levels of the same. These findings indicate that an increased oxidized state in DM, results in altered cellular phosphorylation and regulation of antioxidant enzymes. Administration of resveratrol also results in coordinated cytoprotective responses in tissues.

Regular consumption of wine, a characteristic feature of the Mediterranean diet has been associated with significant health benefits. The non-alcoholic component contains a wide range of phenolic polyphenols with antioxidant properties. Polyphenols found in wine could delay the progression of inflammatory intestinal diseases driven by oxidative stress, particularly due to raised levels in the gut, compared with other tissues. They scavenge ROS and modulate specific genes involved in redox signalling in a milieu of inflammation and also act as antimicrobial agents and prebiotics [72]. Wine phenolics have potential as alternative adjuncts for the treatment of inflammatory intestinal diseases. Some of the beneficial effects could partly be attributed to the alcoholic component in view of such effects of ethanol and require clarification order to implement a more solid foundation for their applications.

In view of assertions regarding potential toxic effects of synthetic antioxidants, the poultry industry has been seeking natural antioxidant sources alone or in combination with synthetic antioxidants. The status of antioxidant enzymes, fatty acid profile and serum biochemical profile of broilers was determined in response to no addition (T1) and addition of wheat germ oil (natural α -tocopherol T2), synthetic α -tocopherol (T3), α -lipoic acid (T4), and combinations of α -lipoic acid with natural and synthetic α -tocopherol respectively (T5 and T6) [73]. The dietary supplements used, resulted in improved distribution of saturated and unsaturated fatty acids in breast and leg meat. The fatty acid content was significantly greater in broilers receiving T2 and lower in those receiving T6 in their diet. Total cholesterol and triglyceride levels in serum were lowest in those receiving α -tocopherol and α -lipoic acid. Wheat germ oil containing natural α -tocopherol alone or with α -lipoic acid is more effective than its synthetic counterpart in enhancing antioxidant enzyme levels of superoxide dismutase (SOD), CAT and GR (glutathione reductase). This was accompanied by significantly reduced plasma total cholesterol, LDL and triglycerides; and elevated levels of HDL and plasma protein. A combination of wheat germ oil and α -lipoic acid is effective in improving lipid profiles in this context.

ROS and reactive nitrogen species (RNS) contribute to endothelial dysfunction in advancing age and promote the development of coronary heart disease and DM. The discovery of α -lipoic acid as a catalyst for decarboxylation of pyruvate and α -ketoglutarate has generated interest in its efficacy in protecting mitochondrial dysfunction induced by ROS. Both α -lipoic acid and dihydro α -lipoic acid have potent antioxidant actions and account for the benefits of supplementation with α -lipoic acid. Recent clinical work done on its beneficial effects on endothelial dysfunction and possible mechanisms involved are reviewed [74]. The

redox status of α -lipoic acid depends on the degree of oxidised status of cellular components. The reducing intracellular environment helps to protect from oxidative damage. Younger healthy subjects are able to synthesise α -lipoic acid in adequate amounts for scavenging ROS and increasing the endogenous antioxidants glutathione, vitamins C and E. With advancing age, a significant decline in α -lipoic acid could lead to endothelial dysfunction. Regulation of gene transcription associated with antioxidant and anti-inflammatory pathways are also attributed to α -lipoic acid in several studies.

Chemical redox properties of α -lipoic acid indicate significant antioxidant actions. α -Lipoic acid and its reduced form dihydrolipoic acid are protective against oxidative stress-induced cell damage from reactive oxygen and nitrogen species (ROS, RNS). The role of nonprotein-bound α -lipoic acid as a physiological antioxidant has been questioned due to reduced and transient levels following oral intake. The micronutrient actions of α -lipoic acid could function in influencing cellular oxidative stress response pathways, which would affect antioxidant levels intracellularly and attenuate pro-inflammatory mechanisms [75]. This mode of action would result in more sustained benefits and resistance of cells to oxidative stress-induced pathologies, rather than act as a transient scavenger of ROS.

Yam (*Dioscorea batatas* Decne) has been used as a health food for its nutritional and anti-inflammatory effects. ROS, implicated in a wide spectrum of diseases are important precursors of carcinogenesis. The modulatory effect of yam on inflammation and antioxidant status in azoxymethane (AOM)-induced colonic cancer has been studied in male rats [76]. The formation of aberrant crypt foci (ACF), haemolysate antioxidant enzyme activities; and gene expression for inflammatory mediators and antioxidant enzymes in colonic mucosa were quantified. Ingestion of yam prior to carcinogenesis caused significant reduction in ACF formation in response to AOM. Erythrocyte levels of glutathione, glutathione peroxidase (GPx) and catalase (CAT) were elevated when rats were fed yam. It also resulted in up-regulation of Cu/Zn-superoxide dismutase (SOD), Mn-SOD and GPx gene expression in colonic mucosa when compared with the AOM group. Gene expression of the inflammatory mediators NF- κ B, inducible nitric oxide synthase, COX-2, TNF- α and IL-1 β in colonic mucosa was suppressed in response to the diet supplemented with yam. Enhancing antioxidant defences and modulating inflammatory mediators are some of the mechanisms attributed to yam in the prevention of colonic cancer.

The antioxidant effects of bilberries show beneficial preventive actions against inflammatory bowel disease and colonic cancer. The gastrointestinal tract is a potential target for disease prevention. The commercially available anthocyanin-rich bilberry extract (BE) was compared with four diverse BE-loaded microcapsules systems for their antioxidant properties. Intracellular ROS, oxidative DNA damage and total glutathione (GSH) levels were monitored as markers of antioxidant status. Increased cellular glutathione levels and reduced ROS were demonstrated at high concentrations of BE when incubations were made with BE loaded capsule systems [77]. In addition, there was a positive effect on DNA strand breaks. Biological properties of encapsulated BE were comparable to those of non-encapsulated BE. Both forms of BE appear to have beneficial effects on antioxidant activity in preventing oxidative damage of DNA, reducing intracellular ROS and enhancing cellular total glutathione, under the assay conditions used. Direct beneficial effects of dietary components on the antioxidant actions of the glutathione network have potential for their adjunctive applications in chronic inflammatory diseases in addition to conventional therapy.

Conclusion

Dysregulated immune responses with a hyper-responsive pro-oxidant inflammatory profile characterize periodontitis and associated systemic diseases prevalent in these subjects. The relevance of the glutathione system and mechanisms of their actions and interactions are addressed here, demonstrating significant connections between periodontitis and systemic inflammatory conditions. There are distinct mechanisms involving antioxidant response element (ARE) genes in response to ROS, by cells. The complexity of intracellular redox equilibrium is demonstrated by interactions between ARE genes, the repressor Bach1 and their modulation by the expression of transcriptional activator Nrf2- and heme oxygenase genes (HOX1). Induction of the latter by a synthetic small molecule enhances antioxidant activity. Synthetic small molecules have therapeutic applications, in activating the antioxidant network to protect tissues and organ systems against oxidative damage. Similarly, dietary agonists could play an important role in attenuating oxidative stress due to their direct chemical antioxidant properties and by scavenging ROS and RNS. The micronutrient α -lipoic acid and its reduced form are potent antioxidants with beneficial effects on endothelial dysfunction. They also regulate gene transcription associated with antioxidant and anti-inflammatory pathways. Collectively, dietary agonists have advantageous interactions with the antioxidant capacity of the glutathione network. These effects have potential adjunctive therapeutic applications requiring focused and targeted delivery.

References

- [1] Attucks, OC; Jasmer, KJ; Hannink, M; Kassis, J; Zhong, Z; Gupta, S; Victory, SF; Guzel, M; Polisetti, DR; Andrews, R; Mjalli, AM; Kostura, MJ. Induction of Heme Oxygenase I (HMOX1) by HPP-4382: A Novel Modulator of Bach1 Activity. *PLoS One*, 2014, 9, e101044.
- [2] Pulkkinen, KH; Ylä-Herttuala, S; Levonen, AL. Heme oxygenase 1 is induced by miR-155 via reduced BACH1 translation in endothelial cells. *Free Radical Biology and Medicine*, 2011, 51, 2124-31.
- [3] Reichard, JF; Motz, GT; Puga, A. Heme oxygenase-1 induction by NRF2 requires inactivation of the transcriptional repressor BACH1. *Nucleic Acids Research*, 2007, 35, 7074-86.
- [4] Sroka, J; Madeja, Z. Reactive oxygen species in regulation of cell migration. The role of thioredoxin reductase. *Postepy Biochemistry*, 2009, 55, 145–152.
- [5] Douglas, JG; Bakris, GL; Epstein, M; Ferdinand, KC; Ferrario, C; Flack, JM; Jamerson, KA; Jones, WE; Haywood, J; Maxey, R; Ofili, EO; Saunders, E; Schiffrin, EL; Sica, DA; Sowers, JR; Vidt, DS. Management of high blood pressure in African Americans: consensus statement of the hypertension in African Americans Working Group of the International Society on Hypertension in blacks. *Archives of Internal Medicine* 2003, 163, 525–541.
- [6] Kryston, TB; Georgiev, AB; Pissis, P; Georgakilas, AG. Role of oxidative stress and DNA damage in human carcinogenesis. *Mutation Research / Fundamental and Molecular Mechanisms of Mutagenesis*, 2011, 711, 193–201.

-
- [7] Gebicki, JM; Bartosz, G. The role of proteins in propagation of damage induced by reactive oxygen species in vivo. *Postepy Biochemii*, 2010, 56, 115–123.
- [8] Matés, JM; Sánchez-Jiménez, F. Antioxidant enzymes and their implications in pathophysiologic processes. *Frontiers in Bioscience*, 1999, 4, 339–345.
- [9] Chelikani, P; Fita, I; Loewen, PC. Diversity of structures and properties among catalases. *Cellular and Molecular Life Science*, 2004, 61, 192–208.
- [10] Balsano, C; Alisi, A. Antioxidant effects of natural bioactive compounds. *Current Pharmaceutical Design*, 2009, 15, 3063–3073.
- [11] Kharb, S; Singh, V. Nutraceuticals in health and disease prevention. *Indian Journal of Clinical Biochemistry*, 2004, 19, 50–53.
- [12] Petchetti, L; Frishman, WH; Petrillo, R; Raju, K. Nutraceuticals in cardiovascular disease: psyllium. *Cardiology in Review*, 2007, 15, 116–122.
- [13] Morris, G; Anderson, G; Dean, O; Berk, M; Galecki, P; Martin-Subero, M; Maes M. The Glutathione System: A New Drug Target in Neuroimmune Disorders. *Molecular Neurobiology*, 2014, Apr 22. [Epub ahead of print].
- [14] Toledano, MB; Delaunay-Moisan, A; Outten, CE; Igarria, A. Functions and cellular compartmentation of the thioredoxin and glutathione pathways in yeast. *Antioxidants and Redox Signalling*, 2013, 18, 1699–711.
- [15] Sánchez-Riego, AM; López-Maury, L; Florencio, FJ. Glutaredoxins are essential for stress adaptation in the cyanobacterium *Synechocystis* sp. PCC 6803. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 2013, Nov 4;4:428. doi: 10.3389/fpls.2013.00428. eCollection 2013.
- [16] Milward, MR; Chapple ILC. The role of diet in periodontal disease. *Dental Health*, 2013, 52, 18–21.
- [17] Chapple, IL; Brock, G; Eftimiadi, C; Matthews, JB. Glutathione in gingival crevicular fluid and its relation to local antioxidant capacity in periodontal health and disease. *Molecular Pathology*, 2002, 55, 367–73.
- [18] Grant MM, Brock GR, Matthews JB et al. Crevicular fluid glutathione levels in periodontitis and the effect of non-surgical therapy. *Journal of Clinical Periodontology*, 2010, 37, 17–23.
- [19] Dias, IH; Chapple, IL; Milward, M; Grant, MM; Hill, E; Brown, J; Griffiths, HR. Sulforaphane restores cellular glutathione levels and reduces chronic periodontitis neutrophil hyperactivity in vitro. *PLoS One*, 2013, 8, e66407.
- [20] Miricescu, D; Totan, A; Calenic, B; Mocanu, B; Didilescu, A; Mohora, M; Spinu, T; Greabu, M. Salivary biomarkers: relationship between oxidative stress and alveolar bone loss in chronic periodontitis. *Acta Odontologica Scandinavica*, 2014, 72, 42–7.
- [21] Wei, D; Zhang, XL; Wang, YZ; Yang, CX; Chen, G. Lipid peroxidation levels, total oxidant status and superoxide dismutase in serum, saliva and gingival crevicular fluid in chronic periodontitis patients before and after periodontal therapy. *Australian Dental Journal*, 2010, 55, 70–8.
- [22] Panjamurthy, K; Manoharan, S; Ramachandran, CR. Lipid peroxidation and antioxidant status in patients with periodontitis. *Cell and Molecular Biology Letters*, 2005, 10, 255–64.
- [23] Buduneli, N; Kinane, DF. Host-derived diagnostic markers related to soft tissue destruction and bone degradation in periodontitis. *Journal of Clinical Periodontology*, 2011; 38 Suppl 11, 85–105.

- [24] Dede, FÖ; Ozden, FO; Avci, B. 8-hydroxy-deoxyguanosine levels in gingival crevicular fluid and saliva in patients with chronic periodontitis after initial periodontal treatment. *Journal of Periodontology*, 2013, 84, 821-8.
- [25] Johannsen, A; Susin, C; Gustafsson, A. Smoking and inflammation: evidence for a synergistic role in chronic disease. *Periodontology 2000*, 2014, 64, 111-26.
- [26] Chapple IL, Milward MR, Dietrich T. The prevalence of inflammatory periodontitis is negatively associated with serum antioxidant concentrations. *Journal of Nutrition*, 2007, 137, 657-64.
- [27] Matthews, JB; Chen, FM; Milward, MR; Wright, HJ; Carter, K; McDonagh, A; Chapple, IL. Effect of nicotine, cotinine and cigarette smoke extract on the neutrophil respiratory burst. *Journal of Clinical Periodontology*, 2011, 38, 208-18.
- [28] Tonguç, MÖ; Öztürk, O; Sütçü, R; Ceyhan, BM; Kılınç, G; Sönmez, Y; Yetkin, AY Z; Sahin, U; Baltacıoğlu, E; Kırzioğlu, FY. The impact of smoking status on antioxidant enzyme activity and malondialdehyde levels in chronic periodontitis. *Journal of Periodontology*, 2011, 82, 1320-8.
- [29] Matthews, JB; Chen, FM; Milward, MR; Ling, MR; Chapple, IL. Neutrophil superoxide production in the presence of cigarette smoke extract, nicotine and cotinine. *Journal of Clinical Periodontology*, 2012, 39, 626-34.
- [30] Chapple, IL; Matthews, JB. The role of reactive oxygen and antioxidant species in periodontal tissue destruction. *Periodontology 2000*, 2007, 43, 160-232.
- [31] Chambrone, L; Preshaw, PM; Rosa, EF; Heasman, PA; Romito, GA; Pannuti, CM; Tu, YK. Effects of smoking cessation on the outcomes of non-surgical periodontal therapy: a systematic review and individual patient data meta-analysis. *Journal of Clinical Periodontology*, 2013, 40, 607-15.
- [32] Akpınar, A; Toker, H; Ozdemir, H; Bostanci, V; Aydın H. The effects of non-surgical periodontal therapy on oxidant and anti-oxidant status in smokers with chronic periodontitis. *Archives of Oral Biology*, 2013, 58, 717-23.
- [33] Chang, YC; Huang, FM; Tai, KW; Yang, LC; Chou, MY. Mechanisms of cytotoxicity of nicotine in human periodontal ligament fibroblast cultures in vitro. *Journal of Periodontal Research*, 2002, 37, 279-85.
- [34] Chang, YC; Hsieh, YS; Lii, CK; Huang, FM; Tai, KW; Chou, MY. Induction of c-fos expression by nicotine in human periodontal ligament fibroblasts is related to cellular thiol levels. *Journal of Periodontal Research*, 2003, 38, 44-50.
- [35] Tinti, F; Soory, M. Mechanisms for redox actions of nicotine and glutathione in cell culture, relevant to periodontitis. *Scientific Reports*, 2012, 2, 566.
- [36] Tinti, F; Soory, M. Oxidative actions of hydrogen peroxide in human gingival and oral periosteal fibroblasts: Responses to glutathione and nicotine, relevant to healing in a redox environment. *Redox Biology*, 2014, 2, 36-43.
- [37] Rahman, ZA; Soory, M. Antioxidant effects of glutathione and IGF in a hyperglycaemic cell culture model of fibroblasts: some actions of advanced glycaemic end products (AGE) and nicotine. *Endocrine Metabolic and Immune Disorders Drug Targets*, 2006, 6, 279-86.
- [38] Trivedi, S; Lal, N; Mahdi, AA; Mittal, M; Singh, B; Pandey, S. Evaluation of antioxidant enzymes activity and malondialdehyde levels in patients with chronic periodontitis and diabetes mellitus. *Journal of Periodontology*, 2014, 85, 713-20.

- [39] Zivković, M; Stanković, A; Djurić, T; Končar, I; Kolaković, A; Djurdjević, V; Davidović, L; Alavantić, D. Effects of glutathione S-transferase T1 and M1 deletions on advanced carotid atherosclerosis, oxidative, lipid and inflammatory parameters. *Molecular Biology and Reproduction*, 2014, 41,1157-64.
- [40] Cheng, F; Torzewski, M; Degreif, A; Rossmann, H; Canisius, A; Lackner, KJ. Impact of glutathione peroxidase-1 deficiency on macrophage foam cell formation and proliferation: implications for atherogenesis. *PLoS One*, 2013, 8, e72063.
- [41] Morris, D; Ly, J; Chi, PT; Daliva, J; Nguyen, T; Soofer, C; Chen, YC; Lagman, M ; Venketaraman, V. Glutathione synthesis is compromised in erythrocytes from individuals with HIV. *Frontiers in Pharmacology*, 2014, 5, 73. doi: 10.3389/fphar.2014.00073. eCollection.
- [42] Baez-Duarte, BG; Mendoza-Carrera, F; García-Zapien, A; Flores-Martínez, SE; Sánchez-Corona, J; Zamora-Ginez, I; Torres-Rasgado, E; León-Chávez, BA; Pérez-Fuentes, R. Multidisciplinary Research Group on Diabetes of the Instituto Mexicano del Seguro Social. Glutathione Peroxidase 3 Serum Levels and GPX3 Gene Polymorphisms in Subjects with Metabolic Syndrome. *Archives of Medical Research*, 2014 May 9. pii: S0188-4409(14)00076-9. doi: 10.1016/j.arcmed.2014.05.001. [Epub ahead of print].
- [43] Yubero-Serrano, EM; Delgado-Lista, J; Peña-Orihuela, P; Perez-Martinez, P; Fuentes, F; Marin, C; Tunez, I; Tinahones, FJ; Perez-Jimenez, F; Roche, HM; Lopez-Miranda, J. Oxidative stress is associated with the number of components of metabolic syndrome: LIPGENE study. *Experimental Molecular Medicine*, 2013, Jun 21, 45:e28. doi: 10.1038/emm.2013.53.
- [44] Winiarska, K; Focht, D; Sierakowski, B; Lewandowski, K; Orłowska, M; Usarek, M. NADPH oxidase inhibitor, apocynin, improves renal glutathione status in Zucker diabetic fatty rats: A comparison with melatonin. *Chemical and Biological Interactions*, 2014, May 4. pii: S0009-2797(14)00122-7. doi: 10.1016/j.cbi.2014.04.005. [Epub ahead of print].
- [45] Zeydanli, E.N; Kandilci, H.B; Turan, B. Doxycycline ameliorates vascular endothelial and contractile dysfunction in the thoracic aorta of diabetic rats. *Cardiovascular Toxicology*, 2011, 11, 134-47.
- [46] Atalay, M; Bilginoglu, A; Kokkola, T; Oksala, N; Turan, B. Treatments with sodium selenate or doxycycline offset diabetes-induced perturbations of thioredoxin-1 levels and antioxidant capacity. *Molecular and Cellular Biochemistry*, 2011, 351, 125-31.
- [47] Yağan, A; Kesim, S; Liman, N. Effect of low-dose doxycycline on serum oxidative status, gingival antioxidant levels, and alveolar bone loss in experimental periodontitis in rats. *Journal of Periodontology*, 2014, 85, 478-89.
- [48] Tilakaratne, A; Soory, M . Anti-inflammatory Actions of Adjunctive Tetracyclines and Other Agents in Periodontitis and Associated Comorbidities. *The Open Dentistry Journal*, 2014, 8, 109-124.
- [49] Tilakaratne, A; Soory, M. Osteoblastic responses to LPS, glucose-oxidised LDL and minocycline: therapeutic targets for periodontal and cardiometabolic diseases. *Recent Patents on Endocrine, Metabolic and Immune Drug Discovery*, 2012, 6, 73-84.
- [50] Tilakaratne, A; Soory, M. Antioxidant response of osteoblasts to doxycycline in an inflammatory model induced by C-reactive protein and interleukin-6. *Infectious Disorders-Drug Targets*, 2014, 14, 14-22.

- [51] Imperlini, E; Mancini, A; Spaziani, S; Martone, D; Alfieri, A; Gemei, M; del Vecchio, L; Buono, P; Orru, S. Androgen receptor signalling induced by supra-physiological doses of dihydrotestosterone in human peripheral blood lymphocytes. *Proteomics*, 2010, 10, 3165-75.
- [52] Lee, S.H; Heo, J.S; Lee, M.Y; Han, H.J. Effect of dihydrotestosterone on hydrogen peroxide-induced apoptosis of mouse embryonic stem cells. *Journal of Cell Physiology*, 2008, 216, 269-75.
- [53] El-Shinnawi, U; Soory, M. Associations between periodontitis and systemic inflammatory diseases: Response to Treatment. *Recent Patents on Endocrine, Metabolic and Immune Drug Discovery*, 2013, 7 (3): 169-188.
- [54] Bhattacharyya, A; Chattopadhyay, R; Mitra, S; Crowe, SE. Oxidative stress: an essential factor in the pathogenesis of gastrointestinal mucosal diseases. *Physiological Reviews*, 2014, 94, 329-54.
- [55] Kannan, N; Nguyen, LV; Makarem, M; Dong, Y; Shih, K; Eirew, P; Raouf, A; Emerman, JT; Eaves, CJ. Glutathione-dependent and -independent oxidative stress-control mechanisms distinguish normal human mammary epithelial cell subsets. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Science USA*, 2014 May 12. [Epub ahead of print].
- [56] Sivaranjani, N; Rao, SV; Rajeev, G. Role of reactive oxygen species and antioxidants in atopic dermatitis. *Journal of Clinical Diagnosis and Research*, 2013, 7, 2683-5.
- [57] Chapple ILC. Potential mechanisms underpinning the nutritional modulation of periodontal inflammation. *Journal of the American Dental Association*, 2009, 1402, 178-184.
- [58] Chapple, ILC; Milward, MR; Ling-Mountford, N; Weston, P; Carter, K; Askey, K; Dallal, GE; De Spirt, S; Sies H; Patel, D; Matthews, JB. Adjunctive daily supplementation with encapsulated fruit, vegetable and berry juice powder concentrates and clinical periodontal outcomes: a double-blind RCT. *Journal of Clinical Periodontology*, 2012, 39, 62-72.
- [59] Van der Velden, U; Kuzmanova, D; Chapple, ILC. Micronutritional approaches to periodontal therapy. *Journal of Clinical Periodontology*, 2011, 38 (s11), 142–158.
- [60] Figuero, E; Soory, M; Cerero, R; Bascones, A. Oxidant/antioxidant interactions of nicotine, Coenzyme Q10, Pycnogenol and phytoestrogens in oral periosteal fibroblasts and MG63 osteoblasts. *Steroids*, 2006, 71, 1062-72.
- [61] Soory, M. Inflammatory mechanisms and redox status in periodontal and cardiometabolic diseases: Effects of Adjunctive Nutritional Antioxidants and Statins. *Infectious Disorders- Drug Targets*, 2012, 12, 301-315
- [62] Soory, M. Nutritional antioxidants and their applications in cardiometabolic diseases. *Infectious Disorders- Drug Targets*, 2012, 12, 388-401.
- [63] Ceriello, A; Esposito, K; Piconi, L; Ihnat, MA; Thorpe, JE; Testa, R; Boemi, M; Giugliano, D. Oscillating glucose is more deleterious to endothelial function and oxidative stress than mean glucose in normal and type 2 diabetic patients. *Diabetes*, 2008 , 57, 1349-54.
- [64] Esposito, K; Ciotola, M; Carleo, D; Schisano, B; Sardelli, L; Di Tommaso, D; Misso, L; Saccomanno, F; Ceriello, A; Giugliano, D. Post-meal glucose peaks at home associate with carotid intima-media thickness in type 2 diabetes. *Journal of Clinical Endocrinology and Metabolism*, 2008, 93,1345-50.

-
- [65] Abdul Sani, NF; Belani, LK; Pui Sin, C; Abdul Rahman, SN; Das, S; Zar Chi, T; Makpol, S; Yusof, YA. Effect of the combination of gelam honey and ginger on oxidative stress and metabolic profile in streptozotocin-induced diabetic sprague-dawley rats. *Biomedical Research International*, 2014, 2014,160695.
 - [66] Nader, MA; el-Agamy, DS; Suddek, GM. Protective effects of propolis and thymoquinone on development of atherosclerosis in cholesterol-fed rabbits. *Archives of Pharmacological Research*, 2010, 33, 637-43.
 - [67] Sila, A; Ghilissi, Z; Kamoun, Z; Makni, M; Nasri, M; Bougatef, A; Sahnoun, Z. Astaxanthin from shrimp by-products ameliorates nephropathy in diabetic rats. *European Journal of Nutrition*, 2014, May 13. [Epub ahead of print]
 - [68] Yao, HT; Hsu,YR; Lii,CK; Lin, AS; Chang, KH; Yang, HT. Effect of commercially available green and black tea beverages on drug-metabolizing enzymes and oxidative stress in Wistar rats. *Food Chemistry and Toxicology*, 2014 May 8. pii: S0278-6915(14)00225-7. doi: 10.1016/j.fct.2014.04.043. [Epub ahead of print].
 - [69] Bernabé García, J; Zafrilla Rentero, P; Mulero Cánovas, J; Gómez Jara, P; Leal Hernández, M; Abellán Alemán, J. Biochemical and nutritional markers and antioxidant activity in metabolic syndrome. *Endocrinology and Nutrition*, 2014 Feb 18. pii: S1575-0922(14)00035-7. doi: 10.1016/j.endonu.2014.01.006. [Epub ahead of print].
 - [70] Peng, C; Wang, X; Chen, J; Jiao, R; Wang, L; Li, YM; Zuo, Y; Liu, Y; Lei, L; Ma, KY; Huang, Y; Chen, ZY. Biology of Ageing and Role of Dietary Antioxidants. *Biomedical Research International*, 2014, 2014, 831841.
 - [71] Sadi, G; Bozan, D; Yildiz, HB. Redox regulation of antioxidant enzymes: post-translational modulation of catalase and glutathione peroxidase activity by resveratrol in diabetic rat liver. *Molecular and Cellular Biochemistry*, 2014, Apr 17. [Epub ahead of print]
 - [72] Biasi, F; Deiana, M; Guina, T; Gamba, P; Leonarduzzi, G; Poli, G. Wine consumption and intestinal redox homeostasis. *Redox Biology*, 2014, 2, 795-802.
 - [73] Arshad, MS; Anjum, FM; Khan, MI; Shahid, M. Wheat germ oil and α -lipoic acid predominantly improve the lipid profile of broiler meat. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 2013, 61, 11158-65.
 - [74] Park, S; Karunakaran, U; Jeoung, NH; Jeon, JH; Lee, IK. Physiological Effect and Therapeutic Application of Alpha Lipoic Acid. *Current Medicinal Chemistry*, 2014 Jul 6. [Epub ahead of print].
 - [75] Petersen Shay, K; Moreau, R.F; Smith, E.J; Hagen, T.M. Is alpha-lipoic acid a scavenger of reactive oxygen species in vivo? Evidence for its initiation of stress signalling pathways that promote endogenous antioxidant capacity. *IUBMB Life*, 2008, 60, 362-7.
 - [76] Son, I.S; Lee, J.S; Lee, J.Y; Kwon, C.S. Antioxidant and Anti-inflammatory Effects of Yam (*Dioscorea batatas* Decne.) on Azoxymethane-induced Colonic Aberrant Crypt Foci in F344 Rats. *Preventive Nutrition and Food Science*, 2014,19, 82-8.
 - [77] Baum, M; Schantz, M; Leick, S; Berg, S; Betz, M; Frank, K; Rehage, H; Schwarz, K; Kulozik, U; Schuchmann, H; Richling, E. Is the antioxidative effectiveness of a bilberry extract influenced by encapsulation? *Journal of Science and Food Agriculture*, 2014, 94, 2301-7.

Chapter 3

Contribution of Glutathione-S-Transferases to the Pharmacogenetics of Azathioprine

Gabriele Stocco^{1}, Marco Pelin¹, Raffaella Franca²,
Sara De Iudicibus², Eva Cuzzoni³, Diego Favretto²,
Luigi Candussio¹, Stefano Martellosi², Alessandro Ventura^{2,3}
and Giuliana Decorti¹*

¹Department of Life Sciences, University of Trieste, Trieste, Italy

²Institute for Maternal and Child Health IRCCS Burlo Garofolo, Trieste, Italy

³Department of Medical, Surgical and Health Sciences, University of Trieste,
Trieste, Italy

Abstract

Azathioprine is a purine antimetabolite drug commonly used as immunomodulator in the treatment of various chronic inflammatory diseases, such as inflammatory bowel disease (IBD). Azathioprine is activated *in vivo* after reaction with reduced glutathione (GSH) and conversion to mercaptopurine. Although this reaction may occur spontaneously, the presence of the enzyme glutathione-S-transferase (GST), in particular of isoforms GST-A1/GST-A2 and GST-M1, can increase its speed, leading to a faster activation of azathioprine to active thioguanine nucleotides. Moreover, GSTs may contribute to azathioprine effects by modulating GSH consumption, oxidative stress and apoptosis. Indeed, in young patients with IBD, deletion of GST-M1, which determines reduced enzymatic activity, was recently associated with reduced sensitivity to azathioprine and reduced production of its active metabolites. Therefore, genetic polymorphisms in genes for GSTs may be useful to predict response to azathioprine even if more *in vitro* and clinical validation studies are needed.

* Corresponding author: Gabriele Stocco, Department of Life Sciences, University of Trieste, Via A.Fleming 22, 34127 Trieste, Italy. Email: stoccog@units.it; Telephone: +39 0405588634, Fax: +39 0405588634.

Keywords: Glutathione-S-transferase, azathioprine, pharmacogenetics, oxidative stress, inflammatory bowel disease

Introduction: Azathioprine in Inflammatory Bowel Disease

Azathioprine, the 1-methyl-4-nitroimidazol-5-yl derivative of mercaptopurine, is a purine antimetabolite drug commonly used to treat inflammatory bowel disease (IBD). Despite the introduction of effective biological treatments, such as antibodies against TNF-alpha, azathioprine is still a mainstay for maintenance therapy of severe IBD. Azathioprine is a prodrug and requires complex conversion to active metabolites (Figure 1). The first step in this conversion is the reaction with reduced glutathione (GSH), to yield the prodrug mercaptopurine and a nitroimidazole derivative/conjugate of GSH. Even though this reaction can occur spontaneously [1] the presence of the enzyme glutathione-S-transferase (GST) may increase its speed, as discussed later in this chapter [2]. After oral administration, intact azathioprine is undetectable in blood because of extensive first pass metabolism [3]. Even mercaptopurine needs metabolic conversion to thioguanine nucleotides (TGNs), catalyzed by the enzymes of the purine salvage pathway. Moreover, mercaptopurine is inactivated in the liver mainly by xanthine oxidase (XO), while in the extra hepatic tissues mercaptopurine catabolism involves predominantly genes that display genetically determined polymorphic activity, such as thiopurine-S-methyltransferase (TPMT) and inosine triphosphate pyrophosphatase (ITPA).

Mercaptopurine's cytotoxic effects are mainly the consequence of the incorporation of the active TGNs in the nucleic acids and of the consequent interference with the function of DNA processing enzymes and, to some extent, of *de novo* purine synthesis inhibition, mainly operated by methylated precursors of TGNs.

While mercaptopurine pharmacokinetics and pharmacogenetics have been characterized extensively, the mechanism of conversion of azathioprine to mercaptopurine and its clinical implications for therapy personalization have not been completely elucidated.

Involvement of the Enzyme GST in the Conversion of Azathioprine to Mercaptopurine

GSTs are enzymes responsible for the inactivation of endogenous and exogenous electrophilic substances, by catalyzing their reaction with GSH. Human cytosolic GSTs are encoded by 17 genes and the proteins derived can be classified into 7 distinct classes based on their amino acid sequences. The most abundant GSTs in human cells are those of class P, M and A. GST-P1 is the principal isoform in most tissue, such as the small intestine and erythrocytes, but is not detectable in normal liver cells; on the other hand, GST-M1, GST-A1 and GST-A2 are highly expressed in hepatocytes, while they are not expressed in erythrocytes. GST-T1 is expressed in the liver, intestine and erythrocytes even if its level of expression is lower compared to GSTs of the other classes [4].

All the genes for these GST classes display common genetic polymorphisms that influence the activity of the enzyme in some individuals. For GST-M1 and T1, common deletions are present in humans, so that about respectively 50% and 20% of Caucasians lack activity of these enzymes because of these genetic variants. In patients of African and Asian ancestry, frequency of GST-T1 deletion is higher than Caucasian, reaching around 50%, while frequency of GST-M1 deletion is similar [5]. GST-P1 displays a common coding non-synonymous variant, the rs1695, an A-G transition at base 1578, resulting in the amino acid change Ile105Val in the substrate binding site of the enzyme: the allele frequency for this polymorphism in Caucasian and African populations is similar (41-39%), while in Asians the percentage is lower (13%) [6, 7].

GST-A1 contains three linked base substitutions in the proximal promoter in the 5'-noncoding region, at positions -567, -69 and -52, commonly characterized through SNP rs3957357 (also known as -69 C>T), that determines variable enzymatic expression [8]. Indeed, GST-A1 protein expression in liver cytosol decreases significantly according to genotype with rs3957357 CC (GST-A1*A/*A) > rs3957357 CT (GST-A1 *A/*B) > rs3957357 TT (GST-A1*B/*B) and about 25% reduction in expression for each copy of the variant allele [9-11]. The GST-A1 polymorphism shows different frequencies for the variant allele between Caucasian and African (respectively 17 and 11%) and Asian (1%) populations. For GST-A2, three coding non-synonymous SNPs have been described: rs2234951 G>A, rs2180314 C>G, rs6577 T>G that lead to changes respectively in the residues on GST-A2 protein at position 110, 112 and 210. In Caucasians, the most common residues at these position are P110, T112 and E210 (GST-A2*C allele); the variant residues defined by the three most common GST-A2 SNPs are S110 (GST-A2*E), S112 (GST-A2*A) and A210 (GST-A2*B). These polymorphisms modulate GST-A2 protein concentration in the liver: the homozygous genotype A2*C, the most common in Caucasians, has been reported to present three fold lower expression than combination of the genotypes A2*A/B/E [11]. Frequencies of these GST-A2 SNPs differ widely among the three major ethnic groups as reported in Table 1 [12-14].

Table 1. Glutathione-S-transferases (GST) polymorphisms and their functional consequences and frequencies in different ethnic groups

Gene	Polymorphisms	Allele defined	Functional consequences	Variant allele frequency		
				Caucasians	Africans	Asians
GST-M1	deletion	GST-M1 null	Loss of enzymatic activity	50%	50%	50%
GST-T1	deletion	GST-T1 null	Loss of enzymatic activity	20%	50%	50%
GST-P1	rs1695 (A>G)	GST-P1 Ile105Val	Loss of enzymatic activity	41%	39%	13%
GST-A1	rs3957357 (C>T)	GST-A1*B	Each copy of the variant allele reduced GST-A1 expression of 50%	42%	31%	12%
GST-A2	rs6577 (T>G)	GST-A2*B	Altered enzymatic expression	7%	77%	23%
	rs2180314 (C>G)	GST-A2*C	Altered enzymatic expression	57%	23%	66%
	rs2234951(C>T)	GST-A2*E	Increased enzymatic activity toward azathioprine	5%	0%	12%

Genetic polymorphisms in GSTs, determining the interindividual variability in the activity of these important metabolic enzymes, have been related to the incidence of several pathologies, in particular oncological, and to altered sensitivity to medications, including azathioprine [15-18].

Oxidative Damage

Considering the involvement of GST enzymes in the metabolism of thiopurines, especially azathioprine, it is reasonable to suggest that these agents are able to induce oxidative stress, mediated primarily by GSH consumption during the metabolic conversion of azathioprine to mercaptopurine [19, 20]. Cellular redox balance is largely determined by GSH; depletion of such cellular antioxidant defenses allows the accumulation of significant amounts of reactive oxygen species (ROS), as demonstrated in several systems [21, 22], which, in turn, have been suggested to act as a signal for apoptosis induction [23]. Among the many secondary effects attributed to ROS, a role in mediating an anti-proliferative effect has been demonstrated. Indeed, the cellular redox balance fluctuates during cell cycle, so that the redox state modulates cell cycle progression from one phase to the next [24]. In this scenario, a significantly higher GSH content in the G2 and M phases compared with G1 was found in chinese hamster ovary fibroblasts [25]. Hence, it is reasonable to hypothesize a role for ROS in affecting the anti-proliferative effect of thiopurines, which are cell cycle S-phase specific agents, and especially of azathioprine, which consumes GSH during its conversion to mercaptopurine.

In vitro azathioprine exposure induced a rapid depletion of GSH in hepatocytes before any loss of viability and addition of exogenous GSH or N-acetylcysteine protected against cell death. Lee and co-workers [19] suggested that oxidative stress induced by GSH depletion is able to induce mitochondrial damage, opening of mitochondrial permeability transition pore (MPTP) and rapid consumption of ATP. In accordance, in the human hepatic HepaRG cell line, azathioprine and mercaptopurine treatment induced a rapid ATP depletion, observable already after 24 h exposure, earlier than the cytotoxic effects that appeared only after 96 h exposure [26]. As demonstrated in rat hepatocytes, changes in cellular ATP levels might suggest that mitochondrial injury is involved in the mechanism of thiopurine hepatotoxicity [27]. On the other hand, ATP depletion could be the result of a deficient mitochondrion as a consequence of GSH depletion and therefore of oxidative stress condition. Indeed, some speculations have been made on the effective role of oxidative stress in the effects of azathioprine, mainly relating to GSH depletion. For instance, the fact that, under the same experimental conditions, mercaptopurine was not able to reduce hepatocyte viability as azathioprine did, allows suggesting that the activating steps triggered by GST and the associated GSH depletion could be crucial in azathioprine cytotoxicity *in vitro*. Moreover, even metabolism of thiopurines by XO may generate ROS, as assessed on primary cultures of rat hepatocytes [20]. XO, which metabolizes mercaptopurine, converting it into thiouric acid, is a well know producer of ROS, such as superoxide anion [28], whose accumulation could worsen the oxidative stress induced by GSH depletion. However, allopurinol, a XO inhibitor, has been shown to restore response to thiopurines in patients with IBD unresponsive to thiopurines and with unfavorable metabolic ratio, increasing the concentration of active TGNs

and decreasing those of the methylated nucleotides, likely because of inhibition of TPMT [29].

To confirm a direct role of azathioprine in ROS production, a recent *in vitro* study [30] has shown that in rat hepatocytes treated with a high concentration of azathioprine (400 μ M, corresponding to the EC₅₀ after a 2 hour exposure in this model system), a significant increase in azathioprine-induced cytotoxicity and ROS formation was present when GSH depleted cells were used. The addition of N-acetylcysteine decreased cytotoxicity and ROS formation. XO inhibition by allopurinol decreased azathioprine-induced cytotoxicity, ROS, hydrogen peroxide (H₂O₂) formation and increased mitochondrial membrane potential. Addition of N-acetylcysteine and allopurinol together caused nearly complete cytoprotection against azathioprine-induced hepatic cell death. Antioxidants such as DPPD (N,N'-diphenyl-p-phenylenediamine), Trolox (a water soluble vitamin E analogue) and mesna (2-mercaptoethansulfonate) or TEMPOL (4-hydroxy-2,2,6,6-tetramethylpiperidin-1-oxyl), a known ROS scavenger and superoxide dismutase mimetic, also reduced hepatocyte death and ROS formation. Taken together, results from this study indicate that azathioprine-induced cytotoxicity in isolated rat hepatocytes may be at least in part due to ROS formation and GSH depletion, determining oxidative stress and mitochondrial injury [30].

Azathioprine half-life is very short [3] and its therapeutic effects on lymphocytes are likely due to the metabolites produced after first pass metabolism in the intestinal and liver cells. However, azathioprine cytotoxic effects due to GSH consumption are likely to play an important role on the development of cytotoxicity in intestinal and liver cells, supporting a role in the induction of adverse events in these organ systems. To elucidate the mechanism underlying azathioprine induced hepatic injury an *in vivo* study was carried out on female BALB/c mice.

After azathioprine oral administration, plasma levels of alanine aminotransferase and aspartate aminotransferase, markers of a hepatic damage, were increased, and liver damage was confirmed through a histological evaluation. In addition, the hepatic GSH levels and superoxide dismutase activity were significantly decreased. ROS plasma levels were significantly increased during the early phase of azathioprine-induced liver injury, and the hepatic mRNA levels of immune- and inflammation-related factors were also significantly changed. In conclusion, this *in vivo* study revealed that oxidative stress and the subsequently activated immune- and inflammation-related factors are involved in azathioprine-induced liver injury [31]. An association between ROS plasma concentration and azathioprine induced hepatic adverse events could be verified even in patients with IBD, in order to establish ROS as a biomarker of azathioprine induced liver injury. However, the fact that on hepatocytes azathioprine is able to modulate a necrotic cell death through a cyclosporine-A sensitive MPTP opening, rises some doubts on the actual role of oxidative stress [19] and more studies are required to clarify if ROS could represent an alternative mechanism of cytotoxicity induced by azathioprine and its clinical relevance.

Modulation of Apoptosis

Azathioprine and mercaptopurine act as immunosuppressants by inducing apoptosis in activated lymphocytes. TGNs effects in terms of blockade of DNA replication do not fully explain this effect, and an additional role for azathioprine and its metabolites in inducing

apoptotic cell death by inhibition of intracellular signaling pathways has been shown. Tiede and co-workers found that successful azathioprine treatment in patients with IBD leads to an increased number of apoptotic T cells in *in vitro* stimulated peripheral blood mononuclear cells as compared with untreated patients. Furthermore, they observed that in patients affected by ulcerative colitis, mercaptopurine was capable of inducing apoptosis in activated lamina propria lymphocytes isolated from gut specimens, suggesting that the beneficial effect of this drug in IBD could be due to the induction of local T cell apoptosis in areas of intestinal inflammation [32]. The authors clarified the basis of the mechanism leading to the mitochondrial apoptotic pathway, demonstrating the specific binding of 6-thioguanosine triphosphate (6-ThioGTP) to the small GTP binding protein Rac1, with consequent suppression of survival pathways mediated by Rac1 target genes (e.g.: MEK, NF- κ B, and the antiapoptotic bcl-xL) [32, 33].

In the last decades, evidence arose about the function of some GSTs as regulators of signal transduction pathways and thus as putative modulators of cell death processes [34-37]. GST-P1 was the first isoenzyme found to play such a role [38] and so far is the most important one. This function is achieved independently from the well-known GSH conjugating activity and occurs through a physical protein-protein interaction with c-Jun N-terminal Kinases (JNKs), a family of mitogen-activated protein kinases (MAPKs) that are activated by stressful and inflammatory stimuli and regulate cellular responses such as proliferation, differentiation, and apoptosis. Stress signals (UV, H₂O₂, ROS, heat or osmotic shock, inflammatory cytokines) are able to induce the GST-P1/JNK complex dissociation, and thus the accumulation of GST-P1 as oligomers in the cytosol and the activation of released JNK with phosphorylation of the transcription factors c-Jun. Therefore, by sequestering JNK, GST-P1 maintains the basal activity of JNK at a low level and acts as an endogenous negative regulator of downstream c-Jun mediated events directly contributing to the stress response through changes in the cell cycle, DNA repair, or apoptosis. Similarly, GST-A1 was shown to physically interact with JNK. The suppressive role of GST-A1 in the activation of JNK signaling by a proinflammatory cytokine and oxidative stress was demonstrated by Romero and coworkers in human epithelial colorectal adenocarcinoma cell line (Caco-2) with variable GST-A1 expression at different stages of confluence and in mouse 3T3 embryonic fibroblast-derived cell line with a tetracycline regulated transactivator to induce GST-A1 expression. As a further confirmation, authors investigated also butyrate-induced cell death, taken as an indicator of JNK activation, and found that the apoptotic response was reduced in Caco-2 cells with high GST-A1 expression [39]. In mouse liver tissue extracts, endogenous JNK was co-immunoprecipitated with GST-A4 isoform, suggesting that also GST-A4 might be an endogenous regulator of JNK activity by direct binding [40]. The structural homology and the overlapping specificity between GST-P and GST-A family members may explain the functional analogy in sequestering JNK.

Besides JNK, GST-P1 was reported to regulate also other cell signalling pathways, including the ERK1/ERK2 pathway [41] and TNF-alpha-triggered signalling [42]. Experiments performed by Wu and co-workers showed that GST-P1 physically associated with the tumor necrosis factor receptor-associated factor 2 (TRAF2) *in vivo* and *in vitro* with an interaction independent by its GSH-conjugating activity: overexpression of GST-P1 inhibited JNK and p38 (another MAPK) TRAF2-mediated activation and attenuated the TRAF2-enhanced autophosphorylation of apoptosis signal-regulating kinase 1 (ASK1), a MAPK kinase kinase (MAPKKK) that plays an important role in oxidative stress-induced

apoptosis and activates both JNKs and stress responsive p-38 kinase. By interfering in TRAF2 and ASK1 interaction, GST-P1 inhibited TRAF2-ASK1-induced cell apoptosis. Conversely, silencing of GST-P1 expression resulted in increase of TNF-alpha-dependent TRAF2-ASK1 association, followed by hyper-activation of ASK1 and JNK [42].

While JNK basal activity is directly controlled by GST-A1 and GST-P1, ASK-1 is physically sequestered by endogenous GST-M1 [43]. Stress triggers, such as heat shock or the pro-inflammatory cytokines TNF-alpha and interleukin-1 β , promote the dissociation of GST-M1 from ASK1, resulting in oligomerization of GST-M1 and in the activation of released ASK-1 leading to the phosphorylation-dependent activation of downstream MAPK (JNK and p38) [44]. The final cell fate (proliferation or apoptosis) depends on the strength and duration of the oxidative stress. In rat hepatocytes, the expression of GST-M1, GST-M2, GST-A1 and GST-A2 has been reported to drop under apoptotic conditions and their overexpression was able to block apoptosis in cells overexpressing ASK-1 [45].

So far, modulation of apoptosis by GSTs has not been taken into account to explain azathioprine effects in IBD patients. However, studies on hepatocytes revealed that the drug's effects on cell viability were partially abrogated by JNK and p38 inhibitors, thus suggesting a correlation between azathioprine mechanism of action and the activation of stress-activated protein kinase pathways regulated by GSTs [27]. Even consumption of GSH catalyzed by GSTs could make cells of patients with IBD particularly sensitive to the cytotoxic effects of thiopurines, potentially leading to an increased incidence of adverse events. Matsumaru et al. reported that depletion of cytosolic GSH could sensitize murine hepatocytes to apoptosis induced by TNF-alpha [46, 47]. Interestingly, clinical studies have shown that TNF-alpha protein and mRNA levels are elevated in serum, intestinal tissue and stools of active IBD, in correlation with disease activity [48].

Enzymatic Conversion of Azathioprine to Active Thioguanine Nucleotides

Azathioprine conversion to mercaptopurine can occur spontaneously [1], however in the presence of specific GST classes and at physiological pH values, the reaction catalyzed by the enzyme may be prevalent.

Kaplowitz described an initial report on the enzymatic contribution on the conversion of azathioprine to mercaptopurine in rat liver homogenates. While at relatively high pH levels (i.e., 8.0) the non-enzymatic reaction and the enzymatic one occur in similar proportions, at lower pH levels (i.e., 6.5 to 7.4), closer to physiological values, the enzymatic reaction prevails [49]. The same reaction has been demonstrated in homogenates of human livers: in these samples, mainly from kidney transplant donors, conversion of azathioprine to mercaptopurine was inhibited by treatment with furosemide, a GST inhibitor [50]. Additional evidence obtained in animal models supports a significant contribution of the enzymatic conversion of azathioprine to mercaptopurine *in vivo*. Indeed, pretreatment of rats with probenecid, a GST inhibitor, determines a greater proportion of unmetabolized azathioprine in the liver and less hepatic GSH depletion. Bilirubin is also a GST inhibitor and, in a model of hyperbilirubinemic rat (Gunn rat), less hepatic GSH depletion was found during exposure to azathioprine [51]. These observations indicate that the conversion of azathioprine to mercaptopurine *in vivo* is mediated enzymatically by the GSTs. After oral administration of azathioprine this reaction likely occurs mostly in the liver: indeed after oral administration

azathioprine is undetectable in plasma, while mercaptopurine appears after either oral or i.v. azathioprine administration [3]. In addition it has been shown that after i.p. injection of azathioprine in rats, GSH was depleted rapidly in hepatocytes but not in other tissues (i.e., erythrocytes, kidneys and intestine) indicating that after administration of azathioprine, the hepatic contribution to total GSH consumption may be predominant [52].

Eklund et al. have shown that among 14 GSTs tested, GST-A1, GST-A2 and GST-M1 display the highest activity on the catalysis of azathioprine to mercaptopurine; these enzymes are all highly expressed in human hepatocytes and therefore in these cells the uncatalyzed reaction of azathioprine with GSH was estimated to be less than 1% of the GST-catalyzed biotransformation. Among the different human GSTs, GST-A2 has the highest catalytic activity toward azathioprine, with a specific activity of $0.53 \mu\text{mol mg}^{-1} \text{min}^{-1}$, while GST-A1 and GST-M1 display a specific activity respectively of 0.24 and $0.17 \mu\text{mol mg}^{-1} \text{min}^{-1}$. All other GSTs display much lower catalytic activity toward azathioprine.

Interestingly, GST-M1 is polymorphic, with a deletion of the gene present in about 50% of Caucasian, and GST-A1/GST-A2 also display genetically determined variable expression levels as already described in this chapter (Table 1). Genotyping of patients for GST-A2 aside from providing hints about its expression levels, allows estimation of specific activity of GST-A2 toward azathioprine. Indeed, steady-state kinetic parameters were determined and were similar for all except A2*E, which had three- to fourfold higher catalytic activity: therefore, variant A2*E catalyzes this reaction three to fourfold faster than the other variants of GST-A2 and about six-fold faster than GSTs A1 and M1 [53].

To account for the final level of total GST activity available to convert azathioprine to mercaptopurine, even differences in tissue expression between the different GSTs have to be considered, in particular at the level of the small intestine and liver, organs involved in azathioprine absorbance and first-pass metabolism after oral administration of the drug. Indeed, GST-A1 is expressed almost 5 times more in the small intestine and almost 2 times more in the liver than GST-A2 [14].

These differences in GST activity may result in interindividual differences in the conversion of azathioprine to mercaptopurine. Individuals with high levels of GST could be particularly sensitive to azathioprine and potentially more prone to adverse effects during treatment with azathioprine, because of both increased concentrations of free mercaptopurine and of a more pronounced GSH depletion [4].

Effects of GST Polymorphisms on Azathioprine Efficacy and Metabolism in Patients with IBD

The hypothesis that patients with reduced levels of specific GST isoforms, due to genetic polymorphisms, may present decreased sensitivity to azathioprine because of a reduced enzymatic conversion of azathioprine to mercaptopurine, was tested recently by our team in young patients with IBD. The deletion of GST-M1, GST-T1 and the coding non-synonymous SNP rs1695 in GST-P1 were evaluated [54, 55]. An initial study [55] considered a cohort of 70 young patients (median age 16.2 years, 36 females) with IBD (41 Crohn's disease, 29 ulcerative colitis). Among these, 15 patients developed adverse events during treatment with azathioprine: in particular, there were three cases of bone marrow suppression, three cases of

liver toxicity, seven cases of pancreatic toxicity, one case of neuropathy and one case of arthralgia; all these side effects resolved completely after the reduction or interruption of azathioprine administration: azathioprine was therefore considered the main determinant of the adverse effects. Interestingly, the candidate genetic association analysis in these patients revealed that frequency of GST-M1 deletion was significantly lower in patients that developed an adverse event in comparison to patients that tolerated azathioprine treatment with no adverse event (frequency of deletion respectively 26.7% vs 67.3%, p -value = 0.0072). Moreover, the incidence of mild lymphopenia (lymphocytes count under $1000/\text{mm}^3$), that was considered a marker of efficacy during azathioprine treatment, resulted associated with GST-M1 genotype: indeed, among patients tolerating azathioprine treatment and with lymphopenia, frequency of the deletion was 28.6% in comparison to 72.9% among patients tolerant to azathioprine but that did not present this drug effect (p -value = 0.032) [55]. Taken together, these results are in agreement with a model in which patients with GST-M1 deletion are less sensitive to the effects of azathioprine, putatively because of the contribution of this enzyme on the conversion of azathioprine to mercaptopurine. In a recent study [54], we evaluated the effects of GST polymorphisms on azathioprine metabolism in a cohort of 75 young patients (median age 15.2 years, 36 females) with IBD (46 Crohn's disease, 29 ulcerative colitis) tolerant to azathioprine therapy (taking azathioprine for more than 3 months). Azathioprine metabolites were measured on samples collected from these patients using a high performance liquid chromatography assay [56]: 150 measurements of azathioprine metabolites were done; on average, 2 samples per patient were collected. Patients with the deletion of GST-M1 tolerated a dose of azathioprine significantly higher in comparison to patients with normal GST-M1 (mean dose of azathioprine 2.1 mg/kg/day vs 1.8 mg/kg/day, p -value = 0.022). Moreover, the amount of active TGNs generated in patients with the deletion of GST-M1 was significantly decreased in comparison to patients with a normal genotype (mean amount of TGNs metabolites concentration for mg/kg of azathioprine: 252 pmol/ 8×10^8 erythrocytes vs 164 pmol/ 8×10^8 erythrocytes, p -value = 0.0030). Multivariate analysis confirmed that this effect was independent from that of other genes with a significant effect, such as TPMT, the main gene known to influence mercaptopurine metabolism [54]. This study therefore supports a role of GST-M1 on azathioprine efficacy, mediated by an increased conversion of azathioprine to mercaptopurine. The reaction catalyzed by GST-M1 likely occurs after oral administration mainly in the intestine and the liver, modulating the amount of mercaptopurine and TGNs that are released in the main circulation.

These studies considered even the effect of GST-P1 and GST-T1 polymorphisms on azathioprine effects and metabolism but did not detect any significant association. The lack of association may be due to the tissue distribution of GST-P1 and GST-T1, which are not highly expressed in the liver, but even to the lack of specific activity of these enzymes toward the catalysis of the reaction of azathioprine with GSH [4]. Presently, there are only two additional clinical studies that considered GST-M1 genetic polymorphisms as a candidate involved in azathioprine activation [57, 58]. One report considered 51 Asian patients with systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) and the effect of polymorphisms in the ITPA, TPMT, GST-M1 and GST-T1 genes on the response to a low dose of azathioprine (0.97 mg/kg/day). Response to therapy, evaluated as a change in disease activity index, was associated with ITPA genetic polymorphism but not with the other ones. A clear interpretation of this paper's results may be difficult because of the lack of data on azathioprine metabolites concentrations

in these patients. However, the lack of an effect of GST-M1 on azathioprine efficacy in these patients may be due to the very low dose of drug used. This study indicated that in Asian patients with SLE the effect of ITPA might be predominant on those of TPMT and GST-M1 when azathioprine is used at very low doses; indeed, even TPMT genetic polymorphism was not associated with azathioprine efficacy. It is known that in patients with Asian ancestry, the frequency of variant TPMT is very low, while that of variant ITPA is increased [59, 60].

Another recent study examined whether gene polymorphisms in GST-M1, GST-T1 and TPMT, combined with various clinical parameters, can predict thiopurine induced serious adverse events. A retrospective cohort of 176 Crohn's disease patients treated with thiopurines (131 with mercaptopurine and 45 with azathioprine) was genotyped for common polymorphisms in GST-M1, GST-T1 and TPMT. Clinical data including serious adverse events, age, ethnicity, gender and smoking status were extracted from patient charts. Adverse drug reactions evaluated were myelosuppression, hepatotoxicity and pancreatitis. Associations between demographic, clinical, and genetic variables and thiopurine induced serious adverse drug reactions were assessed. Twenty-four patients (14%) developed thiopurine-related adverse drug reactions, revealing a significant association between GST-M1-null genotype ($P=0.05$), older age ($P=0.016$) and active smoking status ($P=0.043$) and serious adverse events. In this study of thiopurine-treated adult Crohn's disease patients, active smoking and GST-M1-null genotype appear to be risk factors for thiopurine induced serious adverse events [58]. While this study considered the association of GST polymorphisms on the incidence of adverse events during thiopurine therapy in Crohn's disease, only 25% of patients were treated with azathioprine and the majority with mercaptopurine. On the basis of this study it is possible to speculate that in adult patients treated with thiopurines, particularly with mercaptopurine, GST-M1 polymorphism may modulate thiopurine sensitivity mostly through its role as an inhibitor of apoptosis, since patients with GST-M1 deletion presented more adverse events than patients with wild-type GST-M1. The interaction between smoking status, thiopurine induced adverse events and GST genotype should be further characterized by additional studies.

Conclusion

It would be important that other studies validate the observation of the increased conversion of azathioprine to mercaptopurine in patients with normal GST-M1, resulting in increased sensitivity to the medication in patients with IBD, both clinically and using *in vitro* experiments; in particular, the contribution of azathioprine induced oxidative stress should be evaluated *in vivo*, to test whether, in patients, the level of ROS production correlates with azathioprine effects, in particular liver toxicity.

Presence of polymorphisms of GST-A1 and GST-A2 has been shown to be of pharmacogenetic relevance for medications such as cisplatin and busulfan [61, 62], however no study has been reported on the effects of GST-A on azathioprine in IBD. Therefore, since GSTs of the A class are highly expressed in the liver, have catalytic activity on the conversion of azathioprine to mercaptopurine and display genetically determined polymorphic activity, it would be important to evaluate the role even of variation in genes for the A1 and A2 class of GST on azathioprine pharmacokinetics and efficacy.

Further insights on the role of genetic polymorphisms of GST and other enzymes on azathioprine pharmacogenetics could come from the use of innovative and more sensitive methods for the measurement of azathioprine metabolites. Indeed, most of the research published so far, including the papers mentioned in this report, have characterized thiopurine metabolites in erythrocytes from patients with IBD, using HPLC methods that group all thionucleotides as TGNs and methylated nucleotides [56, 63], without distinguishing the degree of phosphorylation, which may be of relevance for thiopurines' cellular effects [64]. Given the complexity of thiopurines' metabolism, methods with increased sensitivity, such as those based on mass spectrometry, allowing to assess the nucleotides' degree of phosphorylation and potentially the identification of additional relevant species, are of great interest [65]. Moreover, these methods with increased sensitivity should allow the use of very small volumes of patients' samples and this is particularly relevant for pediatric patients [66, 67].

The increasing complexity [68] of thiopurines' pharmacogenetics has been consolidating: while TPMT is the strongest determinant of variability in the pharmacokinetics of these medications [69] and is currently used in several clinical protocols to adjust treatment with thiopurines, even other genes, such as ITPA, have been shown to be of relevance [70]. Based on the clinical and *in vitro* evidence described in this chapter, it seems that for azathioprine GST-M1 genetic polymorphism could also enter in a useful multi-locus genotype to predict patients' response to this medication. However, the association of GST-M1 with azathioprine efficacy in patients with IBD still needs to be supported mechanistically by *in vitro* studies and validated by adequately sized prospective clinical trials.

References

- [1] Elion GB. The purine path to chemotherapy, *Science*, 1989 Apr 7;244(4900):41-7.
- [2] Stocco G, Pelin M, Franca R, De Iudicibus S, Cuzzoni E, Favretto D, et al. Pharmacogenetics of azathioprine in inflammatory bowel disease: a role for glutathione-S-transferase? *World J Gastroenterol*, 2014 Apr 7;20(13):3534-41.
- [3] Lin SN, Jessup K, Floyd M, Wang TP, van Buren CT, Caprioli RM, et al. Quantitation of plasma azathioprine and 6-mercaptopurine levels in renal transplant patients. *Transplantation*, 1980 Apr;29(4):290-94.
- [4] Eklund BI, Moberg M, Bergquist J, Mannervik B. Divergent activities of human glutathione transferases in the bioactivation of azathioprine. *Mol Pharmacol*, 2006 Aug;70(2):747-54.
- [5] Piacentini S, Polimanti R, Porreca F, Martinez-Labarga C, De Stefano GF, Fuciarelli M. GSTT1 and GSTM1 gene polymorphisms in European and African populations. *Mol Biol Rep*, 2011 Feb;38(2):1225-30.
- [6] Xu Z, Zhu H, Luk JM, Wu D, Gu D, Gong W, et al. Clinical significance of SOD2 and GSTP1 gene polymorphisms in Chinese patients with gastric cancer. *Cancer*, 2012 Nov 15;118(22):5489-96.
- [7] Sun P, Qian J, Zhang ZB, Wan JX, Wu F, Jin XP, et al. Polymorphisms in phase I and phase II metabolism genes and risk of chronic benzene poisoning in a Chinese occupational population. *Carcinogenesis*, 2008 Dec;29(12):2325-9.

-
- [8] Morel F, Rauch C, Coles B, Le Ferrec E, Guillouzo A. The human glutathione transferase alpha locus: genomic organization of the gene cluster and functional characterization of the genetic polymorphism in the hGSTA1 promoter. *Pharmacogenetics*, 2002 Jun;12(4):277-86.
- [9] Coles BF, Morel F, Rauch C, Huber WW, Yang M, Teitel CH, et al. Effect of polymorphism in the human glutathione S-transferase A1 promoter on hepatic GSTA1 and GSTA2 expression. *Pharmacogenetics*, 2001 Nov;11(8):663-9.
- [10] Ping J, Wang H, Huang M, Liu ZS. Genetic analysis of glutathione S-transferase A1 polymorphism in the Chinese population and the influence of genotype on enzymatic properties. *Toxicol Sci*, 2006 Feb;89(2):438-43.
- [11] Ning B, Wang C, Morel F, Nowell S, Ratnasinghe DL, Carter W, et al. Human glutathione S-transferase A2 polymorphisms: variant expression, distribution in prostate cancer cases/controls and a novel form. *Pharmacogenetics*, 2004 Jan;14(1):35-44.
- [12] Silva SN, Azevedo AP, Teixeira V, Pina JE, Rueff J, Gaspar JF. The role of GSTA2 polymorphisms and haplotypes in breast cancer susceptibility: a case-control study in the Portuguese population. *Oncol Rep*, 2009 Sep;22(3):593-8.
- [13] Tetlow N, Board PG. Functional polymorphism of human glutathione transferase A2. *Pharmacogenetics*, 2004 Feb;14(2):111-6.
- [14] Moden O, Mannervik B. Glutathione transferases in the bioactivation of azathioprine. *Advances in cancer research*, 2014;122:199-244.
- [15] Hayes JD, Flanagan JU, Jowsey IR. Glutathione transferases. *Annu Rev Pharmacol Toxicol*, 2005;45:51-88.
- [16] Zhang ZJ, Hao K, Shi R, Zhao G, Jiang GX, Song Y, et al. Glutathione S-transferase M1 (GSTM1) and glutathione S-transferase T1 (GSTT1) null polymorphisms, smoking, and their interaction in oral cancer: a HuGE review and meta-analysis. *Am J Epidemiol*, 2011 Apr 15;173(8):847-57.
- [17] Garcia-Closas M, Malats N, Silverman D, Dosemeci M, Kogevinas M, Hein DW, et al. NAT2 slow acetylation, GSTM1 null genotype, and risk of bladder cancer: results from the Spanish Bladder Cancer Study and meta-analyses. *Lancet*, 2005 Aug 20-26;366(9486):649-59.
- [18] Chen CL, Liu Q, Pui CH, Rivera GK, Sandlund JT, Ribeiro R, et al. Higher frequency of glutathione S-transferase deletions in black children with acute lymphoblastic leukemia. *Blood*, 1997 Mar 1;89(5):1701-7.
- [19] Lee AU, Farrell GC. Mechanism of azathioprine-induced injury to hepatocytes: roles of glutathione depletion and mitochondrial injury. *J Hepatol*, 2001 Dec;35(6):756-64.
- [20] Tapner MJ, Jones BE, Wu WM, Farrell GC. Toxicity of low dose azathioprine and 6-mercaptopurine in rat hepatocytes. Roles of xanthine oxidase and mitochondrial injury. *J Hepatol*, 2004 Mar;40(3):454-63.
- [21] Armstrong JS, Steinauer KK, Hornung B, Irish JM, Lecane P, Birrell GW, et al. Role of glutathione depletion and reactive oxygen species generation in apoptotic signaling in a human B lymphoma cell line. *Cell death and differentiation*, 2002 Mar;9(3):252-63.
- [22] Markovic J, Mora NJ, Broseta AM, Gimeno A, de-la-Concepcion N, Vina J, et al. The depletion of nuclear glutathione impairs cell proliferation in 3T3 fibroblasts. *PLoS One*, 2009;4(7):e6413.

- [23] Langer C, Jurgensmeier JM, Bauer G. Reactive oxygen species act at both TGF-beta-dependent and -independent steps during induction of apoptosis of transformed cells by normal cells. *Exp Cell Res*, 1996 Jan 10;222(1):117-24.
- [24] Irwin ME, Rivera-Del Valle N, Chandra J. Redox control of leukemia: from molecular mechanisms to therapeutic opportunities. *Antioxidants & redox signaling*, 2013 Apr 10;18(11):1349-83.
- [25] Conour JE, Graham WV, Gaskins HR. A combined in vitro/bioinformatic investigation of redox regulatory mechanisms governing cell cycle progression. *Physiol Genomics*, 2004 Jul 8;18(2):196-205.
- [26] Petit E, Langouet S, Akhdar H, Nicolas-Nicolaz C, Guillouzo A, Morel F. Differential toxic effects of azathioprine, 6-mercaptopurine and 6-thioguanine on human hepatocytes. *Toxicol In Vitro*, 2008 Apr;22(3):632-42.
- [27] Menor C, Fernandez-Moreno MD, Fueyo JA, Escribano O, Olleros T, Arriaza E, et al. Azathioprine acts upon rat hepatocyte mitochondria and stress-activated protein kinases leading to necrosis: protective role of N-acetyl-L-cysteine. *The Journal of pharmacology and experimental therapeutics*, 2004 Nov;311(2):668-76.
- [28] Glantzounis GK, Tsimoyiannis EC, Kappas AM, Galaris DA. Uric acid and oxidative stress. *Curr Pharm Des*, 2005;11(32):4145-51.
- [29] Blaker PA, Arenas-Hernandez M, Smith MA, Shobowale-Bakre EA, Fairbanks L, Irving PM, et al. Mechanism of allopurinol induced TPMT inhibition. *Biochem Pharmacol*, 2013 Aug 15;86(4):539-47.
- [30] Maruf AA, Wan L, O'Brien PJ. Evaluation of azathioprine-induced cytotoxicity in an in vitro rat hepatocyte system. *BioMed research international*, 2014;2014:379748.
- [31] Matsuo K, Sasaki E, Higuchi S, Takai S, Tsuneyama K, Fukami T, et al. Involvement of oxidative stress and immune- and inflammation-related factors in azathioprine-induced liver injury. *Toxicology letters*, 2014 Jan 13;224(2):215-24.
- [32] Tiede I, Fritz G, Strand S, Poppe D, Dvorsky R, Strand D, et al. CD28-dependent Rac1 activation is the molecular target of azathioprine in primary human CD4+ T lymphocytes. *J Clin Invest*, 2003 Apr;111(8):1133-45.
- [33] Poppe D, Tiede I, Fritz G, Becker C, Bartsch B, Wirtz S, et al. Azathioprine suppresses ezrin-radixin-moesin-dependent T cell-APC conjugation through inhibition of Vav guanosine exchange activity on Rac proteins. *J Immunol*, 2006 Jan 1;176(1):640-51.
- [34] Board PG, Menon D. Glutathione transferases, regulators of cellular metabolism and physiology. *Biochimica et biophysica acta*, 2013 May;1830(5):3267-88.
- [35] Laborde E. Glutathione transferases as mediators of signaling pathways involved in cell proliferation and cell death. *Cell death and differentiation*, 2010 Sep;17(9):1373-80.
- [36] Pajaud J, Kumar S, Rauch C, Morel F, Aninat C. Regulation of signal transduction by glutathione transferases. *International journal of hepatology*, 2012;2012:137676.
- [37] Tew KD, Townsend DM. Glutathione-s-transferases as determinants of cell survival and death. *Antioxidants & redox signaling*, 2012 Dec 15;17(12):1728-37.
- [38] Fuchs SY, Adler V, Buschmann T, Yin Z, Wu X, Jones SN, et al. JNK targets p53 ubiquitination and degradation in nonstressed cells. *Genes & development*, 1998 Sep 1;12(17):2658-63.

- [39] Romero L, Andrews K, Ng L, O'Rourke K, Maslen A, Kirby G. Human GSTA1-1 reduces c-Jun N-terminal kinase signalling and apoptosis in Caco-2 cells. *The Biochemical journal*, 2006 Nov 15;400(1):135-41.
- [40] Desmots F, Loyer P, Rissel M, Guillouzo A, Morel F. Activation of C-Jun N-terminal kinase is required for glutathione transferase A4 induction during oxidative stress, not during cell proliferation, in mouse hepatocytes. *FEBS letters*, 2005 Oct 24;579(25):5691-6.
- [41] Ruscoe JE, Rosario LA, Wang T, Gate L, Arifoglu P, Wolf CR, et al. Pharmacologic or genetic manipulation of glutathione S-transferase P1-1 (GSTpi) influences cell proliferation pathways. *The Journal of pharmacology and experimental therapeutics*, 2001 Jul;298(1):339-45.
- [42] Wu Y, Fan Y, Xue B, Luo L, Shen J, Zhang S, et al. Human glutathione S-transferase P1-1 interacts with TRAF2 and regulates TRAF2-ASK1 signals. *Oncogene*, 2006 Sep 21;25(42):5787-800.
- [43] Cho SG, Lee YH, Park HS, Ryoo K, Kang KW, Park J, et al. Glutathione S-transferase mu modulates the stress-activated signals by suppressing apoptosis signal-regulating kinase 1, *J Biol Chem*, 2001 Apr 20;276(16):12749-55.
- [44] Dorion S, Lambert H, Landry J. Activation of the p38 signaling pathway by heat shock involves the dissociation of glutathione S-transferase Mu from Ask1. *J Biol Chem*, 2002 Aug 23;277(34):30792-7.
- [45] Gilot D, Loyer P, Corlu A, Glaise D, Lagadic-Gossmann D, Atfi A, et al. Liver protection from apoptosis requires both blockage of initiator caspase activities and inhibition of ASK1/JNK pathway via glutathione S-transferase regulation. *J Biol Chem*, 2002 Dec 20;277(51):49220-9.
- [46] Matsumaru K, Ji C, Kaplowitz N. Mechanisms for sensitization to TNF-induced apoptosis by acute glutathione depletion in murine hepatocytes. *Hepatology*, 2003 Jun;37(6):1425-34.
- [47] Nagai H, Matsumaru K, Feng G, Kaplowitz N. Reduced glutathione depletion causes necrosis and sensitization to tumor necrosis factor-alpha-induced apoptosis in cultured mouse hepatocytes. *Hepatology*, 2002 Jul;36(1):55-64.
- [48] Guo Y, Lu N, Bai A. Clinical use and mechanisms of infliximab treatment on inflammatory bowel disease: a recent update. *BioMed research international*, 2013;2013:581631.
- [49] Kaplowitz N. Enzymatic thiolysis of azathioprine in vitro. *Biochem Pharmacol*, 1976 Nov 1;25(21):2421-6.
- [50] von Bahr C, Glaumann H, Gudas J, Kaplowitz N. Inhibition of hepatic metabolism of azathioprine by furosemide in human liver in vitro. *Biochem Pharmacol*, 1980 May 15;29(10):1439-41.
- [51] Kaplowitz N, Kuhlenkamp J. Inhibition of hepatic metabolism of azathioprine in vivo. *Gastroenterology*, 1978 Jan;74(1):90-2.
- [52] Kaplowitz N. Interaction of azathioprine and glutathione in the liver of the rat. *The Journal of pharmacology and experimental therapeutics*, 1977 Mar;200(3):479-86.
- [53] Zhang W, Moden O, Mannervik B. Differences among allelic variants of human glutathione transferase A2-2 in the activation of azathioprine. *Chemico-biological interactions*, 2010 Jul 30;186(2):110-7.

- [54] Stocco G, Cuzzoni E, De Iudicibus S, Franca R, Favretto D, Malusa N, et al. Deletion of Glutathione-S-Transferase M1 Reduces Azathioprine Metabolite Concentrations in Young Patients With Inflammatory Bowel Disease. *J Clin Gastroenterol*, 2013 Sep 18.
- [55] Stocco G, Martelossi S, Barabino A, Decorti G, Bartoli F, Montico M, et al. Glutathione-S-transferase genotypes and the adverse effects of azathioprine in young patients with inflammatory bowel disease. *Inflamm Bowel Dis*, 2007 Jan;13(1):57-64.
- [56] Dervieux T, Bouliou R. Simultaneous determination of 6-thioguanine and methyl 6-mercaptopurine nucleotides of azathioprine in red blood cells by HPLC. *Clin Chem*, 1998 Mar;44(3):551-5.
- [57] Okada Y, Nakamura K, Hiromura K, Nojima Y, Horiuchi R, Yamamoto K. Pro32Thr polymorphism of inosine triphosphate pyrophosphatase gene predicts efficacy of low-dose azathioprine for patients with systemic lupus erythematosus. *Clin Pharmacol Ther*, 2009 May;85(5):527-30.
- [58] Mazor Y, Koifman E, Elkin H, Chowers Y, Krivoy N, Karban A, et al. Risk factors for serious adverse effects of thiopurines in patients with Crohn's disease. *Current drug safety*, 2013 Jul;8(3):181-5.
- [59] Kim JH, Cheon JH, Hong SS, Eun CS, Byeon JS, Hong SY, et al. Influences of thiopurine methyltransferase genotype and activity on thiopurine-induced leukopenia in Korean patients with inflammatory bowel disease: a retrospective cohort study. *J Clin Gastroenterol*, 2010 Nov-Dec;44(10):e242-8.
- [60] Marsh S, King CR, Ahluwalia R, McLeod HL. Distribution of ITPA P32T alleles in multiple world populations. *J Hum Genet*, 2004;49(10):579-81.
- [61] Khrunin A, Ivanova F, Moisseev A, Khokhrin D, Sleptsova Y, Gorbunova V, et al. Pharmacogenomics of cisplatin-based chemotherapy in ovarian cancer patients of different ethnic origins. *Pharmacogenomics*, 2012 Jan;13(2):171-8.
- [62] Bonifazi F, Storci G, Bandini G, Marasco E, Dan E, Zani E, et al. Glutathione transferase-A2 S112T polymorphism predicts survival, transplant-related mortality, busulfan and bilirubin blood levels after allogeneic stem cell transplantation. *Haematologica*, 2014 Jan;99(1):172-9.
- [63] Cangemi G, Barabino A, Barco S, Parodi A, Arrigo S, Melioli G. A validated HPLC method for the monitoring of thiopurine metabolites in whole blood in paediatric patients with inflammatory bowel disease. *Int J Immunopathol Pharmacol*, 2012 Apr-Jun;25(2):435-44.
- [64] Teichgraber U, Atreya I, Atreya R, Schwab M, Neurath MF. Infliximab treatment induces levels of the active azathioprine metabolite TGTP in Crohn's disease. *Inflamm Bowel Dis*, 2013 Mar-Apr;19(4):E54-5.
- [65] Hofmann U, Heinkle G, Angelberger S, Schaeffeler E, Lichtenberger C, Jaeger S, et al. Simultaneous quantification of eleven thiopurine nucleotides by liquid chromatography-tandem mass spectrometry. *Anal Chem*, 2012 Feb 7;84(3):1294-301.
- [66] Kirchherr H, Shipkova M, von Ahsen N. Improved method for therapeutic drug monitoring of 6-thioguanine nucleotides and 6-methylmercaptopurine in whole-blood by LC/MSMS using isotope-labeled internal standards. *Ther Drug Monit*, 2013 Jun;35(3):313-21.
- [67] Zhao W, Jacqz-Aigrain E. Principles of therapeutic drug monitoring. *Handb Exp Pharmacol*, 2011;205:77-90.

- [68] Marsh S, Van Booven DJ. The increasing complexity of mercaptopurine pharmacogenomics. *Clin Pharmacol Ther*, 2009 Feb;85(2):139-41.
- [69] Relling MV, Gardner EE, Sandborn WJ, Schmiegelow K, Pui CH, Yee SW, et al. Clinical pharmacogenetics implementation consortium guidelines for thiopurine methyltransferase genotype and thiopurine dosing: 2013 update. *Clin Pharmacol Ther*, 2013 Apr;93(4):324-5.
- [70] Stocco G, De Iudicibus S, Franca R, Addobbati R, Decorti G. Personalized therapies in pediatric inflammatory and autoimmune diseases. *Curr Pharm Des*, 2012;18(35):5766-75.

Chapter 4

Glucocorticoids Inhibit Programmed Cell Death Induced by Glutathione Depletion in Neuronal-Like PC 12 Cells

*Edith Debroas, Aurélie Gallimard and Dominique Duval**

INSERM U 919-UMR CNRS 6232- Centre Cyceron

Caen Cedex, FRANCE

Abstract

We described previously in PC 12 cells that inhibition of glutathione biosynthesis induced by high concentrations of glutamate or addition of buthionine sulfoximine led to a rapid oxidative shock followed by a slowly progressing apoptosis. On the other hand, the effects of glucocorticoids on brain cell survival or death remain a matter of controversy since both neuroprotective and neurotoxic actions have yet been described by different groups in various experimental models.

In the present paper we have thus studied the effect of dexamethasone, a potent synthetic glucocorticoid, on the toxicity induced by glutathione depletion in PC 12, a neuronal-like cell line.

We first observed that Dex was able to markedly decrease the deleterious effect of buthionine sulfoximine addition on cell survival but failed to protect PC 12 cells from an oxidative shock induced by either cumene hydroperoxide or 6-hydroxy-dopamine.

The characteristics of Dexamethasone action, i.e. time-course, dose-response curve and antagonism by mifepristone, strongly suggested that it represents a typical receptor-mediated event. We also demonstrated that PC 12 cells contained immunoreactive glucocorticoid receptors.

Dexamethasone failed however to alter intracellular glutathione content and did not significantly influence two of the major cellular defences against oxidative shock: glutathione peroxidase and superoxide dismutase.

* Corresponding author: E-mail: duvaldominique35@orange.fr.

Although the precise mechanism of the protection provided by dexamethasone remains to be defined, we consider that our model may represent a useful tool to investigate the effects of glucocorticoids on brain cells survival.

1. Introduction

Glutathione (GSH) is the most important non-protein thiol found in mammalian cells where it is usually present at concentrations within the millimolar range. Due to the presence of its sulfhydryl group, GSH is extremely reactive and fulfill several important functions (Cooper and Kristal 1997, Forman et al. 2009, Luschak 2012).

In biological fluids, cysteine is fairly unstable and could easily be oxidized into cystine. GSH thus represents an useful storage form of cysteine inside the cells and continuously provides cysteine for the synthesis of cellular proteins.

It is also known for decades that GSH is a key player in the cellular defence against reactive oxygen species produced under both physiological and pathophysiological situations. As a substrate of glutathione peroxidases and periredoxins, GSH contributes to the reduction of hydrogen peroxide and organic peroxides produced during oxidative shocks (Brigelius-Flohe 1999).

Under the action of glutathione-S-transferase, GSH forms conjugates with a great variety of electrophiles thus enabling the excretion of toxic compounds via transporters such as the multidrug resistance proteins.

GSH may also participate to the regulation of nitric oxide homeostasis, to the modulation of the activity of proteins via post translational modifications, to the control of the activity of neurotransmitter receptors, particularly NMDA receptors and metabotropic glutamate receptors, and is also able to bind free metal ions such as copper and iron but also zinc (Gow et al. 2000, Maher and Schubert 2000, Poulsen et al. 2000, Thannikal and Fanburg 2000, Deng et al. 2004)

During oxidative stress, GSH is consumed and oxidized to give GSSG which could then react with a protein thiol to form a protein-mixed disulfide. Formation of such protein-mixed disulfides with enzymes or transcription factors but also redox modification of protein sulfhydryls by reactive oxygen and nitrogen species (S-thiolation, S-nitrosation) have been shown to play an important role in signal transduction and participate to the control of cell cycle and proliferation, in the modulation of the mitochondrial transition pore, cytochrome c release and apoptosis as well as in the control of redox sensitive gene expression (Sen 1998, Arrigo 1999, Biswas et al. 2006, Matés et al. 2008, Nakamura and Lipton 2011, Finkel 2012).

It is generally accepted for more than 30 years that oxidative stress participates to the onset and/or progression of situations leading to brain tissue dysfunctions and neuronal death. Oxidative stress likely contributes to age-related neurodegenerative diseases such as Parkinson's disease, Alzheimer's disease, amyotrophic lateral sclerosis and Huntington's disease but also represents a key event in neuronal degeneration associated with brain hypoxia and ischaemia reperfusion (Bains and Shaw 1997, Bossy-Wetzel et al. 2004, Lee et al. 2008, Niizuma et al. 2010). This assumption relies in part on numerous experimental results showing that oxidative stress is generally associated with alterations of glutathione metabolism and concentration (Jenner and Olanow 1998, Chi et al 2007, Martin and Teismann 2009)

Riederer and coworkers (1989) have for example described at autopsy, in patients with moderate to severe Parkinson's disease, a significant decrease in the GSH content of various brain areas. A similar glutathione depletion has also been observed along with oxidative stress and brain damage in various animal models of hypoxia and focal ischaemia such as bilateral carotid occlusion or four vessels occlusion. (Mizui 1992, Shivakumar et al. 1995, Namba et al. 2001) Several groups have also described in cellular models that neuronal death induced by various oxidative agents is often preceded by or associated with marked glutathione depletion, whereas glutathione depletion triggered in neuronal cell lines by buthionine sulfoximine (BSO), a potent and selective inhibitor of GSH biosynthesis, leads to cell apoptosis or potentiates the deleterious action of oxidative agents (Andersen et al. 1996, Froissard et al. 1997, Sagara et al. 1998, Merad-Boudia et al. 1998). Conversely, compounds which improve glutathione biosynthesis or spare GSH consumption, such as N-acetylcysteine, N-acetylcysteine-amide, β -mercaptoethanol or dithiothreitol, often protect neuronal cells from oxidative agents, both in vivo or in vitro (Yan et al. 1995, Wang et al. 2007, Welin et al. 2009, Vimard et al. 2011). On the other hand, the effects of glucocorticoids on brain cell survival or death remain a matter of controversy since both neuroprotective and neurotoxic actions were described. Almost thirty years ago, Sapolsky (1985) demonstrated that a prolonged exposure to glucocorticoids led to hippocampal neuronal loss in male rats. Since then, several groups have determined that glucocorticoids may significantly increase the deleterious effects of various stimuli both in vivo and in vitro. These include hypoxia-ischaemia-induced brain damage, excitotoxicity of glutamate agonists, neuronal death triggered by reactive oxygen species, as well as neurotoxicity induced by β -amyloid or gp 120 (Flavin 1996, Goodman et al. 1996, Semba et al. 1996, Adachi et al. 1998, Brooke et al. 1998, Xiao et al. 2010). More recent experiments have also shown that acute neonatal exposure to glucocorticoids induced a rapid and selective apoptosis of cerebellar neuronal progenitor cells in rat and led to long term motor and cognitive impairment (Noguchi et al. 2008).

Conversely, Sloviter et al. (1989) demonstrated long ago that ablation of adrenal glands induced a selective degeneration of granule hippocampal neurons in adult rats. This cellular loss could be prevented by administration of corticosterone, thus suggesting that physiological levels of glucocorticoids are required to sustain neuronal survival. Glucocorticoids have also been shown to exert protective actions against glutamate toxicity and ischaemia-induced neuronal degeneration (Unlap and Jope 1994, Macaya et al. 1998, Bertorelli et al. 1998).

We have previously described in a neuronal-like cellular model (PC 12) that treatment by high concentrations of glutamate (5-10 mM) or by buthionine sulfoximine induced a depletion of intracellular glutathione associated with an oxidative shock and led to a slowly progressing apoptosis process (Froissard and Duval 1994, Froissard et al. 1997). We also describe that cell death could be prevented by addition of thiol donors (N-acetylcysteine, β -mercaptoethanol, dithiotreitol...) able to restore intracellular GSH content (Le Foll and Duval 2001). We have thus decided to investigate in this cell model the effect of dexamethasone (Dex, a potent synthetic glucocorticoid) on BSO-induced cellular apoptosis.

Materials and Methods

Materials

Dulbecco's Eagle's minimal essential medium (DMEM), antibiotics solution, steroids and L-glutamine were obtained from Sigma Chemical Co (L'isle d'Abeau, France). Buthionine sulfoximine (BSO) was from Sigma Aldrich (St Quentin Fallavier, France). Alexa fluor 488 coupled to streptavidin was purchased from molecular Probes (Leiden, Nederland). Horse serum and fetal bovine serum were from Life Technologies (Cergy Pontoise, France). The primary antibody raised against glucocorticoid receptors (rabbit antiGR) and the secondary biotinylated antibody (goat anti-rabbit) were purchased from Santa Cruz Biotechnology (Ca, USA).

Cell Culture

We used a subclone of PC 12, able to grow on plastic without polylysine or collagen coating. The cells were grown routinely in DMEM supplemented with 10% heat-inactivated calf serum, 5% heat-inactivated horse serum, 1% of a solution containing 10µg/mL penicillin G, 10µg/mL streptomycin and 25µg/mL amphotericin B in 0.9% NaCl. Sera were pretreated by charcoal-dextran to eliminate steroids. Cells were subcultured twice a week by gentle scraping and dilution at a concentration of $8-10 \times 10^3$ cells/cm² in six well plates (Falcon, 1.5 mL/well). The effects of the drugs tested were generally assessed 48 h after seeding.

Determination of Cell Viability

The viability of the cells was monitored using the trypan blue exclusion procedure. In each sample the number of cells taking up the dye was counted under a light microscope, using a Malassez chamber, and expressed as a percentage of the whole cell population present in the culture well (i.e. total number of cells present in the culture supernatant plus cells adherent to the bottom of the well).

Immunocytochemistry

Cells were first fixed by incubation with a 4% paraformaldehyde solution and then extensively washed with phosphate buffered saline (PBS, pH 7.4). The primary antibody was used at a dilution of 1/100 and the corresponding secondary, biotinylated, antibody at a dilution of 1/1000. Revelation was made using streptavidin conjugated to alexa fluor 488. Negative controls were obtained in parallel incubations carried out in the absence of the primary antibody.

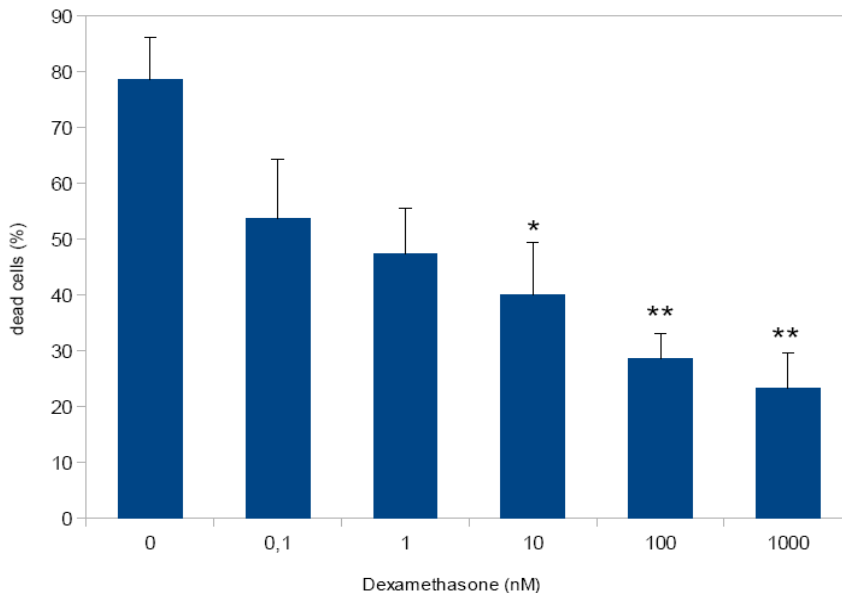


Figure 1. Dexamethasone significantly protects PC 12 cells from an oxidative shock induced by buthionine sulfoximine. Cells were preincubated for 24h in the presence of increasing dexamethasone concentrations (10^{-10} to 10^{-6} M) and then received buthionine sulfoximine (BSO, 300 μ M). At the end of an additional 24h incubation, the proportion of dead cells in control (BSO, no dexamethasone) and dexamethasone treatment was determined by trypan blue dye exclusion. Each value, expressed as a percentage of dead cells in the whole population represents the mean (\pm s.d.) of 3-5 distinct experiments. * $p < 0.05$ vs control, ** $p < 0.01$ vs control.

Determination of Cellular Glutathione Content

The amount of intracellular glutathione [reduced glutathione (GSH) + oxidized glutathione (GSSG)] was measured using the method of Tietze (1969) as modified by Froissard et al. (1997). Cellular protein concentration was determined using the BCA protein assay kit (Pierce, Interchim, Montluçon, France) and bovine serum albumin as a standard.

Determination of Enzyme Activities

Superoxide dismutase (SOD) specific activity was assayed using the method described by Marklung and Marklung (1974), whereas glutathione peroxidase (GPx) activity was determined using the method described by Paglia and Valentine (1967), as modified by Chaudiere and Gerard (1988).

Statistical Analyses

Each of the experimental results presented in the figures represents the mean value (\pm s.d.) of at least 3 different determinations obtained in distinct experiments. Statistical significance was determined using the Student's *t* test.

Results

The cells were first preincubated for 24h in the presence of increasing concentrations of dexamethasone (10^{-10} to 10^{-6} M) and then treated by 300 μ M BSO for an additional 24h period. At the end of the experiments, the percentage of dead cells in control (BSO alone) or Dex-treated samples was determined using the trypan blue dye exclusion procedure. As shown in Figure 1, BSO treatment led, as previously described, to a marked decrease in the viable cell population, since almost 80% of the whole cell population were stained by the dye at the end of the BSO treatment. In contrast, preincubation with Dex significantly reduced the proportion of BSO-induced cell death. This protective effect increased with increasing concentrations of Dex to reach a maximum at 10^{-6} M (Figure 1). Dex alone failed, at any concentration, to alter cell viability.

We have also tested in parallel the effect of Dex treatment on the deleterious actions of two different agents known to trigger oxidative shocks, 6-OH-dopamine and cumène hydroperoxide. As shown in Figure 2, 6-OH-dopamine (100 μ M) and cumène hydroperoxide (100 μ M) both induced a significant reduction in the viability of PC 12 cells over 24h and 2h incubation periods respectively, but preincubation in the presence of Dex (10^{-6} M) failed, in both cases, to reduce drug toxicity.

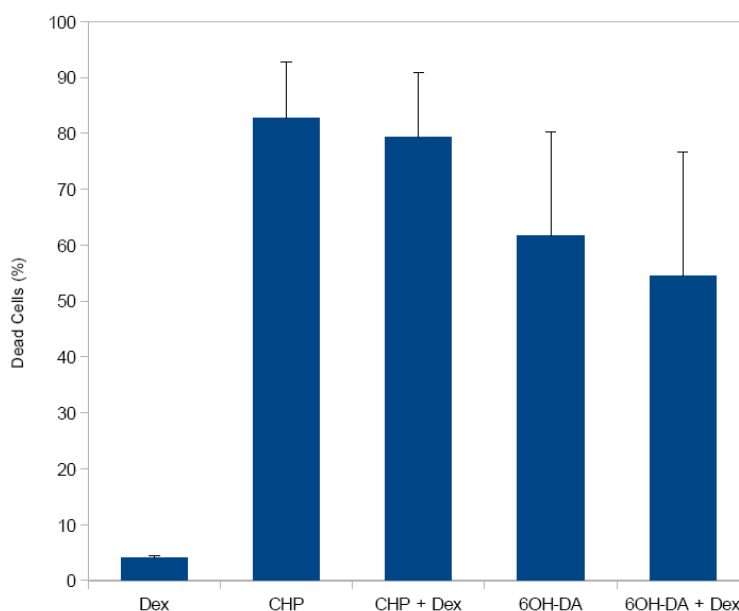


Figure 2. Dexamethasone (Dex) fails to protect PC 12 cells from oxidative shocks induced by cumène hydroperoxide (HPC, 2h, 100 μ M) or 6-hydroxydopamine (6OH-DA, 24h, 100 μ M). After a 24h incubation in the presence of 10^{-7} M dexamethasone, cells were treated by HPC or 6OH-DA. At the end of each experiment, the percentage of dead cells in Dex-treated samples was monitored by trypan blue dye exclusion and compared to that in samples incubated in the absence of Dex. Each value, expressed as a percentage of dead cells, represents the mean (\pm s.d.) of 3 distinct experiments. NS: not significant.

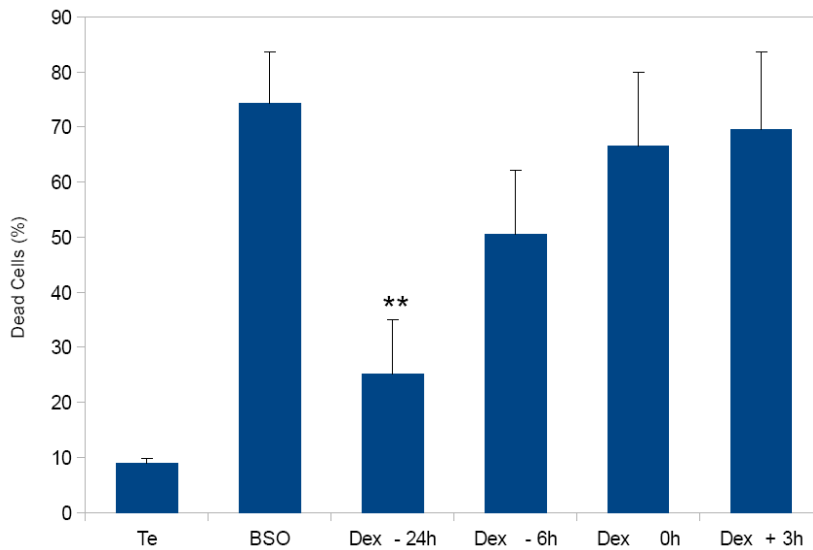


Figure 3. The protective action of Dex against BSO is only observed after a 24h incubation period. Cells were either preincubated for 6 and 24h in the presence of 10^{-7} M Dex or were treated by the steroid at the time or 3h after BSO addition. Twenty four hours after BSO addition (300 μ M), the percentage of dead cells was determined in each sample by trypan blue dye exclusion. Te: untreated cells, BSO: treatment by BSO alone. Each value, expressed as a percentage of dead cells, represent the mean (\pm s.d.) of 3 distinct experiment. ** $p < 0.01$ vs BSO-treated cells.

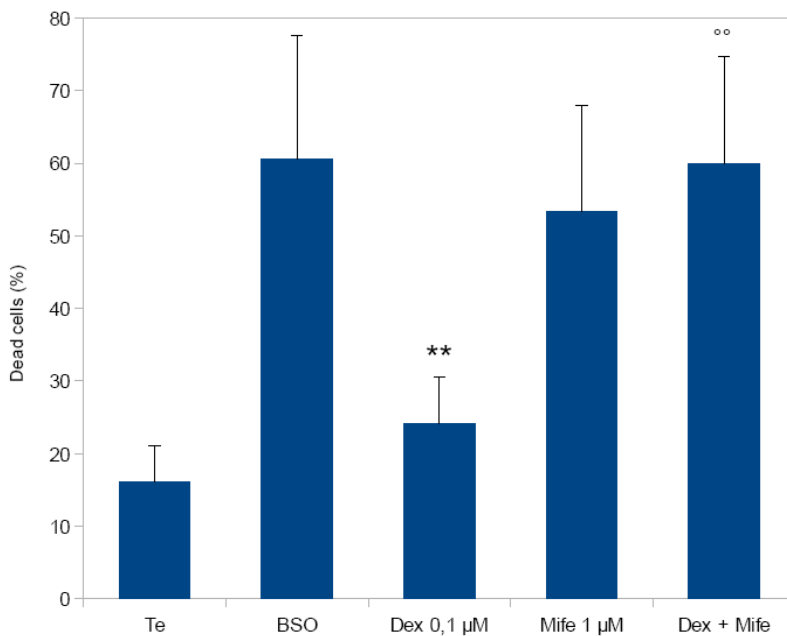


Figure 4. The neuroprotective action of Dex is abolished in the presence of mifepristone. The cells were preincubated either with Dex alone (10^{-7} M), mifepristone alone (1 μ M), or Dex plus mifepristone, and then received BSO (300 μ M) for an additional 24h incubation. At the end of the experiment, the proportion of dead cells was determined by trypan blue exclusion. Each value represents the mean (\pm s.d.) of 3 distinct experiments. ** $p < 0.01$ vs BSO treated cells, ^{oo} $p < 0.01$ vs Dex + BSO.

We have then determined the time-course of the action of Dex. The cells were pretreated with 10^{-7} M Dex for 6 and 24h or received the steroid at the time of BSO addition or 3h later. As shown in Figure 3, a significant steroid-induced protection was only observed when Dex was added 24h before BSO addition but not when addition was carried out 6h before or at the time of BSO addition (Figure 3).

To gain insight in the mechanism of action of dexamethasone, we determined whether its protective effect could be abolished in the presence of mifepristone, a potent competitive inhibitor of glucocorticoid receptors. As shown in Figure 4, mifepristone (10^{-6} M), which by itself did not protect cells from the toxic action of BSO nor alter the viability of control cells, completely abolished the protective action of dexamethasone.

We also tested by immunocytoLOGY the presence of glucocorticoid receptors (GR) in PC 12 cells. Figure 5 shows that fixed cells were indeed labeled by an antibody raised against GR. Fluorescence can be observed in most of the cells and appeared diffuse in the cells, mainly in the cytoplasm.

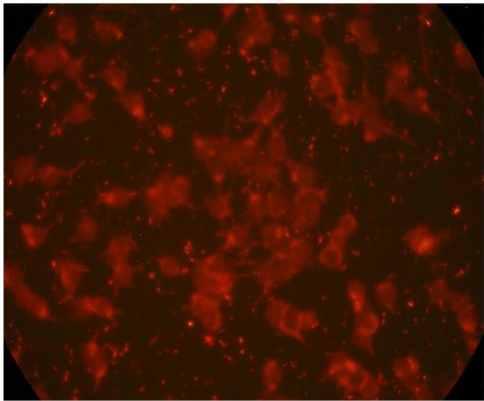


Figure 5. PC 12 cells express immunoreactive glucocorticoid receptors (GR). Fixed cells were incubated overnight in the presence of a rabbit polyclonal antibody raised against rat GR (1:100)n and revelation carried out using a secondary antibody coupled to Alexa 488. Magnification x 200.

Table 1. Dex treatment does not modulate SOD and GPx activities

	Control	Dexamethasone
SOD Units/mg protein	0.394 ± 0.076	0.411 ± 0,087 N.S.
GPx nmol/min/mg protein	0.477 ± 0.304	0.391 ± 0.266 N.S.

We have already described in PC 12 cells that BSO induces within 4-6 h a stricking depletion in the intracellular content of glutathion, a phenomenon which appears responsible and mandatory for its toxic action (Le Foll and Duval 2001). Inhibition of BSO-induced glutathione depletion in PC 12 cells would therefore be a potential explanation for the protective action of Dex. When measuring the effect of BSO on intracellular GSH content in

cells pretreated by Dex, we observed however that BSO-induced decrease in cellular GSH content remained unaltered in the presence of dexamethasone (results not shown).

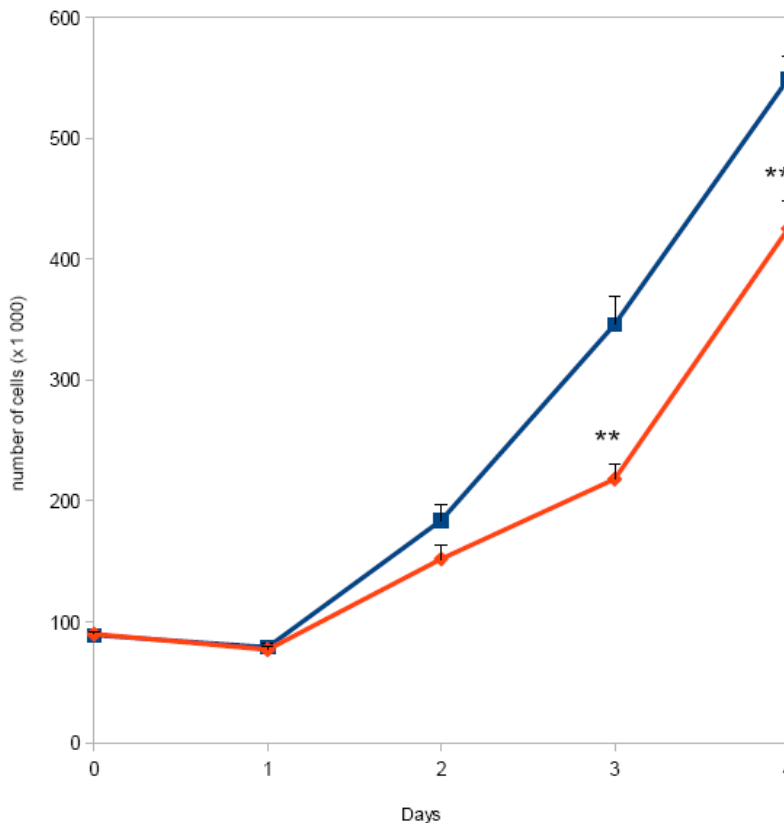


Figure 6. Dexamethasone slowed down PC 12 cells proliferation. Cells were seeded at a concentration of about 8×10^3 cells/ml in 35 mm Petri dishes and received Dex (final concentration 10^{-7} M) on the day of seeding. At daily intervals, the number of cells in control and Dex-treated samples was determined by scrapping off the adherent cells (viable) and counting them under a light microscope. Each value represents the mean number of cells/dish (\pm s.d.) in 3 distinct experiments. ** $p < 0.01$ vs control.

Several authors have previously suggested in other cellular models that glucocorticoids may enhance the activity of some enzymes involved in the cellular defence against oxidative damages such as superoxide dismutase (SOD) or glutathione peroxidases (GPx). We have thus measured the effect of glucocorticoid treatment on the activities of these enzymes. As given in Table 1, Dex treatment only induced a slight and not significant decrease in GPx activity and no change in SOD activity.

We have also measured in parallel the growth rate of cultures incubated for 96h in the absence or presence of 10^{-7} M Dex. As shown in Figure 6, dexamethasone induced within 24h a progressive reduction of cell proliferation. This effect was significant over 48h, but Dex-treated cells then appeared to resume their proliferation at a rate similar to that of untreated controls.

Discussion

Our results demonstrate that glucocorticoids are indeed able to significantly reduce the toxicity induced by BSO treatment in PC 12 cells. This action appears rather selective for this mode of insult, since dexamethasone pre-treatment fails to protect the cells from necrosis triggered by either 6-OH-dopamine or cumene hydroperoxyde (Vimard et al. 1996).

Several of the characteristics of dexamethasone action strongly suggest that it is indeed mediated through a classical, receptor-mediated, regulation of gene transcription and protein synthesis. The dose-response curve first indicates that steroid action occurs at relatively low concentrations (1-10 nM), and increases with increasing drug concentration to reach a maximum at 0.1-1 μ M, a value close to the concentration of corticosterone currently observed in rodent plasma during the circadian rhythm and sufficient to achieve receptor saturation (Duval et al. 1979). We then showed that Dex only exerts its neuroprotective activity when incubated with the cells for more than 6 hours and not when the drug is added at the moment of BSO addition or 3 h later. We finally observed that PC 12 cells contain immunoreactive glucocorticoid receptors and that mifepristone, a well known competitive inhibitor of glucocorticoid receptors, completely abolishes the protective effect of dexamethasone. It was also shown earlier in the same model that glutamate-induced cell death can be abolished in the presence of known inhibitors of macromolecule synthesis, cycloheximide and actinomycin D (Serghini et al. 1994).

Depletion of intracellular glutathione plays a pivotal role in the apoptotic process induced by high concentrations of glutamate or BSO treatment and we have thus determined whether or not dexamethasone might interfere with GSH metabolism. Our results indicate that Dex pretreatment does not significantly enhance cell GSH content and also fails to block the decrease in GSH content induced by BSO, thus underlining the fact that glucosteroids do not interfere with the regulation of cellular glutathione metabolism or the inhibitory effect of BSO on γ -glutamylcysteine synthetase activity.

Given the reports suggesting that steroids may modulate several of the enzymes involved in the detoxification of reactive oxygen species (Mc Intosh et al. 1998, Zafir and Banu, 2009, Sato et al. 2010, Assaf et al. 2012) we have determined if Dex may alter either glutathione peroxidase or superoxide dismutase. We only observed a very slight but not significant decrease in GPx activity and no change in SOD activity. Taken together, these results suggest that glucocorticoids do not interfere primarily with the cellular defence against reactive oxygen species but more likely interfere downstream in the pathway(s) linking GSH depletion to apoptosis.

We have also tested in parallel the effect of Dex on other mediators possibly related to cell death and failed to observe any effect of the steroid on either NO synthesis or eicosanoid release (Results not shown).

On the other hand, we have recently described in the same experimental model that deferoxamine, a potent and selective iron chelator, is able to completely block cellular death, even when added 9-12h after BSO addition (Chouraqui et al. 2013), thus suggesting that alteration of iron metabolism could be involved in a late step of the apoptotic process. One possible explanation of the neuroprotective action of Dex would be the modulation of one/several factors governing metabolically available iron release. Such effects of glucocorticoids on iron regulatory proteins and iron accumulation have been demonstrated in

rat livers by He and coworkers (2011), who showed that glucocorticoids may promote iron accumulation by up regulating iron regulatory protein 1 and transferrin receptor 1 and down regulating ferritin expressions. Using human macrophages Vallelian et al. (2010) showed that glucocorticoids shift iron homeostasis toward an increased cellular export of heme-derived iron, in particular through an enhanced expression of ferroportin. Glezer and coworkers (2007) have studied the expression of numerous genes regulated by LPS treatment in the presence or absence of glucocorticoid receptor signaling (pretreatment by RU 486/mifepristone) in mouse brain. They clearly pointed out that a subset of the genes modulated by LPS, including ceruloplasmin, is clearly implicated in iron homeostasis and that the ability of glucocorticoids to control these genes is important for the mechanisms leading to protection or damage during inflammatory reaction in the central nervous system. So far, we have no precise informations concerning the effect of Dex on ceruloplasmin expression or on the expression of other iron regulatory proteins but Maines and coworkers (1996) have previously described that glucocorticoids can enhance the expression of heme-oxygenase 2 in rat brain, an enzyme which is also present in PC 12 cells (Leon et al. 2003). Clearly additional experiments are now required to determine more precisely the genes regulated by Dex in PC 12 cells and their role in BSO-induced apoptosis.

In conclusion, glucocorticoids exert a striking protective action on PC 12 cells challenged by an oxidative shock leading to glutathione depletion. This protective action appears mediated by the interaction of the drug with glucocorticoid receptors and likely involves regulation of gene transcription. Although the nature of the biochemical pathways triggered by glucocorticoids and leading to neuroprotection remains yet poorly defined, this model may provide an useful tool to investigate the role of glutathione in neuronal cells as well as its modulation by pharmacological agents.

References

- Adachi, N; Cheng, J; Liu, K; Tsubota, S; Arai, T. Dexamethasone aggravates ischemic-induced neuronal damage by facilitating the onset of anoxic depolarisation and the increase in Ca^{2+} concentration in gerbil hippocampus. *J Cereb Blood Flow Metab*, 18, 1998, 274-280.
- Andersen, JK; Mo, JQ; Hom, DG; Lee, FY; Harnish, P; Hamill, RW; McNeill, TH. Effect of buthionine sulfoximine, a synthetic inhibitor of the antioxidant glutathione, on the murine nigrostriatal neurons. *J Neurochem*, 67, 1996, 2164-2171.
- Arrigo, AP. Gene expression and the thiol redox state. *Free Rad Biol Med*, 27, 1999, 936-944.
- Assaf N; Shalby, AB; Khalil, WK; Ahmed, HH. Biochemical and genetic alterations of oxidant/antioxidant status of the brain in rats treated with dexamethasone: protective roles of melatonin and acetyl-L-carnitine. *J Physiol Biochem*, 68, 2012, 77-90.
- Bains, JS; Shaw, CA. Neurodegenerative disorders in humans: the role of glutathione in oxidative stress-mediated neuronal death. *Brain Res Rev*, 25, 1997, 335-358.
- Bertorelli, R; Adami, M; Di Santo, E; Ghezzi, P. MK 801 and dexamethasone reduce both tumor necrosis factor levels and infarct volume after focal cerebral ischemia in the rat brain. *Neurosci Lett*, 248, 1998, 41-44.

- Biswas, S; Chida, AS; Rahman, I. redox modification of protein-thiols: emerging roles in cell signaling. *Biochem Pharmacol*, 71, 2006, 551-564.
- Bossy-Wetzel, E; Schwarzenbacher, R; Lipton, SA. Molecular pathways to neurodegeneration. *Nature Med*, 2004, Jul, Suppl S2-9.
- Brigelius-Flohe, R. Tissue specific functions of individual glutathione peroxidases. *Free Rad Biol Med*, 27, 1999, 951-965.
- Brooke SM; Howard, SA; Sapolsky, RM. Energy dependence of glucocorticoid exacerbation of gp 120 toxicity . *J Neurochem*, 71, 1998, 1187-1193.
- Chaudière, J; Gérard, D. Dosage de l'activité GSH-Px. In biologie des lipides chez l'homme. L Douste de Blazy, F Mendy Eds, Editions Internationales, Paris, 1988, 275-279.
- Chi, L; Ke, Y; Luo, C; Gozal, D; Li, A; Liu, R. Depletion of reduced glutathione enhances motor neuron degeneration in vitro and in vivo. *Neurosci*, 144, 2007, 991-1003.
- Chouraqui E; Leon, A; Repesse, Y; Prigent-Tessier, A; Bouhallab, S; Bougle, D; Marie, C; Duval, D. Deferoxamine blocks death induced by glutathione depletion in PC 12 cells. *NeuroToxicol*, 37, 2013, 221-230.
- Cooper, AJL; Kristals, BS. Multiple roles of glutathione in the central nervous system. *Biol Chem*, 378, 1997, 793-802.
- Deng, W; Wang, H; Rosenberg, PA; Volpe, JJ; Jensen, FE. Role of metabotropic glutamate receptor in oligodendrocyte excitotoxicity and oxidative stress. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA*, 101, 2004, 7751-7756.
- Duval D; Homo, F; Fournier, C; Dausse, JP. Glucocorticoid receptors in mouse spleen cell subpopulations. *Cell Immunol*, 46, 1979, 1-11.
- Finkel., T. Signal transduction by mitochondrial oxidants. *J Biol Chem*, 287, 2012, 4434-4440.
- Flavin, MP. Influence of dexamethasone on neurotoxicity caused by oxygen and glucose deprivation in vitro. *Exp Neurol*, 139, 1996, 34-38.
- Forman, HJ; Zhang, H; Rinna, A. Glutathione: overview of its protective roles, measurement and biosynthesis. *Mol Aspect Med*, 30, 2009, 1-12.
- Froissard, P; Duval, D. Cytotoxic effects of glutamic acid on PC 12 cells. *Neurochem Int*, 24, 1994, 485-493.
- Froissard, P; Monroccq, H; Duval, D. role of glutathione metabolism in the glutamate-induced programmed cell death of neuronal-like PC 12 cells. *Europ J Pharmacol*, 326, 1997, 93-99.
- Glezer, I; Chernomoretz, A; David, SQ; Plante, MM; Rivest, S. Genes involved in the balance between neuronal survival and death during inflammation. *PLoS One*, 2, 2007, e310.
- Goodman Y; Bruce, AJ; Cheng, B; Mattson, MP. Estrogens attenuate and corticosterone exacerbates excitotoxicity, oxidative injury and amyloid β peptide toxicity in hippocampal neurons . *J Neurochem*, 66, 1996, 1836-1844.
- Gow, AJ; Chen, Q; Gole, M; Themistocleou, L; Lee, VMY; Ischiropoulos, H. Two distinct mechanisms of nitric oxide mediated neuronal death show thiol dependency. *Amer J Physiol, Cell Physiol*, 278, 2000, C1099-C1107.
- He, F; Ma, L; Wang, H; Shen, Z; Li, M. Glucocorticoid causes iron accumulation in liver by up-regulating expression of iron regulatory protein 1 gene through GR and STAT 5. *Cell Biochem Biophys*, 61, 2011, 65-71.

- Jenner, P; Olanow, CW. Understanding cell death in Parkinson's disease. *Ann Neurol*, 44 (Suppl 1), 1998, S72-S84.
- Lee, YM; Park, SH; Shin, D; Hwang, JY; Park, B; Park, YJ; , Lee, TH; Chae, HZ; Jin, BK; Oh, TH; Oh, YJ. Oxidative modification of periredoxin is associated with drug-induced apoptosis signaling in experimental models of Parkinson disease. *J Biol Chem*, 283, 2008, 9986-9998.
- Le Foll, I; Duval, D. Programmed cell death induced by glutathione depletion in PC 12 cells is blocked by inhibitors of 12 lipoxygenase but does not appear to be mediated through the formation of 12 HETE derivatives. *Free Rad Biol Med*, 30, 2001, 793-802.
- Luschak, VI. Glutathione homeostasis and functions: potential targets for medical interventions. *J Amino Acids*, 2012, ID 736837.
- Macaya, A; Munell, F; Ferrer, I; de Torres, C; Reventos, J. Cell death and associated c-jun induction in perinatal hypoxia-ischemia: effect of the neuroprotective drug dexamethasone. *Mol Brain Res*, 56, 1998, 29-37.
- MacIntosh, L; Cortopassi, K; Sapolsky, R. Glucocorticoids may alter antioxidant enzyme capacity in the brain: kainic acid studies. *Brain Res*, 791, 1998, 215-222.
- Maher, P; Schubert, D. Signaling by reactive oxygen species in the nervous system. *Cell Mol Life Sci*, 57, 2000, 1287-1305.
- Maines, MD; Eke, BC; Zhao, X. Corticosterone promotes increased heme oxygenase-2 protein and transcript expression in the newborn rat brain. *Brain Res*, 722, 1996, 83-94.
- Marklung, S; Marklung, G. Involvement of the superoxide anion radical in the autoxidation of pyrogallol as a convenient assay for superoxide dismutase. *Eur J Biochem*, 9, 1974, 36-39.
- Martin, HL; Teismann, P. Glutathione, a review of its role and significance in Parkinson's disease. *FASEB J*, 23, 2009, 3263-3272.
- Matés, JM; Segura, JA; Alonso, FJ; Marquez, J. Intracellular redox status and oxidative stress: implication for cell proliferation, apoptosis and carcinogenesis. *Arch Toxicol*, 82, 2008, 273-299.
- Merad-Boudia, M; Nicole, A; Santiard-Baron, D; Saillé, C; Ceballos-Picot, I. Mitochondrial impairment as an early event in the progress of apoptosis induced by glutathione depletion in neuronal cells: relevance to Parkinson's disease. *Biochem Pharmacol*, 56, 1998, 645-655.
- Mizui, T; Kinouchi, H; Chan, PH. Depletion of brain glutathione by buthionine sulfoximine enhances cerebral ischemic injury in rats. *Amer J Physiol*, 262, 1992, H313-H317.
- Nakamura, T; Lipton, SA. Redox modulation by S-nitrosylation contributes to protein misfolding, mitochondrial dynamics and neuronal synaptic damage in neurodegenerative diseases. *Cell Death Differ*, 189, 2011, 1478-1486.
- Namba, K; Takeda, Y; Sunami, K; Hirakawa, M. Temporal profiles of the levels of endogenous antioxidants after four-vessel occlusion in rats. *J Neurosurg Anesthesiol*, 13, 2001, 131-137.
- Niizuma, K; Yoshioka, H; Chen, H; Kim, GS; Katsu, M; Okami, N; Chan, PH. Mitochondrial and apoptotic neuronal death signaling pathways in cerebral ischemia. *Biophys Biochim Acta*, 1802, 2010, 92-99.
- Noguchi, KK; Walls, KC; Wozniak, DF; Olney, JW; Roth, KA; Farber, NB. Acute neonatal glucocorticoid exposure produces selective and rapid cerebellar neural progenitors cell apoptotic death. *Cell Death Differ*, 15, 2008, 1582-1592.

- Paglia, D; Valentine, W. Studies on the quantitative and qualitative characterization of erythrocyte glutathione peroxidase. *J Lab Clin Med*, 70, 1967, 158-164.
- Poulsen, HE; Jensen, BR; Weiman, A; Jensen, SA; Sorensen, M; Loft, S. Antioxidants, DNA damage and gene expression. *Free Rad Res*, 33, 2000, S33-S39.
- Riederer, P; Sofic, E; Rausch, WD; Schmidt, B; Reynolds, GP; Jellinger, K; Youdim, MB. Transition metals, ferritin, glutathione and ascorbic acid in Parkinsonian brains. *J Neurochem*, 52, 1989, 515-520.
- Sagara, Y; Dargusch, R; Chambers, D; Davis, J; Schubert, D; Maher, P. Cellular mechanisms of resistance to chronic oxidative stress. *Free Rad Biol Med*, 24, 1998, 1375-1389.
- Sapolsky, RM. Prolonged glucocorticoid exposure reduces hippocampal neuron number: implications for aging. *J Neurosci*, 5, 1985, 1222-1227.
- Sato, H; Takahashi, T; Sumitani, K; Takatsu, H; Urano, S. Glucocorticoid generates ROS to induce oxidative injury in the hippocampus, leading to impairment of cognitive functions of rats. *J Clin Biochem Nutr*, 42, 2010, 224-232.
- Semba, J; Miyoshi, R; Kito, S. Nicotine protect against the dexamethasone potentiation of kainic acid-induced neurotoxicity in cultured hippocampal neurons. *Brain Res*, 735, 1996, 335-338.
- Sen, CK. Redox signaling and the emerging therapeutic potential of thiol antioxidants. *Biochem Pharmacol*, 55, 1998, 1747-1758.
- Serghini, R; Froissard, P; Sola, B; Duval, D. Cycloheximide and actinomycin D block the toxic effect of glutamic acid on PC 12 cells. *Neuroreport*, 6, 1994, 29-32.
- Shivakumar, BR; Kolluri, SV; Ravindranath, V. Glutathione and protein thiol homeostasis during reperfusion after cerebral ischaemia. *J Pharmacol Exp Ther*, 274, 1995, 1167-1173.
- Sloviter, RS; Valiquette, G; Abrams, GM; Ronk, EC; Sollas, AH; Paul, LA; Neubort, S. Selective loss of hippocampal granule cells in mature rat brain after adrenalectomy. *Science*, 243, 1989, 535-538.
- Thannikail, VJ; Fanburg, BL. Reactive oxygen species in cell signaling. *Amer J Physiol Cell Mol Physiol*, 279, 2000, L1005-L1028.
- Tietze, F. Enzymatic method for the quantitative determination of total and oxidized glutathione. *Anal Biochem*, 27, 1969, 502-522.
- Unlap, T; Jope, RS. Dexamethasone attenuates kainate-induced AP-1 activation in rat brain. *Mol Brain Res*, 24, 1994, 275-282.
- Vallelian, F; Schaer, CA; Kaempfer, T; Gehrig, P; Duerst, E; Schoedon, G; Schaer, DJ. Glucocorticoid treatment skews human monocyte differentiation into a hemoglobin-clearance phenotype with enhanced iron recycling and antioxidant capacity. *Blood*, 116, 2010, 5347-5356.
- Vimard, F; Nouvelot, A; Duval, D. Cytotoxic effects of an oxidative stress on neuronal-like pheochromocytoma cells (PC 12). *Biochem Pharmacol*, 51, 1996, 1389-1395.
- Vimard, F; Saucet, M; Nicole, O; Feuilloley, M; Duval, D. Toxicity induced by cumene hydroperoxide in PC 12 cells, protective role of thiol donors. *J Biochem Mol Toxicol*, 25, 2011, 205-215.
- Wang, X; Svedin, P; Nie, C; Lapatto, R; Zhu, C; Gustavsson, M; Sandber, M; Karlsson, JO; Romero, R; Hagberg, H; Mallard, C. N-acetylcysteine reduces lipopolysaccharide-sensitized hypoxic-ischemic brain injury. *Annal Neurol*, 661, 2007, 263-271.

-
- Welin, D; Novikova, LN; Wiberg, M; Kellerth, JO; Novikov, LN. Effects of N-acetylcysteine on the survival and regeneration of sural sensory neurons in adult rats. *Brain Res*, 1287, 2009, 58-66.
- Xiao, L; Feng, C; Chen, Y. Glucocorticoid rapidly enhances NMDA-evoked neurotoxicity by attenuating the NR2A-containing NMDA receptor-mediated ERK $\frac{1}{2}$ activation. *Mol Endocrinol*, 24, 2010, 497-510.
- Yan, CYI; Ferrari, G; Greene, LA. N-acetylcysteine-promoted survival of PC 12 cells is glutathione-independent but transcription-dependent. *J Biol Chem*, 270, 1995, 26827-26832.
- Zafir, A; Banu, N. Modulation of in vivo oxidative status by exogenous corticosterone and restraint stress in rats. *Stress*, 12, 2009, 167-177.

Chapter 5

Thiol Metabolic Changes Induced by Oxidative Stress and Possible Role of B-Vitamins Supplements in Esophageal Cancer Patients

***Roberto Carlos Burini^{1*}, Vânia Cristina Lamônica^{1,2},
Fernando Moreto^{1,3}, Yong-Ming Yu⁴,
and Maria Aparecida Coelho Arruda Henry^{2,5}***

¹Center for Nutritional and Exercise Metabolism, Department of Public Health,
Botucatu School of Medicine, Sao Paulo State University - UNESP,
Botucatu (SP), Brazil

²Basis of Surgery PhD-Graduate Program, Botucatu School of Medicine,
Sao Paulo State University - UNESP, Botucatu (SP), Brazil

³Pathology PhD Graduate Program, Botucatu School of Medicine,
Sao Paulo State University - UNESP, Botucatu (SP), Brazil

⁴Harvard Medical School-MGH Surgery, Shriners Burns Hospital, Boston(MA), US

⁵Department of Surgery and Orthopedics, Botucatu School of Medicine,
Sao Paulo State University - UNESP, Botucatu (SP), Brazil

Abstract

Rationale: Reduction-oxidation reactions determine cell homeostasis and free-radicals productions are invariable components of the aerobic metabolism processes. The cells have an elaborate defense against free-radicals and the imbalance resulting in excessive accumulation of free-radicals, defined as oxidative stress which plays a key role in promotion of pathological processes including cancer. Hence physiological levels

* Corresponding author's email: burini@fmb.unesp.br.

of free-radicals mediate crucial intracellular signaling pathways and are essential for cell survival whereas excess generates cell damage and death.

Thereby, “hormetic” responses to free-radicals are resulting from the constant ongoing battle between the production of oxidants and the antioxidants defenses. Among the oxidative stress-dependent compounds are the thiol-antioxidants having glutathione (GSH) as its major representative intracellularly. Alterations in GSH levels are associated with human diseases including cancer where it has “double-edge sword” actions by protecting non-tumor cells against oxidative stress and by removal and detoxification of carcinogens. However, at the other end of the scale GSH protects tumor cells from apoptosis by increasing the resistance to cancer chemotherapeutic agents. By its physiological importance GSH levels can be controlled endogenous and exogenously by changing its biosynthesis with nutrients such as amino acids and vitamins. Almost none has been found in the available literature about B vitamin related-GSH metabolism in esophageal cancer. Nutritional deficits in fresh fruits, vegetables and dietary fiber are commonly referred as associated with the presence of esophagus cancer (EC). Moreover heavy consumption of alcoholic beverages and tobacco might interfere with vitamins and dietary components with potential anti-carcinogenic effects. To our understanding the adequacy of B-vitamins would allow the full effects of the sulfur-containing antioxidative defenses.

Methods: Twenty-six patients with EC (58.4 ± 11.8 years) and a control group of 20 healthy subjects (27 ± 8.4 years) were assessed for nutritional and biochemical markers at baseline (Mo). The EC patients were distributed in two groups G1/G2 to be either supplemented with placebo or vitamins B₂, B₆, B₁₂ and folate during 15 days (M1) followed by cross-over for the same period (M2). The results were statistically analyzed.

Results: The EC patients were predominantly males addict to smoke and alcoholism, diagnosed with squamous-cell carcinoma, stage IV. Their food intake was inappropriate, particularly energy resulting in 46% with Body Mass Index (BMI) $<18 \text{ kg/m}^2$ ($15.9 \pm 1.7 \text{ kg/m}^2$) presenting a body-weight loss of $21.3 \pm 13.4\%$ during the last 6 months. However plasma albumin and glucose were similar to controls. No significant difference was also found for cholesterol, folate, and levels of Methionine (Met), Homocysteine (Hcy), Glutamic acid (Glu), and in the glutathione disulfide/glutathione ratio (GSSG/GSH). After the intervention it was observed an increasing of B₁₂ vitamin and decreased levels of Hcy.

Conclusion: EC in its advanced stage has a different pattern of thiol pathways with the most preserved amino acids being methionine, homocysteine and glutamate. Met/Hcy (transmethylation/remethylation) cycle was maintained whereas Hcy/Cys (transsulfuration) was reduced therefore accumulating Hcy. However even in the presence of lower Cys it seems that there is an effort of the host to generate GSH by uptaking more GSH- precursors (Cys and Glu) from the GSH-gamma GT cycle for keeping controlled the GSSG/GSH ratio. Short-term B-vitamin supplementation led to increased plasma vitamin B12 which together with normal folate contributed effectively for reducing Hcy. By keeping controlled Hcy and GSH/GSSG the cell would tend to reduce the oxidative stress and probably the tumor progression, what could be attributed presently to the supplemented vitamins.

Keywords: Cell oxidation-reduction homeostasis, oxidative stress in cancer, sulfur antioxidant pathway in esophageal cancer, dietary risk factors for esophageal cancer, B-vitamin supplementation in esophageal cancer

Introduction

1. The Cell-Hormetic Responses to Oxidative Stress

Reduction-oxidation reactions determine cellular homeostasis. Free radicals are defined as molecules having an unpaired electron in the outer orbit of electron shell. Aerobic life is connected with continuous production of free-radicals which are invariable components of the aerobic metabolism in the processes of respiratory chain, autacoids biosynthesis, P450 cytochrome activity and respiratory burst of phagocytes. On the other hand, cells have an elaborate defense against (ROS/RNS) free-radicals composed by enzymatic and non-enzymatic mechanisms. Thus, in every cell, there is an ongoing battle between the production of various oxidants and the anti-oxidant defenses. Oxidant-antioxidant imbalance resulting in excessive accumulation of ROS is defined as oxidative stress which is consequent to either an excessive production of ROS or a deficient antioxidant system.

Physiological levels of ROS mediate crucial intracellular signaling pathways and are essential for cell survival. However, an excess of ROS generates cell damage and death [1]. To prevent the irreversible cell damage, the increase of ROS induces an adaptive response, consisting in a compensatory up regulation of antioxidant systems aimed to restore the redox homeostasis [2].

Many types of cancer cell have increased levels of free radicals compared with their normal counter parts [3] and oxidative stress is considered to play a key role in promotion of various pathological processes including cancer [4].

DNA accumulates oxidative damage induced by ROS generated by endogenous and exogenous sources. This damage is a major contributor to diseases such as cancer, cataracts, heart diseases and brain dysfunction. Numerous factors contribute to the initiation and development of cancer, including genetic, environmental and dietary influences. Studies investigating the contribution of genetic polymorphisms to the development of cancer have looked at many genes including oncogenes, tumor suppressor genes, DNA repair genes and genes encoding phase I and phase II enzymes [5]. It is widely accepted that reactive species (RS) produce a broad range of DNA damage including base and sugar modifications, base-free sites, DNA-protein crosslinks, and strand breaks [6].

The most prevalent damage to purines is 7,8-dehydro-8-oxoguanosine (8-oxoG), while the most common damage to pyrimidines is the formation of thymine glycol (Tg). Modified bases generated by RS are highly mutagenic and can induce base-mispairing during DNA replication, generating mutations that affect cellular physiology [7]. It is estimated that the number of oxidative hits to DNA per cell per day is around 10,000 in the humans. It is possible that oxidative lesions in mammalian DNA exceeds 100 different types, of which 8-hydroxyguanine (8-oxoG) is one of the most abundant [8].

In normal functional cells, DNA repair enzymes efficiently remove most of the lesions formed by ROS. However increased ROS generation in cancer cells leads to the accumulation of oxidative products of DNA, proteins, and lipids in tissues, and their release into the blood and urine. DNA oxidative products (8-oxoG), and lipid peroxidation have been detected in many cancer tissues [9].

Cellular damage by oxidation of macromolecules such as DNA, proteins or membrane lipids is an important process during early carcinogenesis [4, 10, 11]. ROS and RNS are

important agents of DNA damage. They are involved in both initiation and promotion of multi step carcinogenesis [4].

Besides ROS also the generation of halogens (RHS) contribute to tumor development, this time by inducing synthesis of pro- inflammatory molecules by macrophages. Hypochlorous acid (HOCl) is a strong oxidant and cytotoxic agent. HOCl can halogenate/oxidize pyrimidine and purine bases of DNA. HOCl is found in phagocytes cells as the final product of the reaction between H_2O_2 and chloride ion that is catalyzed by myeloperoxidase (MPO). High levels of HOCl production are associated with chronic inflammation. Hence inflammatory-mediated chlorination of pyrimidine (cytosine) residues in DNA may account for several DNA alterations observed in human tumors [12]. A significant imbalance between ROS/RNS production and antioxidant defense can explain all findings associating with tumor growth and a state of high oxidative stress [13]. The magnitude of the damage is therefore dependent on the body's defense mechanisms against free radicals. The metabolism of ROS in cancer cells is drastically altered favoring at least two mechanisms; cancer cells produce large amounts of ROS compared to non-neoplastic cells and suppression of antioxidant system in cancer cells.

Cancer develops from a clonal proliferation of altered cells at the sight of local tissue injury, inflammation, and genomic instability. Modulation of gene expression by oxidative damage affects carcinogenesis by altering the epigenetic effects and chromosomal rearrangements. Epigenetic effects on gene expression stimulate growth signals and proliferation, while chromosomal rearrangements contribute to neoplastic progression [14].

The main cause of cancer related deaths is metastasis of the primary tumor. The cascade involves detachment of cells from the original tumor, invasion through the basement membrane, intravasation into the blood stream and extravasation from the blood at distant site. Therefore successful metastasis requires remodeling of the extracellular matrix changes in expression and localization of key tumor-related and cytoskeletal proteins, proteases and growth factors. There are findings highlighting the roles of intracellular and extracellular redox state in the induction and maintenance of oxidative stress associated with cancer and metastasis via activation of survival pathways, disruption of cells death signaling and increase in cell proliferation [15].

Studies with primary cancer tissues revealed increased levels of ROS-scavenging enzymes and antioxidant compounds [16] which could be a result of an adaptive response to intrinsic ROS stress [8].

Thus there are two facets of free-radicals in biology, they serve as signaling and regulatory molecules at physiologic levels but as highly deleterious and cytotoxic oxidants at pathologic levels [17-19]. This behavior fits pro oxidative/antioxidant mechanism as an hormesis phenomenon.

In toxicology hormesis is used to refer to a biphasic dose response to an environmental agent characterized by a low dose stimulation or beneficial effect and a high dose inhibitory or toxic effect. In the fields of biology and medicine, however, hormesis is defined as an adaptive response of cells and organisms to moderate (usually intermittent) stress. The cellular signaling pathways and molecular mechanisms that mediate hormetic responses typically involve enzymes such as kinases and deacetylases, and transcription factors such as Nrf-2 and NF- κ B. As a result cells increase their production of cytoprotective and restorative proteins including growth factors, phase 2 and antioxidant enzymes and protein chaperones [20].

A better understanding of hormesis mechanisms at the cellular and molecular levels is leading to and to novel approaches for prevention and treatment of many different diseases [20].

Oxidative stress has long been implicated in cancer development and progression suggesting that antioxidant treatment may provide protection from cancer [21, 22]. On the other hand, pro oxidant therapies, including ionizing radiation and chemotherapeutic agents, are based on the rationale that a further oxidative stimulus added to the constitutive oxidative stress in tumor cells should, in fact, cause the collapse of the antioxidant systems, leading to cell death [23].

2. The Role of Antioxidant Defenses

Upon exposure of cells to oxidative stress, signaling pathways such as protein kinase C, phosphatidylinositol-3 kinase, and MAP kinase, phosphorylate the transcription factor nuclear factor-erythroid 2-related factor 2 (Nrf2). After phosphorylation Nrf2 translocates to the nucleus and binds to the antioxidant response element (ARE) within the promoters of genes encoding antioxidant enzymes and detoxifying enzymes. Key Nrf2 target genes include glutathione peroxidases (GPx), glutathione S-transferase (GST), superoxide dismutase (SOD), cytochrome P450, NAD(P)H quinone oxidoreductase and heme oxygenase(HO).

Superoxide dismutase (SOD) alters toxic superoxide radicals to H_2O_2 . Catalase (CAT) converts H_2O_2 to molecular oxygen and water. Glutathione peroxidase (GPx) also catalyses the conversion of H_2O_2 to water. There are also non-enzymatic radical scavengers like vitamins, different thiols, ferritins and others located intra and extracellularly [24]. Depending on the order of their corresponding redox potentials, it is common for one antioxidant to regenerate another one from its oxidized species. Studies showed that SOD enzyme activity increases when the effectiveness of other enzymes decrease. The induction of SOD in turn leads to the protection of GPx activity and glutathione (GSH) has a mild sparing effect on vitamins C and E through its role as a reducing agent [4].

2.1. Sulfur-Containing Antioxidants

Among the enzymatic systems involved in the maintenance of the intracellular redox balance, a main role is played by glutathione [7]. Glutathione (L-gamma-glutamyl-L-Cysteinylglycine) is the principal tripeptide thiol involved in the antioxidant cellular defense [5] and a major hydro-soluble component of the cellular antioxidant system. GSH plays important roles in nutrient metabolism and regulation of cellular processes, including cell differentiation, proliferation and apoptosis [8]. Due to different roles of ROS in cell signaling and many human pathological processes, imbalance of GSH is observed in a wide range of pathologies including cancer, neurodegenerative disorders, cystic fibrosis, HIV, and aging [5].

The term thiol refers to compounds containing sulfur. Sulfur-containing compounds are found in all body cells and are indispensable for life. Some of sulfur-containing antioxidant compounds are cysteine (Cys), methionine (Met), taurine (Tau), glutathione (GSH), lipoic acid and mercaptopropionyl glycine. Sulfur, as a part of sulfhydryl groups, forms thioester linkages that are necessary for the activation of molecules such as acetate. Sulfur atoms are also important in the iron-containing flavoenzymes, such as, succinate dehydrogenase and

NADH dehydrogenase. In addition, sulfur atoms in Cys are responsible for the major covalent cross-links in protein structures, by the formation of disulfide bridges between two Cys molecules, which are important in stabilizing protein conformation.

The thiol-antioxidative activities follow a general trend, the more highly reduced forms are stronger antioxidants. Dihydrolipoic acid is the most effective antioxidant. It contains two sulfhydryl groups and can undergo further oxidation reaction to form lipoic acid.

Among plasma thiols, total Cys is the most abundant, followed by the Hcy and GSH. These thiols are in a dynamic relationship through thiol-dissulfide exchanges and redox-reactions. The albumin cysteine-34 SH group is believed to be important for protection against oxidative stress. The antioxidant role of albumin in plasma is fortified by its Cys-34 residue, which can directly participate in radical scavenging.

Tau, a non-protein sulfur amino acid, is the most abundant free amino acid in the body. Tau is present in high concentrations in most tissues, particularly in pro-inflammatory cells, such as polymorphonuclear phagocytes and in retina. Tau scavenges hypochlorous acid and therefore partially scavenges ROS and prevents changes in membrane permeability following oxidant injury.

2.2. *Glutathione Functions*

GSH is an abundant natural tripeptide found within almost all cells. It is highly reactive and instills several vital roles within a cell including antioxidation, maintenance of the redox state, modulation of the immune response and detoxification of xenobiotics [5].

In mammalian cells, GSH reacts widely to form a number of different metabolites. These reactions can be divided into those involved with the sulfhydryl moiety or with the gamma-glutamyl portion of the tripeptide. In the former are included the oxidation-reduction reactions and the nucleophilic reactions in which the reduced sulfhydryl reacts with electrophiles to form a thioester [25].

In its antioxidant performance, oxidation of the reduced form of glutathione (GSH) to form GSSG is carried out either by direct interaction with free radicals or, more often, when GSH acts as a cofactor for antioxidant enzymes such as GSH-peroxidases. Hence cytosolic GSH peroxidase reacts in peroxisomes with the hydrogen peroxide produced during the aerobic metabolism. In this reaction GSH is oxidized to GSSG. In order to prevent oxidative damage, the GSSG is reduced to GSH by (riboflavin-dependent) GSSG-reductase at the expense of NADPH (generated by pentose-shunt pathway), forming a redox cycle.

In extreme conditions of oxidative stress, the ability of the cell to reduce GSSG to GSH may be less, inducing the accumulation of GSSG within the cytosol. In order to avoid a shift in the redox equilibrium, the GSSG can be actively transported out of the cell or react with protein sulfhydryl groups and form mixed disulfides [1].

GSH is found free or bound to proteins. Free form is present mainly in its reduced form (GSH) which can be converted to the oxidized form (GSSG) during oxidative stress.

In normal conditions the GSH predominates over the GSSG form with the ratio GSH/GSSG exceeding 100 in a normal resting cell. The ratio decreases to values between 10 and one in oxidative stress [8]. Intracellularly, the majority of GSH is found in the cytosol (90%), while mitochondria contains nearly 10% and the endoplasmic reticulum contains a very small percentage [26].

An extension function of GSH is the maintenance of the intracellular redox balance and the essential thiol status of proteins. In the reaction the oxidized protein (protein-SSG) is

reduced (protein-SH) and the reduced glutathione (GSH) is oxidized (GSSG). The equilibrium of this reaction depends on the concentrations of GSH and GSSG [27].

The reversible thiolation of proteins is known to regulate several metabolic processes including enzyme activity, signal transduction and gene expression through redox-sensitive nuclear transcription factors such as AP-1, NF- κ B and p53 protein [28]. In fact DNA-binding activity of transcription factors often involves critical Cys residues, and the maintenance of these residues in a reduced form, at least in the nuclear compartment, is necessary. AP-1 is a transcription factor whose DNA-binding activity can be diminished if Cys-252 is oxidized similarly p53 which contains 12 Cys residues in its amino acid sequence, and oxidation of some of these inhibits p53 function [1].

The molecular mechanism of how GSH modulates cell proliferation remains largely speculative. A key mechanism for GSH's role in DNA synthesis relates to the maintenance of reduced glutaredoxin or thioredoxin, which is required for the activity of ribonucleotide reductase, the rate-limiting enzyme in DNA synthesis [1].

Storage of Cys is another important function of GSH because Cys is extremely unstable extracellularly and rapidly auto oxidizes to Cystine in a process that produces potentially toxic oxygen-free radicals [1].

The gamma glutamyl cycle allows GSH to be the main source of Cys. In this cycle, GSH is released from the cell and the ectoenzyme gamma-glutamyl transferase (GGT) transfers the γ -glutamyl moiety of GSH to an amino acid (the best acceptor being Cys), forming γ -glutamyl-amino acid and cysteinyl-glycine [25]. Cysteinyl-glycine is broken down by dipeptidase to generate Cys and Gly. Once inside the cell, the majority of Cys is incorporated into GSH, some being incorporated into protein, and some degraded into sulfate and Tau. The γ -glutamyl-amino acid (Gln) can be transported back into the cell and once inside can be converted to Glu and used for GSH synthesis [1, 29].

Plasma GSH arises largely from the liver. The content of GSH in mammalian cells is dynamically maintained by the gamma-glutamyl cycle, using GSH as a substrate for transpeptidases. Tissues that present low transpeptidase activity (e.g. liver, pancreas and muscle) export GSG through the blood to cells that have high transpeptidase activity such as kidney [30].

However the major function of GSH probably is the detoxification of xenobiotics and some endogenous compounds. These substances are electrophiles and form conjugates with GSH in reactions catalyzed by GSG-S-transferases (GST). The conjugates formed are usually excreted in the bile, but can also undergo modification to mercapturic acid [1].

GSH deficiency contributes to oxidative stress, which plays a key role in pathogenesis of many diseases, one of which is cancer [8].

GSH is able to detoxify liver, intestinal tract, lungs and RBCs. It also removes a wide range of toxins, including those produced by heavy metals, cigarette smoke, alcohol, radiation and cancer chemotherapeutics. Hence just as low intracellular GSH levels decrease cellular antioxidant capacity, elevated GSH levels generally increase antioxidant capacity and resistance to oxidative stress in a phenomenon known as multidrug and radiation resistant cancer [8]. The increase in GSH is a major contributing factor to drug resistance by binding to or reacting with drugs, interacting with ROS, preventing damage to proteins or DNA, or by participating in DNA repair processes [1].

GSH is involved in a variety of cell functions such as DNA repair, cell cycle, regulation of cell signaling and transcription factors. Hence GSH can modulate the genes of cell

proliferation, differentiation and apoptosis. A higher level of GSH is important for normal cellular functions, signal transduction and protection against certain carcinogens. When intracellular GSH levels are low the cells are more vulnerable to ROS attacks. Increased ROS might activate different intracellular oncogenic pathways or mutate a tumor suppressor gene pathway, which will activate a tumorigenesis process [31].

In many normal and malignant cells, increased GSH level is associated with a proliferative response and is essential for cell cycle progression. From the redox-sensitive nuclear transcription factors AP-1 is related to tumor progression and the tumor suppressor p53 is known as “guardian of the genome” [1].

Because the increase of ROS in cancer cells may be part of the initiation and progression of cancer, such intrinsic oxidative stress is often viewed as an adverse event. However, as excessive levels of ROS stress can also be toxic to the cancer cells, further ROS induced by exogenous drugs will be effective as cancer treatments. Otherwise high cancer-cell GSH levels can slow down any effective cancer treatment that works by increasing intracellular ROS. Cancer cell lines containing low GSH levels have been demonstrated to be much more sensitive than control cells to the effect of irradiation. Therefore changing ROS levels by GSH modulation is a way to selectively kill cancer cells without causing significant toxicity to normal cells [32].

Therefore GSH metabolism is able to play both protective and pathogenic roles. It is crucial in the removal and detoxification of carcinogens, and alterations in this pathway, can have a profound effect on cell survival. It has been seen that a breakdown in detoxification mechanisms often correlates with a higher risk of cancer. At the other end of the scale, however, increased levels of GSH are often associated with an increased resistance to cancer chemotherapeutic drugs via GSH conjugation and detoxification [5].

In liver cancer and metastatic melanoma cells, GSH status is correlated with growth and has a direct correlation with metastatic activity [33]. Therefore maintenance of high intracellular levels of GSH could be critical for the extravascular survival and growth of metastatic cells. Mitochondrial dysfunction is a common event in the mechanism leading to cell death [34]. Thus the impairment of GSH uptake by the mitochondria may be important to sensitize invasive cancer cells to prooxidant compounds capable of activating the cell death mechanism [1].

GSH is effluxed by cells through yGT-mediated metabolism, allowing a “GSH cycle” to take place, which is implicated in tumor development [35]. Increased levels of yGT have been observed in several cancers. Elevated yGT activity has been found accompanying increased invasive growth of melanoma cells [36] and yGT expression was related with unfavorable prognostic signs in human breast cancer. Thus the modulatory effects of yGT-mediated prooxidant reactions could contribute to the resistance phenotype of yGT-expressing cancer cells, by regulating both signal transduction pathways involved in proliferation/apoptosis balance, as well as by inducing protective adaptations in the pool of intracellular antioxidants [1].

In melanoma cells, GSH depletion and yGT inhibition significantly increased cytotoxicity via oxidative stress [37]. In addition yGT-overexpressing cells were more resistant to hydrogen peroxide and chemotherapeutics, such as doxorubicin, cisplatin, and 5-fluorouracil [1].

2.3. Glutathione Modulation

Alterations in GSH levels are associated with numerous human disease, including cancer. Considering the homeostatic redox buffer function of GSH and its role in inactivating some carcinogens and protecting cells against DNA-damaging free radicals and lipid peroxidation, it is plausible that tumor cells may need more GSH for their survival than other cell types [12]. Tumors that are multidrug and radiation resistant are found to have high GSH content. Under metastatic conditions, high levels of GSH can support a rapid cell cycle, an elevated rate of DNA synthesis and a block in cell apoptosis [38]. Thus, GSH can be characterized as a “double edge sword”, protecting non-tumor cells against oxidative stress induced by metabolism (e.g. Hcy) or exogenous compounds and at the same time, protecting tumor cells from apoptosis and chemotherapeutic treatments, though furthering tumor development and metastasis [12].

Cell GSH levels can be controlled either by its synthesis or its removal. GSH biosynthesis can be controlled either by their enzymes or by its constituent amino acids.

GS(SG)H is effluxed by cells through yGT-mediated metabolism, allowing a “GSH-cycle” to take place, which is implicated in tumor development, suggesting the hypothesis of yGT as an early marker of neoplastic transformation [39]. The implications of yGT activity in the resistance phenotype of cancer cells suggest a potential use of yGT inhibitors associated with chemotherapeutics in order to deplete intracellular GSH and/or inhibit extracellular drug detoxification [40].

GSH is synthesized in the cell by the sequential actions of γ -glutamylcysteine synthase (GCS) and GSH synthase (GS) in a series of six-enzyme-catalysed reactions [5]. Elevated GSH levels are observed in various types of tumors, and this makes the neoplastic tissues more resistant to chemotherapy. The content of GSH in some tumor cells is typically associated with higher levels of GSH-related enzymes, such as GCL, and yGT activities, as well as a higher expression of GSH-transporting export pumps [38]. Therefore it has been some attraction for depleting GSH by a specific inhibition of GCL, as a medical intervention against cancer progression and chemoresistance [1]. Recently, GSH analogues have been employed in order to sensitize tumors to cytotoxic effects of anticancer agents, by depleting GSH-related cytoprotective effects and some of them aims to induce GSH depletion acting at the transcriptional level (Nrf2-ARE) of genes encoding GCL and GST [41, 42].

However, under normal physiological conditions, the rate of GSH synthesis is largely determined by GCL activity and Cys availability. Cys is normally derived from diet, protein breakdown and in liver, from Met via trans sulfuration (conversion of Hcy to Cys) [26].

Sulfur containing amino acids play a role in determining the flux of Cys between Cys catabolism and GSH synthesis. In stressed and inflammatory states, sulfur amino acids metabolism adapts to meet the increased requirements for Cys as a rate-limiting substrate for GSH. Therefore Cys is now widely recognized as a conditionally essential (or indispensable) sulfur-amino acid. It plays a key role in the metabolic pathways involving Met, Tau and GSH (figure 1), and may help fight chronic inflammation by boosting antioxidant status [43].

In vivo studies have shown that when healthy adults are fed with diets, either deficient in sulfur amino acids or containing reduced amounts of total protein, GSH turnover is suppressed. Moreover the flux of non-essential amino acids, such as glutamate, cysteine and glycine) consists of its release from protein breakdown and from de novo synthesis. Thus seems that GSH deficiency is in large part to decreased synthesis secondary to a decreased supply of the precursor amino acids [44, 45].

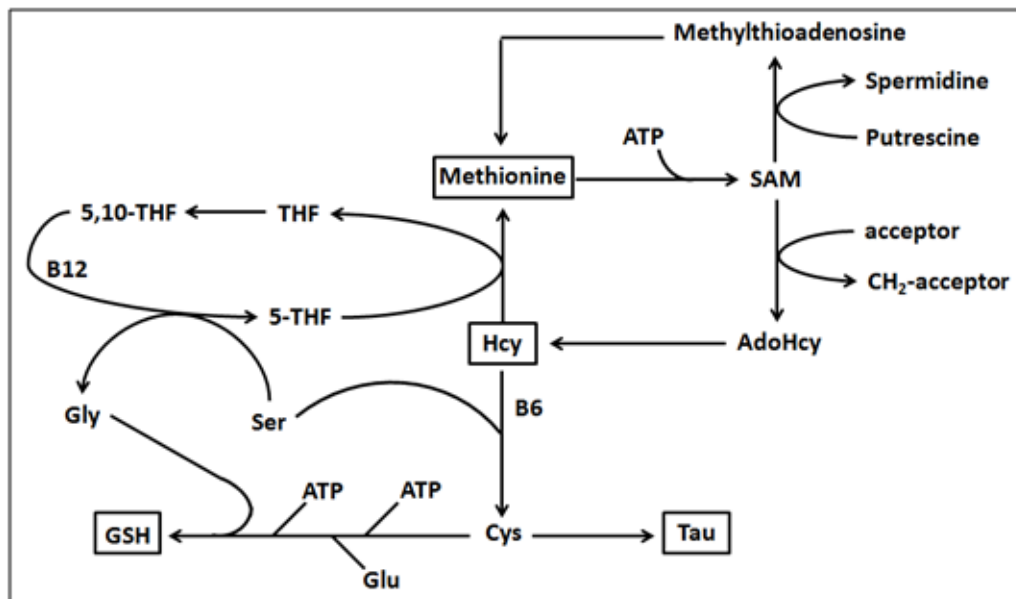


Figure 1. The methionine cycle and derived synthesis of homocysteine, glutathione and taurine.

Unlike humans, plants can use inorganic sulfur to synthesize sulfur-containing amino acids. Therefore, plants are an important source of sulfur for humans. Fruits and vegetables contribute over 50% of dietary GSH, while meats contribute less than 25%. Improving cysteine availability is the most extensively studied approach for enhancing the cell GSH pool. Among the agents tested are N-acetylcysteine, lipoic acid, cysteamine and 2-oxothiazolidine 4-carboxylate. Oral L-glutamine also increases plasma GSH in healthy subjects and patients [30, 46-48].

Cys can be endogenously synthesized from the Met-transmethylation/trans sulfuration - pathway. In fact the GSH synthesis pathway is one of the five major biochemical pathways of the methionine metabolism (figure 1). GSH synthesis is preceded by transmethylation/remethylation pathway (through folate/B12 dependent reactions) and trans-sulfuration pathway (through vitamin B6 dependent reactions). Hcy is formed from transmethylation of Met to S-adenosyl-methionine (SAM) and Hcy is mostly remethylated to Met and minorly trans-sulfurated to Cys which can be further incorporated to protein or GSH or metabolized to Tau (figure 1).

The Met cycle is responsible for synthesis of SAM, the major biological methyl donor for molecules such as DNA (trans-methylation pathway). The Met cycle is also responsible for producing Hcy, for converting 5MTHF into THF which is used in the remethylation reaction of Hcy to Met [49]. The trans-sulfuration pathway connects the Met metabolic pathways to the generation of Cys, GSH and Tau. The first step of trans-sulfuration involves the formation of cystathionine from Hcy and Ser. Once formed cystathionine is cleaved releasing free Cys [12] (figure 1).

When Hcy levels are low, Cys flux through the trans-sulfuration pathway becomes down regulated in order to conserve Hcy for the Met cycle. In the presence of high Cys levels cystathionine is directed into the GSH and Tau synthesis pathways. Thus, Cys levels are considered the limited step in liver GSH synthesis (major source of plasma GSH).

Approximately half of the Cys used for GSH anabolism is derived from Met that was synthesized from the trans-sulfuration pathway. On the other hand, half of the circulating Cys is derived from GSH breakdown.

Hcy can enter the trans-sulfuration pathway (10%) and be metabolized into cystathionine or be re-methylated (90%) into Met (figure 1). The existence of multiple routes for Hcy metabolism is consistent with the requirement for efficient product removal to prevent its accumulation in the cell [12].

The trans-sulfuration pathway is sensitive to pro- and antioxidants, which enhance or diminish Hcy flux [50]. On the other hand, trans-sulfuration pathway provide the amount of Cys required to synthesize the cellular redox-controlling molecules like GSH and Tau, that protect the molecular constituents of cells against RS-induced damage.

Alterations in intracellular redox homeostasis increase the rate of base mispairing due to base oxidation, alterations in gene expression and chronic inflammatory processes thus inducing tumor progression [12]. The increase in oxidized protein level resulted by the depletion of functional proteins by RS leads to higher recycling of oxidized proteins by the ubiquitin system, increasing the amino acid requirement for protein synthesis, specially Met and Cys [51].

The Met cycle plays an important role in cell physiology. It is place where SAM biosynthesis occurs in a reaction catalyzed by methionine adenosyl transferase. SAM is the major biological methyl donor for other molecular such as DNA [52] resulting Hcy from this transmethylation reaction (figure 1). Furthermore Met is produced by remethylation of Hcy in a Met synthase reaction using tetrahydrofolate (THF) as cofactor (figure 1) [29].

The Met salvage pathway is important for Met conservation in cells that synthesize large amounts of polyamines (putrescine and spermidine) (figure 1) for the cells cycle [53]. Deficiencies in the salvage pathway are responsible for many kinds of tumor. The Met salvage pathway is important for Met conservation in cells that synthesize large amounts of polyamines (putrescine and spermidine) (figure 1) for the cells cycle [53]. Deficiencies in the salvage pathway are responsible for many kinds of tumor.

It is demonstrated that approximately 50% of all tumors are incapable of proliferation when Met is replaced by Hcy, resulting in cell arrest, and eventual death [54]. It is likely that the elevated production of Hcy by cancer cells is an adaptation that has allowed tumor cells to survive and colonize [12]. The absolute requirement for Met by tumor cells is known as "Met-dependency" or "Met-stress" [55]. The molecular mechanism is not completely known but may be triggered by high transmethylation rates and hyper production of Hcy [53]. The accumulation and export of Hcy probably impairs Cys biosynthesis possibly affecting the major enzymes in the trans-sulfuration pathway [12, 29].

Hcy has auto-oxidative potential, since free Hcy contains a free thiol group, this molecule can react with itself to form homocystine or albumin and Cys to increase ROS/RNS production to enhance oxidative stress [56].

The first step of trans-sulfuration pathway (cystathionine β -synthase; CS) is activated by SAM in order to remove Hcy [29]. Redox regulation of CS activity to pro- and antioxidants, enhances or diminishes Hcy flux through the trans-sulfuration [50].

The trans-sulfuration pathway is necessary to maintain intracellular redox homeostasis controlling the tumor progression. This pathway is necessary for cellular physiology because it connects the Met metabolic pathways to the generation of Cys, GSH and Tau as well as

conserving or accelerating Hcy utilization. Moreover Cys is the amino acid limited for GSH formation and half of Cys levels are maintained by the breakdown of GSH [57].

The infiltration of macrophages into the cellular mass is a common characteristic of tumors and it has been shown that these cells play an important role in initiating and promoting tumor [58, 59]. The induction of a chronic inflammatory process by tumor itself or its leukocyte-infiltrate may accelerate cancer growth and metastasis [60]. In both cases, the combined effects of ROS, cytokines as well as angiogenic factors produced by tumor-associated macrophages and other inflammatory cells explains the abnormal growth of healthy cells [58, 61].

The precise molecular mechanisms of macrophage inducing tumor remain poorly understood, but it is well established that once a cellular mass becomes infiltrated by macrophages, the ability of tumor tissue to survive the immune response increases exponentially. Hence, considering that Met-dependent tumors produce large amounts of Hcy from Met, it is plausible that Hcy is one of the signals required to recruit macrophages to the site of tumor cells [12].

Since reduced free Hcy contains a free thiol group, this molecule can react with itself to form homocystine and increase RS production. Plasma levels of reduced free Hcy are found to enhance oxidative stress [62].

It is possible that tumor cells induce a local hyper homocyst(e)ine that recruits a sub population of macrophages. Once established, the macrophages trigger a series of biochemical events that result in the increased synthesis of pro-inflammatory molecules, RS, halogenated pyrimidines, angiogenic and growth factors, and create an optimal cellular microenvironment. This may lead to the selection and stimulation of cells with the ability to evade the immune system and colonize other tissues. Thus metabolic deficiencies in the trans-sulfuration pathway, especially those resulting cellular homocyst(e)ine accumulation, are directly correlated with chronic inflammation and it is likely that the elevated production of Hcy by Met-dependent cancer is an adaptation that allows tumor cells to survive and colonize a constantly changing, biological environment [12].

On the other hand, under normal conditions Tau controls cells and tissue levels of chloride and HOCl by reacting with these molecules to generate taurine chloramines (Tau-Cl). Hence Tau can protect cells from oxidant-induced injury by forming Tau-Cl. Tau-Cl is formed by the direct reaction of Tau with hypochlorous acid, which is generated by the myeloperoxidase-catalyzed oxidation of H_2O_2 during the respiratory burst. Chlorotaurine decreases both NO and TNF secretion by the activated macrophages in a manner that involves changes at the transcriptional and translational levels of inducible nitric oxide synthase (iNOS) and TNF expression respectively, as well as by inhibiting iNOS itself [62].

Tau-Cl down regulates the immunologic response by reducing the production of pro-inflammatory mediators like nitric oxide, tumor necrosis factor alpha, prostaglandin E2 and monocyte chemotactic protein 1, which blocks the cascade effect of chronic inflammation that leads to tumor progression [12].

Thus it seems that tumor cells control their proliferation by increasing Met availability and transmethylation while the higher Hcy formation is useful to attract residual macrophages and blood phagocytes that allow growth factors and cytokines necessary for inflammation and tumor progression. The trans-sulfuration pathway (through Hcy removal and formation of Cys and Tau) along with folate-stimulated remethylation of Hcy would impair these tumor-favored redox homeostasis probably favoring the tumor [29].

3. Esophageal Cancer

Cancer remains one of the top killers despite the many breakthroughs in our understanding of the biology and molecular pathogenesis of this disease. Increased oxidative stress associated with disturbances in antioxidant defense system has been implicated in the pathogenesis of several diseases, most notably oral cancer [4].

The primary targets of peroxidation by ROS are the polyunsaturated fatty acids in the membrane lipids. The decomposition of these lipids yields a variety of end products such as lipid hydroperoxides and malondialdehyde (MDA). The levels of these end products indicate the extent of lipid peroxidation and serve as a marker of cellular damage caused by free radicals. Increased levels of MDA and NO indicated an increase in the oxidative stress in oral-squamous cell carcinoma (OSCC) patients associated with a deficient antioxidant defense mechanism.

Among the different types of cancer that affect men and women, esophageal cancer (EC) ranks 8th in incidence and 6th in mortality in the world [63]. It is known for its marked variation by geographic regions, race ethnicity and gender [64, 65]. In the US it accounts for only 1% of all diagnosed cancers, however, it is the seventh leading cause from cancer among men. In Brazil it is 8th in incidence, with an estimated risk of 8/100.000 new cases for males and 3/100.000 new cases in females [66]. In western countries the most frequent histological type of EC squamous-cell carcinoma (SCC) seems to be decreasing, contrary to adenocarcinoma (ACA) [67]. Hence the incidence of esophageal ACA has increased a 500% in the last decades. Differently from SCC, ACA incidence is higher in caucasian males than in afro-americans [67].

The etiology of EC involves an association of various intrinsic risk factors such as family history, genetics, age, and extrinsic factors such as alcohol intake, tobacco use, intake of very hot beverages and/or food, exposure to nitrosamines, local fungal infections, and vitamin deficiencies. Other factors, like inflammation caused by gastroesophageal reflux and Barrett's esophagus can also initiate the carcinogenesis process [67-69].

Unfortunately these patients seek health services only when with an advanced stage of the disease (stage III and IV according to TNM/UICC) and thus often with a severe body-weight loss (>10%), which contribute to post-surgery complications and premature death [70].

3.1. Nutritional Risk-Factors

The highest incidence of esophageal SCC is found in northwestern China where the main risk factors are described as drinking very hot and salted tea, boiled with milk, a diet rich in meat, specially salted, dry and/or smoked meat, and dairy products [71]. In general the use of tobacco, moderate to heavy alcohol ingestion, low income and infrequent consumption of raw fruits and vegetables accounted for more than 98% of the SCC rates among both white and African American men [72].

Dietary differences may account for at least some of the disparity in esophageal cancer incidence among racial and ethnic groups. Moreover it is difficult to disentangle the influence of dietary and nutritional factors from the potent effects of alcohol and tobacco. In particular, heavy consumption of alcoholic beverages can interfere with the consumption and use of a variety of nutrients, including fat-soluble and hydro-soluble vitamins, zinc and protein. Smokers appear to have lower intake of several nutrients including vitamin C, than non-

smokers. Nutritional deficits in fresh fruits, vegetables and dietary fiber are commonly referred as associated with the presence of esophagus cancer in Americans [71], Chinese [63] and Germans [73].

The protective effects of fruits and vegetables were seen specially those eaten raw. Fruits and vegetables contain various micronutrients and dietary components with potential anti-carcinogenic effects. One of these micronutrients, vitamin C, blocks the endogenous formation of N-nitroso compounds, which are linked to risk of esophageal cancer [71].

The consumption of fresh food, mostly raw fruits and vegetables, is an important vehicle of antioxidant compounds capable to prevent and/or diminish the impairment of the antioxidant defense relatively to the production of reactive species of Oxygen and Nitrogen (ROS/RNS) as well as other free radicals. These radicals, when in excess generally, react with DNA, RNA, proteins and/or lipids contributing to important damage to cellular metabolism leading to malign transformation [4, 11].

Low levels of ROS/RNS are well tolerated by cells; however the creation of an excess of these species although, including hydrogen peroxide (H_2O_2) and the superoxide anion (O_2^-) induce oxidative stress. Glutathione, together with superoxide dismutase (SOD), catalase, thioredoxin reductase and other intracellular compounds with a redox function act as ROS/RNS detoxifiers and protect cells from oxidative damage. GSH can directly remove free radicals and peroxides which accumulate in cells during oxidative stress by giving rise to glutathione disulfide, i.e. oxidized glutathione (GSSG). This redox role of GSH is its most important function, its reactions being catalyzed by glutathione peroxidase (GPx) and glutathione reductase (GR) [10]. GSH synthesis takes place at the end of Met metabolism, whose pathway is dependent on some B-complex vitamins (B_2 , B_6 , B_{12} and folate).

It was found that EC patients show high plasma concentrations of Tau and Hcy [74]. Hyperhomocysteinemia may point out some vitamin deficiency (mainly folate) given that these patients frequently present with food deprivation due to dysphagia, and hypovitaminosis (B_2 , B_6 , B_{12} and folate) is common among alcohol consumers.

Thus the EC, a disease that can be ranked as chronic inflammation, it is expected a predominance of the pro-oxidative status. Its sufferers generally present with important nutritional deficiencies, which contribute to the impairment of the antioxidant capacity and of the immunological status, resulting in decreased life quality and low survival. In the literature there is evidence of an association between dietary pattern change and EC. Given that nutritional deficiency can affect the sulfur-containing amino acids pathway with antioxidant and immunological consequences.

Therefore a supplementation of vitamins involved in the cellular protection system, such as the GSH system, could improve the organic capacity against cancer worsening. Moreover we did not find any study reporting a role of B-complex vitamins (B_2 , B_6 , B_{12} and folate) in EC and/or in the GSH/GSSG system.

Objectives

- a) To investigate the pattern of sulfur-amino acids pathways in esophageal cancer patients, comparatively to healthy controls

- b) To study the possible effects of short-term B-vitamins supplementation on oxidative stress-induced changes in plasma thiol pathways in patients in the late stage of esophageal cancer.

Methods

The sample was casual and sized according to demand of patients admitted to the General Surgery ward of the Botucatu Medical School-General Hospital from May 2009 until May 2011. The sample size was 26 patients (24 males and 2 females), with an average age of 58.4 ± 11.8 years. The healthy control group consisted in 20 adults (10 males and 10 females) with a mean age of 27 ± 8.4 years. The Project was submitted and approved by the Ethics Committee of the UNESP Botucatu School of Medicine, in accordance with Resolution 196/96 of the National Health Council (CNS).

The patients were assessed at baseline (Mo) by means of endoscopy, biopsy, bronchoscopy, and thoracic abdominal computerized tomography to check the EC diagnosis and stage, according to TNM [66]. After defining the diagnosis, patients as well the controls underwent to a nutritional assessment and blood analysis for general chemists and plasma sulfur-containing compounds.

Thereafter the patients were randomized distributed in two groups, one receiving vitamin supplementation (G1) and the other placebo (G2) both for 15 days followed immediately by anthropometric and plasma assessments (M1). Then the two groups crossed over the supplementations and continued for the next 15 days finishing up by another set of assessments (M2).

Patients had their follow-up (M1 and M2) on an outpatient ward. Vitamin supplementation was administered in accordance with Dietary Reference Intakes (DRIs) recommendations for male and female adults. Each participant received 15 vials with either vitamins or placebo.

The vitamin vials contained 10 mL of syrup with riboflavin (1.3 mg), pyridoxine (1.7 mg), cobalamin (2.4 mg) and folic acid (400 µg). The placebo vials contained 85% sucrose solution having the same color, taste and texture as the vitamin syrup. Every patient was advised to ingest the contents of one vial per day, together with its oral or enteral diet, and to keep the empty vials and hand them back to the researcher at next visit.

The nutritional evaluation included anthropometry for weight, height, and BMI calculation (kg/m^2) classified as the World Health Organization (WHO) [75] standards. Weight loss percentage (WL%) calculation was estimated by the equation: $\text{usual body weight} - \text{current body weight} \times 100 \div \text{current body weight}$. Body composition was obtained by electrical bio-impedance analysis (BIA) using a Biodinamics® apparatus (model 450, USA). The muscle-mass index (MMI) was calculated by dividing the muscle mass per height (kg/m^2).

Subjective Nutritional Assessment (SNA) was collected, as well as diet history by means of a 24-hour diet recall, in which domestic measurements were converted to grams or milliliters, with an aim to allow the chemical analysis of intake food, using the program Nutrilife version 8.

The reference values for B-complex vitamins were established according to DRIs. For Total Energy Intake (TEV) we used the recommendation of 20 to 45 kcal/kg/day and, for proteins, we followed the recommendation of 1.0 to 2.0 g/kg/day according to the National Consensus in Oncological Nutrition [66].

Biochemical analyses were performed on blood samples collected by venipuncture after 12-hour fasting. The markers of glomerular filtration (creatinine and urea), liver function (γ -GT), albumin, calcium, glucose, lipid (triacylglycerols and cholesterol), and uric acid were measured within 4 hours of collection, by means of dry chemistry (Vitros System, Johnson & Johnson, USA). High-sensitivity C-reactive protein (CRP), insulin, B₁₂ vitamin and folate were analysed by chemiluminescence (Immulite 2000, Siemens Healthcare Diagnostics, Germany). Analyses of the amino acids Met, Cys, Ser, Gly, Gln, Glu, Hcy, Tau, as well as MDA, GSH, and GSSG analyses, were performed by High Performance Liquid Chromatography (HPLC) using a Shimadzu system.

Results are presented as mean \pm standard deviation. For each subject, the relative variation of variables was calculated, defined as $G1 = X_{15days} - X_{0days} / X_{0days}$ and $G2 = X_{30days} - X_{15days} / X_{15days}$. The Kolmogorov-Smirnov test was used to check the sample homogeneity. To compare supplementations (vitamin and placebo) between G1 and G2, a variance analysis (ANOVA – one way) was performed, followed by a *post hoc* Tukey's HSD test. To compare both stages of supplementation a paired Student's t-test was done.

A significance level of $p < 0.05$ (5%) was chosen. The statistical data processing software used was STATISTICA 5.0.

Results

EC patients were predominantly males (92.3%), white (84.6%), smokers (88.5%), and alcoholics (84.6%). The predominant clinical-pathological characteristics of the tumor were the middle esophagus location, the SCC histological type, and stage IV. The most frequent symptoms were dysphagia and odynophagia, lasting on average 3.6 ± 2.7 months.

Nutritional diagnosis showed an average BMI of 20.5 ± 5.9 kg/m² (Table 1). A protein-energy malnutrition was observed in 46% of patients, presenting with BMI under 18 kg/m² (15.9 ± 1.7 kg/m²). Regarding weight loss (WL), the average WL% was $21.3 \pm 13.4\%$ during the last six months to diagnosis. The Subjective Nutritional Assessment showed that 100% of patients changed from a hypocaloric diet to a liquid one, with 58% (n=15) of them being seriously malnourished and 40% (n=11) moderately malnourished according to said diagnostic model.

The 24-hour diet recall at M0, M1 and M2, showed energy intake changing from 650 kcal/day to 1,851 kcal/day, the average being of $1,200 \pm 372$ kcal/dia. The average protein intake was 1.1 ± 0.6 g/day, but the distribution of carbohydrates, lipids, and vitamins B₂, B₆, B₁₂ was within DRIs recommendations for the patients' age, excepted the folate intake (182 ± 81 μ g/d), which was under the recommended level (DRI 320 μ g/d). In comparison with the control group, patients were older, had a lower BMI, and similar levels of albumin, glucose, cholesterol, triglycerides, folate, and plasma concentrations of nitrogenous metabolites (Table 1). The patient group showed differences relative to the control group in vitamins B₁₂ e γ -GT (Table 1). Further to this, both groups were similar for Met, Hcy, Glu; and the ratios of

GSH/GSSG, Met/Hcy and Gln/Glu. The remainder amino acids and GSH and GSSG, were lower in patients than the control group (Table 2). Both vitamin and placebo supplementations resulted in weight loss and increased plasma levels of urea (Table 3). Furthermore vitamin supplementation increased vitamin B12 and reduced Hcy (Table 4).

Table 1. Comparison of markers between the control and patients groups at basal visit (M0)

	Control	Patients	<i>p</i>
Age (years)	27.3 ± 8.4	58.4 ± 11.8	< 0.001
BMI (Kg/m ²)	25.01 ± 3.2	20.5 ± 5.9	0.004
Glucose (mg/dL)	87.3 ± 5.0	91.7 ± 34.8	0.06
Albumin(g/dL)	4.1 ± 0.3	3.8 ± 0.8	0.07
Triacylglycerols(mg/dL)	88 (67 - 118)	107 (92 - 160)	0.05
Total chol. (mg/dL)	166 ± 27	187 ± 50	0.09
HDL-c (mg/dL)	52.5 ± 20	48.2 ± 23.4	0.52
LDL-c (mg/dL)	90.5 ± 32.9	114 ± 34.7	0.03
Urea(mg/dL)	29 ± 7.5	33.6 ± 16.9	0.26
Creatinine(mg/dL)	0.94 ± 0.19	0.85 ± 0.22	0.14
Uricacid(mg/dL)	4.7 ± 1.2	5.0 ± 1.7	0.49
γ-GT (UI/L)	20.0 (16.5 - 29)	50 (28 - 96.7)	< 0.001
Folate(μg/mL)	8.02 ± 3.12	8.76 ± 4.28	0.64
B ₁₂ (pg/mL)	288 ± 130	533 ± 230	< 0.001

Tests: Independent t-Student test (normal distribution variables) and Mann-Whitney test (non normal distribution variables), *p*<0.05.

BMI: Body Mass Index; Total chol: total cholesterol; HDL-c: High Density Lipoprotein; LDL-c: Low Density Lipoprotein; γ-GT: Gamma-glutamyltransferase.

Table 2. Comparison of amino acid and oxidative stress marker levels between patients and control groups at basal visit (M0)

	Control(μmol/L)	Patients(μmol/L)	<i>P</i>
Methionine	30.8 ± 8.9	26.7 ± 10.2	0.13
Homocysteine	13.9 ± 5.5	15.2 ± 3.2	0.26
Serine	108.2 ± 7.8	45.3 ± 38.2	<0.001
Cysteine	533.6 ± 53.9	198.4 ± 84.7	<0.0001
Taurine	63.3 ± 3.9	27.0 ± 14.5	<0.001
Glutamine	305.1 ± 50.2	106.4 ± 65.8	<0.001
Glutamate	56.8 ± 9.6	93.6 ± 98.5	0.051
Glycine	485.1 ± 68.510	164.5 ± 115.6	<0.001
GSH	9.21 ± 2.1	4.85 ± 1.9	<0.001
GSSG	0.81 ± 0.92	0.26 ± 0.1	0.006
GSSG/GSH	0.06 ± 0.04	0.08 ± 0.07	0.37
Met/Hcy	2.56 ± 1.22	1.94 ± 0.82	0.22
Hcy/Cys	0.03 ± 0.01	0.08 ± 0.03	<0.001
Gln/Glu	5.54 ± 1.34	2.17 ± 1.70	<0.001

Test: Independent t-Student test, *p*<0.05.

Table 3. Comparison of results in patients between basal visit (M0) and after supplementation (M1)

	M0	Placebo	Vitamin suppl.	<i>P</i>
MMI	63.6 ± 20.3	54.4 ± 12.9	55.4 ± 12.6	0.05
BMI (kg/m ²)	21.8 ± 7.4	18.6 ± 4.8	19.0 ± 4.8	0.11
Creatinine (mg/dL)	0.76 ± 0.11	0.82 ± 0.35	0.80 ± 0.25	0.76
Urea (mg/dL)	27.5 ± 5.6 a	41.4 ± 16.6 b	36.2 ± 19.0 b	0.04
Uricacid (mg/dL)	4.5 ± 1.5	4.2 ± 1.4	4.7 ± 1.5	0.48
Calcium (mg/dL)	9.5 ± 0.5	9.0 ± 1.0	9.5 ± 0.3	0.16
Albumin (g/dL)	4.4 ± 0.7	3.9 ± 0.5	4.1 ± 0.4	0.11
CRP (mg/dL)	1.5 (1.1 - 1.7)	1.4 (0.6 - 1.9)	1.4 (0.6 - 2.1)	0.97
γ-GT (U/L)	52.0 (27.3-73.5)	52.5 (33.0-85.5)	58 (42.5-76.0)	0.96
Glucose (mg/dL)	95.9 ± 23.3	92.9 ± 50.6	90.0 ± 29.7	0.94
Insulin (mIU/L)	6.06 ± 3.26	7.00 ± 3.36	6.53 ± 3.25	0.76
HOMA-IR	1.42 ± 0.69	1.93 ± 0.95	1.46 ± 1.15	0.15
TG (mg/dL)	118.2 ± 47.3	108.9 ± 41.4	105.8 ± 60.3	0.68
Total chol (mg/dL)	196.3 ± 52.5	196.0 ± 50.9	213.5 ± 50.1	0.42

Tests: one-way ANOVA (normal distribution variables) and ANOVA on-ranks (non normal distribution variables). *p*<0.05.

MMI: Muscle Mass Index; BMI: Body Mass Index; hs-CRP: high-sensitivity C-Reactive Protein; γ-GT: gamma-glutamyltransferase; TG: triacylglycerols; Total Chol: total cholesterol.

Table 4. Comparison between amino acid and oxidative stress marker levels after crossover (M2)

	Placebo (G1)	Vitamin (G2)	<i>p</i>
Methionine (μmol/L)	-0.0036 ± 0.25	0.120 ± 0.26	0.21
Homocysteine (μmol/L)	0.236 ± 0.56	-0.311 ± 0.16	0.01
Serine (μmol/L)	0.260 ± 0.95	0.477 ± 0.95	0.89
Cysteine (μmol/L)	0.194 ± 0.43	0.180 ± 0.57	0.97
Taurine (μmol/L)	-0.050 ± 0.27	0.004 ± 0.03	0.72
Glycine (μmol/L)	0.379 ± 0.65	0.034 ± 0.76	0.68
Glutamine (μmol/L)	0.719 ± 2.80	0.668 ± 1.37	0.97
Glutamate (μmol/L)	0.017 ± 0.76	0.779 ± 1.17	0.09
GSH (μmol/L)	0.131 ± 0.33	0.106 ± 0.37	0.75
GSSG (μmol/L)	0.055 ± 0.13	-0.005 ± 0.15	0.36
MDA (μmol/L)	-0.136 ± 0.19	0.424 ± 0.83	0.10
Folate (μg/mL)	0.059 ± 0.26	0.241 ± 0.26	0.08
B₁₂ (pg/mL)	-0.250 ± 0.40	2.07 ± 4.55	0.02

Test: Dependent t-Student test. *p*<0.05

GSH: glutathione; GSSG: glutathione disulfide; MDA: malondialdehyde.

Discussion

This study followed a crossover design with the aim to assess the effects in of a supplementation of vitamins participating in sulfur-containing amino acids metabolism in EC

patients. The supplemented vitamins used were those participating in remethylation (folate, B₂, and B₁₂) and trans sulfuration (B6) pathways of Hcy.

The demographic characteristics of patients in this study were similar to those in previous studies [70, 74] and are in agreement with other national and international studies involving a majority of white male patients, over 50 years of age, with an excessive consumption of alcohol and tobacco, and with stage III or IV tumors (TNM-UICC classification) [63, 64, 66].

Dysphagia is the most frequent symptom reported in the literature. In this study dysphagia and odynophagia were reported by all patients at diagnosis. These symptoms are common in people suffering EC given that the esophagus does not have a serous layer, which leads to circumferential tumor growth, thus impeding food passage, with solid and gradually liquid food becoming difficult to swallow.

The silent development of EC, whose symptoms only appear when tumor growth causes obstruction of food passage through the esophagus, which further affect the diets of the patients. They first change from solid to pasty meals, and later change food composition to filtered broth and diluted fruit juices, with a significant reduction in total protein and energy intake. The energy value of the diet in these patients amounted to, on average, 60% of caloric requirements in this population but the protein intake was within the recommended levels. The significant difference in nutritional status such as weight loss and BMI reflects the effects of both the dietary change and the progression of tumors per se [60,52]. In addition, most patients are discharged with an enteral diet prescription. The enteral diet prescription is a standard in these patients, since most of them, due to disease seriousness or prognostic, undergo palliative therapies such as ostomies, which are effective in the reinstatement of an alternative feeding way [64, 76]. Therefore, the present study also showed a significant difference in BMI between patients and the control group, indicating the differences among patients in adapting to the enteral feeding, and enteral feeding helped weight preservation in some patients [50], since most of them, due to the advanced stage of disease received palliative therapies such as ostomies, which are effective in the reinstatement of an alternative feeding way [50,51].

Albumin and glucose plasma levels (markers of protein energy chronic malnutrition) in these patients were within the acceptable limits of body composition. Similar data was obtained in a previous work [74] which included 18 EC patients and showed an average albumin plasma level of 3.5 g/dL. Similar levels were found previously by Marin *et al.* [70] from reviewing 101 clinical records of EC patients and founding average plasma albumin as 3.47 g/dL.

Concentrations of Met, Hcy and Glu were similar in both patients and the control group. On the other hand, the rest of amino acids showed lower levels in patients. Concerning vitamin B₁₂, in spite of different group levels, both were considered to be within the normal range (117 –1158 pg/mL) [78]. Also regarding the aging difference between groups does not seem to influence plasma concentration of amino acids and other chemists once both groups are considered in a mature age.

The contrasted behavior of the cancer profile of Met, Hcy and GSH in relation to other amino acids might be related to the Met-dependency of the tumor [55] whose metabolism is accompanied by higher formation of Hcy, keeping unchanged the ratio Met/Hcy. Moreover Hcy by its auto-oxidative potential enhances the oxidative stress [56] and signals the macrophage recruitment to the site of tumor cells [12]. Once established, the sub population

of macrophages triggers biochemical events with higher synthesis of pro-inflammatory molecules that allows tumor cells to colonize other tissues [12].

The accumulation and export of Hcy probably impairs not only Cys biosynthesis [12] and plasma levels (as seen in our case) but also GSH affecting the antioxidant capacity. For the tumor cell, under metastatic conditions, high levels of GSH can support a rapid cell cycle, an elevated rate of DNA synthesis and a block in cell apoptosis [38] furthering tumor development. The present data showed patients with similar GSH level and thiol antioxidant/oxidant capacity (GSH/GSSG ratio) to the healthy controls.

Similarly to Hcy also folate concentrations were equivalent between groups, allowing Hcy remethylation to Met. This process controlled by folate with a role of Ser, constitutes the main pathway of endogenous Met formation, while it reduces simultaneously intracellular Hcy (and pro-oxidative status). In this study the patients presented a remethylation (Met/Hcy ratio) similar and a trans sulfuration (Hcy/Cys ratio) lower than the controls. Even under low Cys the higher γ GT activity presented by the patients would suggest an effort to provide Cys and Glu to the cell for keeping the GSH/GSSG under control.

Metabolic deficiencies in the trans-sulfuration pathway, especially those resulting cellular homocyst(e)ine accumulation, are directly correlated with chronic inflammation in cancer [12]. Here, the plasma systemic marker for inflammation (CRP) did not varied between groups.

In the present work the only effective change seen after B-vitamins supplementation was the increase of vitamin B12 and decrease in Hcy what would promote economy of Met by converting Hcy in the remethylation pathway with participation of vitamins folate and B12. Besides keeping Met controlled the consumption of Hcy would decrease the oxidative stress and lower chemo attraction of macrophages, chronic inflammatory activity and tumor progression [12].

Protein-energy malnutrition in EC patients is associated with increased weight loss and decreased food intake. These patients are not only subject to dietary effects of their food obstruction, they suffer as well alterations that can be caused by the anorexia mediated by cytokines, hypermetabolism, and protein metabolism changes [64]. Lower GSH values were observed together with proportionally lower values of its oxidized form (GSSG/GSH ratio), as well as of other GSH precursor amino acids, such as Cys and Gly. In the present case, these precursor deficiencies can be attributed to synthesis decrease in the cases of Cys (since Met and Hcy levels are similar to the control group) and of Tau (reduced) and to an increased metabolization of Gly, owing to an increased synthesis of Ser required for Hcy remethylation and transsulfuration (to create Cys). The lower levels of Gln can be attributed to its increased metabolization to synthesize (and normalize) Glu, trying to restore a normal GSSG level.

The majority of patients (73%) in the present study were subjected to chemo/radiotherapy. Given that such treatments involve drugs that are metabolized by the liver, the significant rising of γ -GT relative to the control group could be linked to the liver damage these patients are caused. Prospectively studying Japanese subjects over 9 years, Tsuboya *et al.* [79] found a positive correlation between higher γ -GT levels and the incidence of tumors linked to daily alcohol consumption, as happens in the majority of our patients. On the other hand, evidence is reported in the literature of γ -GT participation in oxidative stress. The main function of γ -GT is its use as a precursor of amino acids (cysteine) for intracellular GSH synthesis. The γ -GT increase could be interpreted as a mechanism of antioxidant

defense, since it could decrease oxidative stress, promoting intracellular GSH regeneration [80].

The literature provides evidence of a higher incidence of renal insufficiency among cancer patients, in connection with approximately 50% of anticancer drugs being mostly excreted in urine [80]. The evolution of EC favors loss of weight and, consequently, of lean body mass. The increase of urea levels in patients could be reflecting weight loss as a consequence of patients' catabolic status. On the other hand, it is common to attribute the lower glomerular filtration to aging, which consequently favors an increase of plasma solutes. Considering the age range of the population in this study, one could infer that the observed urea increase in patients would be expected more in view of age than in view of lower glomerular filtration. To this reasoning contributes the fact that creatinine, another marker of glomerular filtration, had a similar level to that of the control group after vitamin supplementation.

The majority of tumors are catabolic, consuming lean mass and leading to weight loss. This could be observed in the present study (by MMI decrease) during disease evolution, irrespective of supplementation type.

The present study has limitations regarding the sample size and homogeneity and the length of vitamin supplementation. The reduced number of patients and their severity were regarding the fact they show up spontaneously looking for treatment only when the disease is on its advanced stage. At that time their survival is minimal even for accomplishing this 30-day intervention. Moreover some of them feel clinically better after the baseline (M0) or M1 interventions and did not come back for the next evaluation. Hence we began the experiment (M0) with 26 patients and finished up the interventions (M1, M2) only with 8.

Conclusion

Evidence was obtained that EC in its advanced stage has a different pattern of sulfur-containing compound pathway with the most preserved amino acids being methionine, homocysteine and glutamate. Met/Hcy (transmethylation/remethylation) cycle was maintained whereas Hcy/Cys (transsulfuration) was reduced therefore accumulating Hcy. Even in the presence of lower Cys it seems that it is an effort of cancer- cells to generate GSH by uptaking more precursors (Cys and Glu) from the GSH-gamma GT cycle at least to keep GSSG/GSH ratio controlled. Short-term B-vitamin supplementation led to increased folate and vitamin B12 levels contributing effectively for reduction of Hcy. Hence the other variables resulted unchanged. By keeping controlled Hcy and GSH/GSSG the cell would try to reduce the oxidative stress and therefore the tumor progression, what could be attributed presently to the supplemented vitamins.

Acknowledgment

To the Brazilian Research Funding Institutions CNPq and CAPES for the given fellowships (RCB and FM).

References

- [1] Traverso N, Ricciarelli R, Nitti M, Marengo B, Furfaro AL, Pronzato MA, et al. Role of glutathione in cancer progression and chemoresistance. *Oxid Med Cell Longev*. 2013;2013:972913. doi:10.1155/2013/972913.
- [2] Landriscina M, Maddalena F, Laudiero G, Esposito F. Adaptation to oxidative stress, chemoresistance, and cell survival. *Antioxid Redox Signal*. 2009;11(11):2701-16. doi:10.1089/ars.2009.2692
- [3] Carney DN, Mitchell JB, Kinsella TJ. In vitro radiation and chemotherapy sensitivity of established cell lines of human small cell lung cancer and its large cell morphological variants. *Cancer Res*. 1983;43(6):2806-11.
- [4] Gokul S, Patil VS, Jailkhani R, Hallikeri K, Kattappagari KK. Oxidant-antioxidant status in blood and tumor tissue of oral squamous cell carcinoma patients. *Oral Dis*. 2010;16(1):29-33. doi:10.1111/j.1601-0825.2009.01598.x
- [5] Balendiran GK, Dabur R, Fraser D. The role of glutathione in cancer. *Cell Biochem Funct*. 2004;22(6):343-52. doi:10.1002/cbf.1149.
- [6] Bjelland S, Seeberg E. Mutagenicity, toxicity and repair of DNA base damage induced by oxidation. *Mutat Res*. 2003;531(1-2):37-80.
- [7] Slupphaug G, Kavli B, Krokan HE. The interacting pathways for prevention and repair of oxidative DNA damage. *Mutat Res*. 2003;531(1-2):231-51.
- [8] Abdalla MY. Glutathione as Potential Target for Cancer Therapy; More or Less is Good? *Jordan J Biol Sci*. 2011;4(3):6
- [9] Wu LL, Chiou CC, Chang PY, Wu JT. Urinary 8-OHdG: a marker of oxidative stress to DNA and a risk factor for cancer, atherosclerosis and diabetics. *Clin Chim Acta*. 2004;339(1-2):1-9.
- [10] Valko M, Rhodes CJ, Moncol J, Izakovic M, Mazur M. Free radicals, metals and antioxidants in oxidative stress-induced cancer. *Chem Biol Interact*. 2006;160(1):1-40. doi:10.1016/j.cbi.2005.12.009.
- [11] Nowsheen S, Aziz K, Kryston TB, Ferguson NF, Georgakilas A. The interplay between inflammation and oxidative stress in carcinogenesis. *Curr Mol Med*. 2012;12(6):672-80.
- [12] Rosado JO, Salvador M, Bonatto D. Importance of the trans-sulfuration pathway in cancer prevention and promotion. *Mol Cell Biochem*. 2007;301(1-2):1-12. doi:10.1007/s11010-006-9389-y.
- [13] Kryston TB, Georgiev AB, Pissis P, Georgakilas AG. Role of oxidative stress and DNA damage in human carcinogenesis. *Mutat Res*. 2011;711(1-2):193-201. doi:10.1016/j.mrfmmm.2010.12.016.
- [14] Valko M, Izakovic M, Mazur M, Rhodes CJ, Telser J. Role of oxygen radicals in DNA damage and cancer incidence. *Mol Cell Biochem*. 2004;266(1-2):37-56.
- [15] Solinas G, Marchesi F, Garlanda C, Mantovani A, Allavena P. Inflammation-mediated promotion of invasion and metastasis. *Cancer Metastasis Rev*. 2010;29(2):243-8. doi:10.1007/s10555-010-9227-2.
- [16] Ames BN. Endogenous oxidative DNA damage, aging, and cancer. *Free Radic Res Commun*. 1989;7(3-6):121-8.

- [17] Horikawa T, Yoshizaki T, Sheen TS, Lee SY, Furukawa M. Association of latent membrane protein 1 and matrix metalloproteinase 9 with metastasis in nasopharyngeal carcinoma. *Cancer*. 2000;89(4):715-23.
- [18] Grek CL, Tew KD. Redox metabolism and malignancy. *Curr Opin Pharmacol*. 2010;10(4):362-8. doi:10.1016/j.coph.2010.05.003.
- [19] Ben-Baruch A. The multifaceted roles of chemokines in malignancy. *Cancer Metastasis Rev*. 2006;25(3):357-71. doi:10.1007/s10555-006-9003-5.
- [20] Mattson MP. Hormesis and disease resistance: activation of cellular stress response pathways. *Hum Exp Toxicol*. 2008;27(2):155-62. doi:10.1177/0960327107083417.
- [21] Hussain SP, Hofseth LJ, Harris CC. Radical causes of cancer. *Nat Rev Cancer*. 2003;3(4):276-85. doi:10.1038/nrc1046.
- [22] Cabello CM, Bair WB, 3rd, Wondrak GT. Experimental therapeutics: targeting the redox Achilles heel of cancer. *Curr Opin Investig Drugs*. 2007;8(12):1022-37.
- [23] Lecane PS, Karaman MW, Sirisawad M, Naumovski L, Miller RA, Hacia JG, et al. Motexafin gadolinium and zinc induce oxidative stress responses and apoptosis in B-cell lymphoma lines. *Cancer Res*. 2005;65(24):11676-88. doi:10.1158/0008-5472.CAN-05-2754.
- [24] Evans P, Halliwell B. Micronutrients: oxidant/antioxidant status. *Br J Nutr*. 2001;85 Suppl 2:S67-74.
- [25] Tamba M, Quintiliani M. Kinetic studies of reactions involved in hydrogen transfer from glutathione to carbohydrate radicals. *Radiat Phys Chem*. 1984;23:5.
- [26] Lu SC. Regulation of glutathione synthesis. *Mol Aspects Med*. 2009;30(1-2):42-59. doi:10.1016/j.mam.2008.05.005.
- [27] Droge W. Free radicals in the physiological control of cell function. *Physiol Rev*. 2002;82(1):47-95. doi:10.1152/physrev.00018.2001.
- [28] Townsend DM, Tew KD, Tapiero H. The importance of glutathione in human disease. *Biomed Pharmacother*. 2003;57(3-4):145-55.
- [29] Burini RC, Moreto F, Borges-Santos MD, Yu YM. Plasma Homocysteine and Thiol Redox States in HIV+ Patients. In: McCully KS, editor. *Homocysteine: Biosynthesis and Health Implications: Nova Science Publishers*; 2013. p. 14.
- [30] Burini RC, Borges-Santos MD, Moreto F, Yu YM. Plasma antioxidants and glutamine supplementation in HIV. In: Rajendram R, Preedy VR, Patel VB, editors. *Glutamine in Clinical Nutrition: Springer*; 2015.
- [31] Komatsu D, Kato M, Nakayama J, Miyagawa S, Kamata T. NADPH oxidase 1 plays a critical mediating role in oncogenic Ras-induced vascular endothelial growth factor expression. *Oncogene*. 2008;27(34):4724-32. doi:10.1038/onc.2008.102.
- [32] Trachootham D, Alexandre J, Huang P. Targeting cancer cells by ROS-mediated mechanisms: a radical therapeutic approach? *Nat Rev Drug Discov*. 2009;8(7):579-91. doi:10.1038/nrd2803.
- [33] Marengo B, De Cusis C, Ricciarelli R, Romano P, Passalacqua M, Marinari UM, et al. DNA oxidative damage of neoplastic rat liver lesions. *Oncol Rep*. 2010;23(5):1241-6.
- [34] Costantini P, Jacotot E, Decaudin D, Kroemer G. Mitochondrion as a novel target of anticancer chemotherapy. *J Natl Cancer Inst*. 2000;92(13):1042-53.
- [35] Pompella A, Corti A, Paolicchi A, Giommarelli C, Zunino F. Gamma-glutamyltransferase, redox regulation and cancer drug resistance. *Curr Opin Pharmacol*. 2007;7(4):360-6. doi:10.1016/j.coph.2007.04.004.

- [36] Obrador E, Carretero J, Ortega A, Medina I, Rodilla V, Pellicer JA, et al. gamma-Glutamyl transpeptidase overexpression increases metastatic growth of B16 melanoma cells in the mouse liver. *Hepatology*. 2002;35(1):74-81. doi:10.1053/jhep.2002.30277.
- [37] Benlloch M, Ortega A, Ferrer P, Segarra R, Obrador E, Asensi M, et al. Acceleration of glutathione efflux and inhibition of gamma-glutamyltranspeptidase sensitize metastatic B16 melanoma cells to endothelium-induced cytotoxicity. *J Biol Chem*. 2005;280(8):6950-9. doi:10.1074/jbc.M408531200.
- [38] Estrela JM, Ortega A, Obrador E. Glutathione in cancer biology and therapy. *Crit Rev Clin Lab Sci*. 2006;43(2):143-81. doi:10.1080/10408360500523878.
- [39] Pompella A, De Tata V, Paolicchi A, Zunino F. Expression of gamma-glutamyltransferase in cancer cells and its significance in drug resistance. *Biochem Pharmacol*. 2006;71(3):231-8. doi:10.1016/j.bcp.2005.10.005
- [40] Han L, Hiratake J, Kamiyama A, Sakata K. Design, synthesis, and evaluation of gamma-phosphono diester analogues of glutamate as highly potent inhibitors and active site probes of gamma-glutamyl transpeptidase. *Biochemistry*. 2007;46(5):1432-47. doi:10.1021/bi061890j
- [41] Wu JH, Batist G. Glutathione and glutathione analogues; therapeutic potentials. *Biochim Biophys Acta*. 2013;1830(5):3350-3. doi:10.1016/j.bbagen.2012.11.016.
- [42] Nguyen T, Nioi P, Pickett CB. The Nrf2-antioxidant response element signaling pathway and its activation by oxidative stress. *J Biol Chem*. 2009;284(20):13291-5. doi:10.1074/jbc.R900010200.
- [43] McPherson RA, Hardy G. Clinical and nutritional benefits of cysteine-enriched protein supplements. *Curr Opin Clin Nutr Metab Care*. 2011;14(6):562-8. doi:10.1097/MCO.0b013e32834c1780.
- [44] Lyons J, Rauh-Pfeiffer A, Yu YM, Lu XM, Zurakowski D, Tompkins RG, et al. Blood glutathione synthesis rates in healthy adults receiving a sulfur amino acid-free diet. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. 2000;97(10):5071-6. doi:10.1073/pnas.090083297
- [45] Jackson AA, Gibson NR, Lu Y, Jahoor F. Synthesis of erythrocyte glutathione in healthy adults consuming the safe amount of dietary protein. *Am J Clin Nutr*. 2004;80(1):101-7
- [46] Borges-Santos MD, Moreto F, Pereira PC, Ming-Yu Y, Burini RC. Plasma glutathione of HIV(+) patients responded positively and differently to dietary supplementation with cysteine or glutamine. *Nutrition*. 2012;28(7-8):753-6. doi:10.1016/j.nut.2011.10.014.
- [47] Patrick L. Nutrients and HIV: part three - N-acetylcysteine, alpha-lipoic acid, L-glutamine, and L-carnitine. *Altern Med Rev*. 2000;5(4):290-305.
- [48] Valencia E, Marin A, Hardy G. Impact of oral L-glutamine on glutathione, glutamine, and glutamate blood levels in volunteers. *Nutrition*. 2002;18(5):367-70.
- [49] Ulrey CL, Liu L, Andrews LG, Tollefsbol TO. The impact of metabolism on DNA methylation. *Hum Mol Genet*. 2005;14 Spec No 1:R139-47. doi:10.1093/hmg/ddi100.
- [50] Zou CG, Banerjee R. Tumor necrosis factor-alpha-induced targeted proteolysis of cystathionine beta-synthase modulates redox homeostasis. *J Biol Chem*. 2003;278(19):16802-8. doi:10.1074/jbc.M212376200.
- [51] Stipanuk MH. Sulfur amino acid metabolism: pathways for production and removal of homocysteine and cysteine. *Annu Rev Nutr*. 2004;24:539-77. doi:10.1146/annurev.nutr.24.012003.132418.

- [52] Mato JM, Corrales FJ, Lu SC, Avila MA. S-Adenosylmethionine: a control switch that regulates liver function. *Faseb J*. 2002;16(1):15-26. doi:10.1096/fj.01-0401rev.
- [53] Cellarier E, Durando X, Vasson MP, Farges MC, Demiden A, Maurizis JC, et al. Methionine dependency and cancer treatment. *Cancer Treat Rev*. 2003;29(6):489-99.
- [54] Lu SC, Huang HY. Comparison of sulfur amino acid utilization for GSH synthesis between HepG2 cells and cultured rat hepatocytes. *Biochem Pharmacol*. 1994;47(5):859-69.
- [55] Kokkinakis DM. Methionine-stress: a pleiotropic approach in enhancing the efficacy of chemotherapy. *Cancer Lett*. 2006;233(2):195-207. doi:10.1016/j.canlet.2005.02.034.
- [56] Wu LL, Wu JT. Hyperhomocysteinemia is a risk factor for cancer and a new potential tumor marker. *Clin Chim Acta*. 2002;322(1-2):21-8.
- [57] Wu G, Fang YZ, Yang S, Lupton JR, Turner ND. Glutathione metabolism and its implications for health. *J Nutr*. 2004;134(3):489-92.
- [58] Lamagna C, Aurrand-Lions M, Imhof BA. Dual role of macrophages in tumor growth and angiogenesis. *J Leukoc Biol*. 2006;80(4):705-13. doi:10.1189/jlb.1105656.
- [59] Heidland A, Klassen A, Rutkowski P, Bahner U. The contribution of Rudolf Virchow to the concept of inflammation: what is still of importance? *J Nephrol*. 2006;19 Suppl 10:S102-9.
- [60] Schwartsburd PM. Chronic inflammation as inductor of pro-cancer microenvironment: pathogenesis of dysregulated feedback control. *Cancer Metastasis Rev*. 2003;22(1):95-102.
- [61] Smith GR, Missailidis S. Cancer, inflammation and the AT1 and AT2 receptors. *J Inflamm (Lond)*. 2004;1(1):3. doi:10.1186/1476-9255-1-3.
- [62] Sen CK, Packer L. Thiol homeostasis and supplements in physical exercise. *Am J Clin Nutr*. 2000;72(2 Suppl):653S-69S.
- [63] Zheng S, Vuitton L, Sheyhidin I, Vuitton DA, Zhang Y, Lu X. Northwestern China: a place to learn more on oesophageal cancer. Part one: behavioural and environmental risk factors. *Eur J Gastroenterol Hepatol*. 2010;22(8):917-25. doi:10.1097/MEG.0b013e3283313d8b.
- [64] Araujo ES, Duval PA, H. SD. Symptoms Related to Decreased Food Intake in Patients with Cancer of the Digestive System Served by a Home Care Program. *Revista Brasileira de Cancerologia*. 2012;58(4):8.
- [65] Malekshah AF, Kimiagar M, Pourshams A, Yazdani J, Kaiedi Majd S, Gogiani G, et al. Vitamin deficiency in Golestan Province, northern Iran: a high-risk area for esophageal cancer. *Arch Iran Med*. 2010;13(5):391-4. doi:010135/AIM.005.
- [66] Instituto Nacional de Câncer. Estimativas 2012: incidências de câncer no Brasil. 2012 [16/07/2012]; Available from: <http://www.inca.gov.br/estimativa/2012/index.asp?ID=5>.
- [67] Kubo A, Corley DA, Jensen CD, Kaur R. Dietary factors and the risks of oesophageal adenocarcinoma and Barrett's oesophagus. *Nutr Res Rev*. 2010;23(2):230-46. doi:10.1017/S0954422410000132.
- [68] Berretta M, Lleshi A, Fisichella R, Berretta S, Basile F, Li Volti G, et al. The role of nutrition in the development of esophageal cancer: what do we know? *Front Biosci (Landmark Ed)*. 2012;4:351-7.
- [69] Yu X, Zhang T, Zhang H, Hu A, Hu Y, Guo W, et al. Comparison of lifestyle and living environment among high risk immigrant and low risk host residents: implications for esophageal cancer etiology. *Asian Pac J Cancer Prev*. 2010;11(6):1827-31.

-
- [70] Marin FA, Lamonica-Garcia VC, Henry MA, Burini RC. Grade of esophageal cancer and nutritional status impact on postsurgery outcomes. *Arq Gastroenterol.* 2010;47(4):348-53.
- [71] Brown LM, Devesa SS. Epidemiologic trends in esophageal and gastric cancer in the United States. *Surg Oncol Clin N Am.* 2002;11(2):235-56.
- [72] Nagpal JK, Das BR. Oral cancer: reviewing the present understanding of its molecular mechanism and exploring the future directions for its effective management. *Oral Oncol.* 2003;39(3):213-21.
- [73] Wolfgarten E, Rosendahl U, Nowroth T, Leers J, Metzger R, Holscher AH, et al. Coincidence of nutritional habits and esophageal cancer in Germany. *Onkologie.* 2001;24(6):546-51.
- [74] Lamonica-Garcia VC, Marin FA, Lerco MM, Moreto F, Henry MA, Burini RC. [Plasma taurine levels in patients with esophagus cancer]. *Arq Gastroenterol.* 2008;45(3):199-203.
- [75] Physical status: the use and interpretation of anthropometry. Report of a WHO Expert Committee. *World Health Organ Tech Rep Ser.* 1995;854:1-452.
- [76] Deans DA, Tan BH, Wigmore SJ, Ross JA, de Beaux AC, Paterson-Brown S, et al. The influence of systemic inflammation, dietary intake and stage of disease on rate of weight loss in patients with gastro-oesophageal cancer. *Br J Cancer.* 2009;100(1):63-9. doi:10.1038/sj.bjc.6604828.
- [77] Steffen A, Schulze MB, Pischon T, Dietrich T, Molina E, Chirlaque MD, et al. Anthropometry and esophageal cancer risk in the European prospective investigation into cancer and nutrition. *Cancer Epidemiol Biomarkers Prev.* 2009;18(7):2079-89. doi:10.1158/1055-9965.EPI-09-0265.
- [78] Galukande M, Jombwe J, Fualal J, Baingana R, Gakwaya A. Reference values for serum levels of folic acid and vitamin B12 in a young adult Ugandan population. *Afr Health Sci.* 2011;11(2):240-3.
- [79] Tsuboya T, Kuriyama S, Nagai M, Hozawa A, Sugawara Y, Tomata Y, et al. Gamma-glutamyltransferase and cancer incidence: the Ohsaki cohort study. *J Epidemiol.* 2012;22(2):144-50.
- [80] Janus N, Launay-Vacher V, Byloos E, Machiels JP, Duck L, Kerger J, et al. Cancer and renal insufficiency results of the BIRMA study. *Br J Cancer.* 2010;103(12):1815-21. doi:10.1038/sj.bjc.6605979.

Chapter 6

Glutathione As Preventive and Therapeutic Target of Adult T-Cell Leukemia/Lymphoma and Its Regulation by Carnosol, a Functional Food Ingredient

Yo-ichi Ishida,^{1,} Chizuko Yukizaki,² Akihiko Okayama,³
and Hiroaki Kataoka⁴*

¹ Department of Molecular and Cellular Biochemistry, Meiji Pharmaceutical University,
Noshio, Kiyose, Tokyo, Japan

² Miyazaki Prefecture Food Research and Development Center, Higashi-Kaminaka,
Sadowara-cho, Miyazaki, Japan

³ Division of Rheumatology, Infectious Diseases, and Laboratory Medicine, Department
of Internal Medicine, Faculty of Medicine, University of Miyazaki,
Kihara, Kiyotake, Miyazaki, Japan

⁴ Section of Oncopathology and Regenerative Biology, Department of Pathology,
Faculty of Medicine, University of Miyazaki, Kihara, Kiyotake,
Miyazaki, Japan

Abstract

Adult T-cell leukemia/lymphoma (ATL) is a fatal malignancy caused by infection with human T-cell leukemia virus type I (HTLV-1). Worldwide, 10 to 20 million people are infected with HTLV-1 and a part of viral carriers (6-7% for men and 2-3% for

* To whom correspondence should be addressed: Department of Molecular and Cellular Biochemistry, Meiji Pharmaceutical University, 2-522-1 Noshio, Kiyose, Tokyo 204-8588, Japan; Tel, +81-42-495-8798; FAX, +81-42-495-8612; E-mail, ishida@my-pharm.ac.jp.

women) develops ATL after a long latent period (at least 20-30 years). There is much room for improvement in accepted curative therapy for ATL and the development of new therapeutic and preventive strategies is necessary. Functional foods and their ingredients are focused as natural resources for the prevention and treatment of life style-related diseases. Considering that only a part of viral carriers develops ATL after the long latent period, it is speculated that ATL onset is influenced by a diet taken daily. Recently, we have reported that carnosol, which is an ingredient contained in rosemary (*Rosmarinus officinalis*), induces apoptosis in ATL cells via glutathione depletion. This suggests that glutathione depletion caused by functional food ingredients may be a possible new target for the prevention and therapy of ATL. In this review, we present an overview of the developmental mechanism of ATL, glutathione as new preventive and therapeutic target of ATL, and glutathione regulation by carnosol.

Introduction

Adult T-cell leukemia/lymphoma (ATL) is a fatal malignancy caused by infection with human T-cell leukemia virus type I (HTLV-1) [1]. Worldwide, 10 to 20 million people are infected with HTLV-1 and endemic areas for the virus are unevenly distributed, which include south west Japan, the Caribbean islands, South America, and a part of Central Africa [2]. The HTLV-1 infection does not necessarily lead to the development of ATL and the majority of viral carriers remain asymptomatic throughout their lives. The estimated lifetime risk of developing ATL in viral carriers is 6-7% for men and 2-3% for women in Japan and it occurs mostly in adults, at least 20-30 years after the HTLV-1 infection [3]. Once developed, ATL has a poor prognosis despite the operation of various therapies such as combination chemotherapy [4]. Recently, mogamulizumab, humanized monoclonal antibody against CC chemokine receptor 4 (CCR4) that is expressed in ATL cells, has been reported to show potential efficacy for ATL [5]. Although mogamulizumab is expected to provide new, promising treatment options in ATL patients, there is much room for improvement in its efficacy of therapy. Additionally, the preventive strategy is inadequate and many HTLV-1 carriers live with apprehension about developing ATL. Also, the virus is associated with multiorgan inflammatory disorders, including HTLV-1-associated myelopathy/tropical spastic paraparesis (HAM/TSP) and uveitis [6–8]. The South Kyushu area of Japan, including Miyazaki prefecture, has a high prevalence of HTLV-1, and it is now recognized as a social problem. The development of new therapeutic and preventive strategies against ATL and other HTLV-1-associated diseases is necessary.

Because most HTLV-1 carriers are asymptomatic and medical intervention to them is restricted despite the overwhelming difficulty in ATL therapy, the prevention in asymptomatic phase is very important. Several indicators for the progression to ATL have been reported from epidemiological studies and one of them is the HTLV-1 proviral load level [3, 9]. It is speculated that the onset of ATL is influenced by the decrease of viral load level. Considering that only a part of viral carriers develops ATL after the long latent period, a diet taken dairy may play a considerable role in the prevention of ATL in a similar manner to that of life-style-related diseases such as diabetes and cancers.

Functional foods and their ingredients are focused as natural resources for the prevention and treatment of cancer [10, 11]. Dietary patterns, foods, nutrients and other dietary constituents are closely associated with the risk for several types of cancer and it has been

estimated that 35% of cancer deaths may be related to dietary factors [12]. Recently, dietary polyphenols derived from various fruits and vegetables are suggested to be effective for cancer prevention. Thus, we screened local agricultural products (1700 samples from 283 species) grown in Miyazaki prefecture for their growth-inhibitory activity against ATL cells and HTLV-1-infected cells. We found that carnosol, which is an ingredient of rosemary (*Rosmarinus officinalis*), induces apoptosis in ATL cells via glutathione depletion [13]. This suggests that glutathione depletion caused by functional food ingredients may be a possible new target for the prevention and therapy of ATL.

In this review, we present an overview of the developmental mechanism of ATL, glutathione as a new preventive and therapeutic target of ATL, and glutathione regulation by carnosol.

1. Discovery of HTLV-1 As the Pathogen of ATL

ATL was first reported as a distinct clinical entity in Japan in 1977 [14]. ATL patients clustered in southwest part of Japan and its epidemiologic clustering instigated Japanese investigators to discover the pathogen of ATL. After that, the Caribbean islands, South America, and a part of Central Africa were also reported as the other endemic areas of ATL [2]. In parallel with these epidemiologic studies, identifying a pathogen of ATL was challenged and then HTLV-1 was discovered as the causative virus for ATL in early 1980s [15, 16]. HTLV-1 is the first retrovirus proven to be associated with human disease.

The etiological association of HTLV-1 with ATL was established on the basis of the following findings [3]: (1) geographical areas of high incidence of ATL patients correspond closely with those of HTLV-1 carriers [17], (2) all ATL patients have antibodies against HTLV-1 [1, 18], (3) HTLV-1 immortalizes human CD4⁺ T cells *in vitro* [19], and (4) ATL cells having genomic DNA in which HTLV-1 proviral DNA is integrated are monoclonal [20]. Investigations on the natural history of HTLV-1 and the underlying molecular mechanism are indispensable for understanding the pathogenic mechanism of ATL.

2. Natural History of HTLV-1 and Developmental Mechanism of ATL

HTLV-1 belongs to the family of Retroviridae and is an enveloped virus with single-stranded RNA as viral genome [15, 16]. HTLV-1 is transmitted primarily in three ways: mother-infant (mainly through breast feeding), sexual contact, and parenteral transmission [21]. Although HTLV-1 has the potential to infect various cell types such as T cells, B cells, macrophages, and dendritic cells, the virus can induce transformation almost exclusively in CD4⁺ T-cells [22]. Once a retrovirus enters into host cells, viral genome RNA is reverse-transcribed into double-stranded DNA and then integrated into the host chromosomal DNA by the viral integrase, being termed provirus [15, 16]. HTLV-1 provirus plays a central role in the viral replication. As shown in Figure 1, the provirus is transcribed into RNA, which serves as both viral genome for progeny virions and mRNA for the synthesis of viral specific proteins. HTLV-1 provirus has four structural genes (*gag*, *pro*, *pol*, and *env*) necessary for the production of infectious virions [23]. *Gag*, *pro*, *pol*, and *env* code for internal proteins of virion, the viral protease, the reverse transcriptase, and envelop proteins, respectively.

Additionally, HTLV-1 uses alternative splicing and internal initiation codons to produce several regulatory (Tax and Rex) and accessory (p12, p13, and p30) proteins located in the *pX* region.

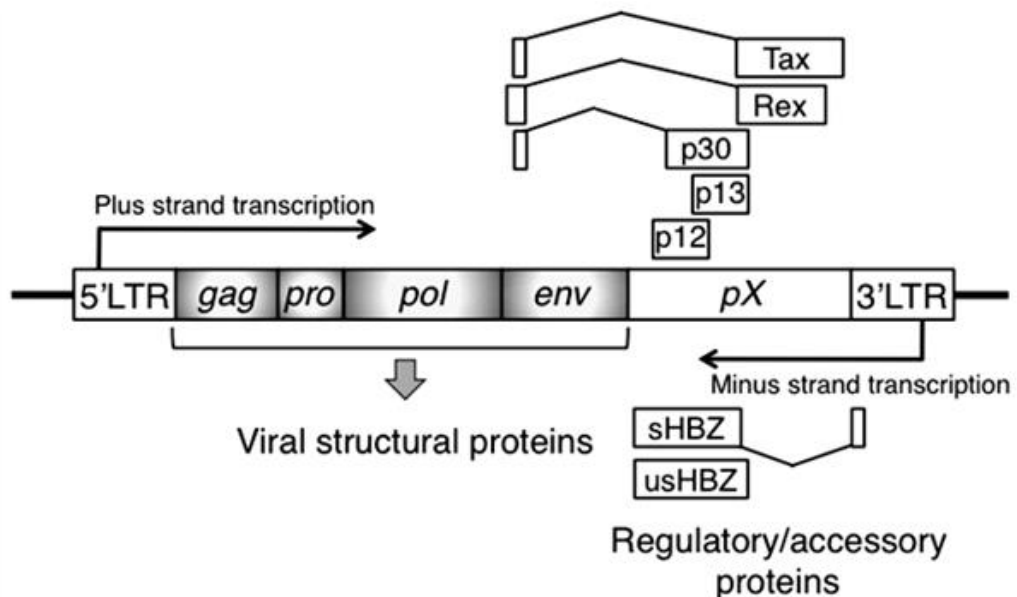


Figure 1. Structure of HTLV-1 provirus. Position and relative sizes of open reading frames for viral specific proteins are shown as boxes. While viral structural proteins for progeny virions are coded by four genes (*gag*, *pro*, *pol*, and *env*; shaded gray boxes), most amino acid sequences of viral regulatory proteins (Tax and Rex) and accessory proteins (p12, p13, and p30) are coded by *pX* region. These proteins are synthesized from the plus strand transcript. In contrast, another regulatory protein, HBZ, which has spliced form (sHBZ) and unspliced form (usHBZ), is synthesized from the minus strand transcript. The 5' terminal and 3' terminal of HTLV-1 provirus have 5' LTR and 3' LTR, respectively.

While all these proteins are synthesized from the plus strand transcript, another regulatory protein, HTLV-1 bZIP factor (HBZ) is synthesized from the minus strand transcript. HBZ has two isoforms: spliced form (sHBZ) and unspliced form (usHBZ).

Figure 2 shows the natural history of HTLV-1 infection. After an individual is infected with HTLV-1 via mother-infant, sexual contact, and parenteral transmission (Figure 2A), the infected cell expansion occurs in the living body by two patterns: *de novo* infection from infected cells to uninfected cells and clonal expansion of infected host cells [21]. Unlike many other viruses, HTLV-1 has been reported to spread not via free viral particles but via virological synapse formed on cell-to-cell contact (Figure 2B) [24]. Tax enhances the transcription of viral structural genes (*gag*, *pro*, *pol*, and *env*) by being recruited to 5' long terminal repeat (LTR) and is also necessary for the formation of cell-cell contact sites. Viral spread via cell-to-cell contact is thought to contribute to initial establishment of a population of HTLV-1-infected cells (Figure 2C). While Tax immortalizes human primary T cells, the cells expressing Tax could be eliminated by the host cytotoxic T lymphocyte (CTL) response after establishment of host immunity against HTLV-1 (Figure 2D). Thus, HTLV-1 replicates predominantly using the second form of replication, clonal expansion of infected cells [25, 26]. In order to escape from the host immunity, HTLV-1 replicates as a provirus by

increasing the number of infected host cells. HBZ is a regulatory protein needed for the proliferation and maintenance of infected cells and has low immunogenicity [27].

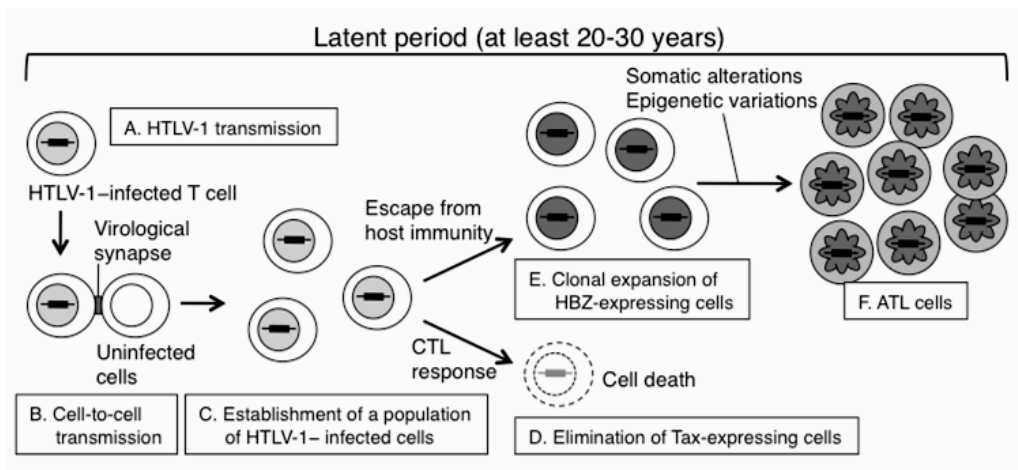


Figure 2. Natural history of HTLV-1 infection. After an individual is infected with HTLV-1 (A), the virus spreads via virological synapse formed on cell-to-cell contact (B), contributing to initial establishment of a population of HTLV-1-infected cells (C). While Tax immortalizes human primary T cells, Tax-expressing cells are eliminated by CTL response (D). HBZ-expressing cells escape from the host immunity due to the low immunogenicity of HBZ and proliferate by clonal expansion (E). HBZ works synergistically with other viral proteins to modulate host cell factors and the cells survive long enough to go through somatic alterations and epigenetic variations. After a prolonged asymptomatic period (at least 20-30 years), aneuploid ATL cells (flower cells) emerge in approximately 2.5% to 5% of infected individuals (F). Most HTLV-1-infected individuals remain life-long asymptomatic carriers.

Further, HBZ inhibits Tax-dependent viral transcription and modulates Tax activity in the infected cells via various signal transduction pathways [28]. Several accessory proteins (p12, p13, and p30) also modulate Tax expression [28]. Collectively, the survival of HBZ-expressing cells is enhanced on behalf of Tax-expressing cells (Figure 2E). In ATL cell lines and ATL cells from the patients, HBZ expression is constitutively detectable whereas Tax expression is frequently suppressed or diminished [29]. It is considered that this expression pattern in ATL cells reflects the HBZ enhancement and Tax elimination seen in early phase of infection. In addition to Tax and HBZ, p12, p13, p30, and Rex have been also described to contribute to establishing persistent viral infection *in vivo* [21].

In the chronic phase of HTLV-1 infection, proviral load (reflecting the number of infected cells) becomes stable in most infected individuals; however, there is a broad range in variation of the load among them [9]. HTLV-1 proviral load can differ by more than 1000-fold between different carriers. Previously, Tax has been considered as the most important factor that controls proviral load [30], but recent evidences suggest the importance of HBZ [22]. Further, since the variation of HTLV-1 sequence among them is very limited, host factors and their relationship with HBZ are thought to be important determinants of proviral load. This is supported by the finding that HTLV-1-infected individuals who possess major histocompatibility complex (MHC) alleles which can efficiently bind and present antigen-present peptides from HBZ have significantly lower proviral load [31]. Conditional transgenic mice that express HBZ in CD4⁺ T cells have been also reported to develop HAM/TSP-like

skin inflammation by 18 weeks after birth, followed by T-cell lymphomas like ATL after a long latent period [32]. This reveals that HBZ is a key player in HTLV-1 pathogenesis.

Genetic alterations and epigenetic changes are recognized as mechanisms implicated in oncogenesis. In the later stage of HTLV-1 infection, HBZ works synergistically with other viral proteins to modulate host cell factors and then may permit infected cells to survive long enough to go through the alterations and changes, transforming infected T cells into ATL cells, which are characterized as aneuploid cells with flower-shaped nuclei (flower cells) (Figure 2F) [21, 33]. It has been known that somatic alterations or epigenetic variations in genes such as *p53*, *p16INK4*, and *p27KIP1* are seen in ATL cells and ATL patients with genetic changes in *p53* and *p16* have a poor prognosis [28]. HBZ has been also reported to form complexes with various transcription factors and signal transduction molecules such as CREB and c-Jun, resulting in the dysregulation of host cell-signaling pathways [22]. Therefore, it leaves no doubt that these host proteins are closely associated with ATL development; however, the exact mechanism of their association remains to be elucidated.

3. Currently Available Therapies for ATL

ATL is a subtype of peripheral T-cell lymphoma (PTCL), which is known to be extremely difficult to treat due to refractory nature to even aggressive chemotherapy regimens or relapse [34]. Among the various entities of PTCLs, ATL has the worst prognosis with 5-year overall survival of 14% [34]. In Japan, it is estimated that there are about 1.08 million HTLV-1 carriers [9] and approximately 700 to 1000 people die of this disease per year [5]. ATL is classified into four disease subtypes (acute, lymphoma, chronic, and smoldering) based on clinical features and the median survival time varies according to the disease type: acute type, 6 months; lymphoma type, 10 months; chronic type, 24 months; and smoldering type, 3 years or more [34, 35]. The acute, lymphoma, and chronic types with unfavorable prognostic factors have been regarded as aggressive ATL subtypes requiring immediate treatment, and intensive combination chemotherapy or hematopoietic stem-cell transplantation (HSCT) is generally recommended therapeutic options [36]. Additionally, several new agents against ATL are now under investigation.

The Japan Clinical Oncology Group-Lymphoma Study Group (JCOG-LSG) has been investigating the efficacy of combination chemotherapy for ATL since the early 1980s. Although the cyclophosphamide, doxorubicin, vincristine, and prednisone (CHOP) regimen and CHOP-like regimens have been evaluated from the start of the investigation, the outcome of these regimens was still inferior to that in other PTCLs [4, 37, 38]. In Western countries, combination therapy with interferon- α (IFN- α) and zidovudine (AZT) has been widely used for all disease subtypes of ATL. It has been reported that the median survival time and 5-year overall survival for acute type treated with IFN- α /AZT were 9 months and 28%, respectively, whereas these values were 7 months and 0%, respectively, for lymphoma type [39]. These reports indicate that conventional chemotherapeutic agents alone yield few or no long-term remissions or potential cures in ATL patients.

Allogeneic HSCT is now considered as a promising alternative treatment that can provide long-term remission in a proportion of patients with ATL [33, 36]. Recently, a nation wide retrospective study of allogeneic HSCT for ATL in Japan has reported that median survival time and 3-year overall survival were 9.9 months and 36%, respectively [40].

Several molecules expressed on the surface of ATL cells are expected as target molecules for ATL therapy and therapeutic agents using monoclonal antibodies against them are currently under investigation [36]. Among them, monoclonal antibody against CCR4, which is a chemokine receptor, gets a lot of attention [5]. Chemokines act as signaling molecules in the migration and tissue homing of various leukocytes through triggering of chemokine receptors. CCR4 is a seven-transmembrane G-protein coupled receptor and its expression is markedly increased in ATL cells compared with normal T-cells [41]. Further, leukemia cells from about 90% of ATL patients have been reported to show CCR4 expression, being associated with skin infiltration and prognosis [42]. CCR4 plays an important pathogenetic role in ATL and has been thought as a good target for ATL therapy.

Mogamulizumab/KW-0761 is a humanized monoclonal antibody against human CCR4. Its antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxic (ADCC) activity is enhanced by a glycoengineering technology and it shows potent antitumor activity mediated by enhanced ADCC against ATL cells [5, 43]. Phase I clinical trial of mogamulizumab has been conducted in patients with CCR-positive PTCL, including ATL and assessed the safety, pharmacokinetics, recommended phase II dose, and its efficacy [44]. Subsequently, the phase II trial was conducted in 28 patients with aggressive CCR4-positive ATL [45]. Complete response rate, overall response rate, and median overall survival period were 30%, 50%, and 13.7 months, respectively, indicating the clinical efficacy of mogamulizumab.

Although mogamulizumab is expected to provide a new, promising treatment option in ATL patients, there is much room for improvement in its efficacy of therapy. Further, because most HTLV-1 carriers are asymptomatic and medical intervention to them is restricted despite the overwhelming difficulty in ATL therapy, the prevention in asymptomatic phase is very important. However, the preventive strategy is inadequate and many HTLV-1 carriers live with apprehension about developing ATL. Also, the virus is associated with HAM/TSP and uveitis [6–8]. The development of additional therapeutic and preventive strategies for ATL patients and HTLV-1 carriers is necessary.

4. Risk Factors for ATL Development

To develop new therapeutic and preventive strategies against ATL, the identification of risk factors associated with ATL development is essential. To explain the characteristics of ATL leukemogenesis, HTLV-1 infection has been reported to be associated with a variety of genetic abnormalities. In this regard, however, given asymptomatic status of most HTLV-1 carriers [9, 46, 47], it is obvious that the infection itself is not sufficient to develop ATL from the status. Risk factors for ATL development in HTLV-1 carriers have been investigated in many epidemiological and clinical studies [2, 3, 9]. Age, HTLV-1 infection in childhood, male sex, and abnormal immune system of host have been suggested as the risk factors. Also, laboratory markers such as interleukin 2 receptor may serve as ATL indicators. In general, an increased viral load has been recognized to be a very important risk factor for oncogenesis by viruses [3]. There are accumulated data indicating a relationship between an increased viral load and viral-associated malignancies. HTLV-1 proviral DNA load in the peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMCs) is also evaluated in some epidemiological and clinical studies to support the hypothesis that the increased load level is an important predictor of developing ATL.

A series of the Miyazaki cohort study reported that HTLV-1 proviral load level is higher in HTLV-1 carriers who developed ATL than in asymptomatic HTLV-1 carriers [48–51]. In Japan in 2002, a nationwide prospective cohort study for asymptomatic HTLV-1 carriers, the Joint Study on Predisposing Factors of ATL Development (JSPFAD), was initiated and this important finding was confirmed in a large number of subjects [9]. In the cohort of 1218 asymptomatic HTLV-1 carriers, 14 subjects progressed to overt ATL during 2002 to 2008. All of the 14 subjects were among those with the highest group of baseline proviral load (range, 4.17–28.58 copies/100 PBMCs). It was indicated that HTLV-1 carriers with higher proviral load levels belong to the high-risk group of ATL development. It is speculated that the onset of ATL is influenced by the decrease of viral load level.

As shown in Figure 2B, HTLV-1 spreads not via free viral particles but via virological synapse formed on cell-to-cell contact [24]. Therefore, the elimination of HTLV-1–infected cells from a living individual possibly leads to the decrease of viral load level. Apoptosis induction in HTLV-1–infected cells and ATL cells is potentially an effective means for the elimination.

5. Apoptosis Induction in ATL Cells by Functional Foods and Their Ingredients

ATL occurs in only a part of viral carriers (approximately 2.5% to 5%) after a long latent period (at least 20–30 years) [3, 9, 46, 47]. Considering this, a diet taken daily may play a considerable role in the prevention of ATL in a similar manner to that of life-style-related diseases such as diabetes and cancers. Dietary patterns, foods, nutrients and other dietary constituents are closely associated with the risk for several types of cancer and it has been estimated that 35% of cancer deaths may be related to dietary factors [12]. Functional foods and their ingredients are focused as natural resources for the prevention and treatment of cancer [10, 11].

Several functional foods and their ingredients have been reported to induce apoptosis in ATL cells and HTLV-1–infected cells [52–55]. Green tea and its main ingredient, epigallocatechin-3-gallate (EGCG) (Figure 3A), induces apoptosis *in vitro* in peripheral blood T lymphocytes of ATL patients, showing with data on the decreased expression of HTLV-1 *pX* mRNA [52]. It is striking that HTLV-1 provirus load in peripheral blood lymphocytes of HTLV-1 carriers is diminished by green tea drinking [56]. Capsaicin (Figure 3B) and genistein (Figure 3C), which are ingredients of red pepper and soy, respectively, induce apoptosis by the inhibition of NF- κ B pathway [53–55]. These findings support the efficiency of apoptosis induction by functional foods and their ingredients for the prevention and therapy of ATL.

6. Carnosol, Rosemary Ingredient, Induces Apoptosis in ATL Cells via Glutathione Depletion

We screened local agricultural products (1700 samples from 283 species) grown in Miyazaki prefecture of Japan for their growth-inhibitory activity against ATL cells and

HTLV-1-infected cells. It was found that carnosol (Figure 3D), which is a polyphenol contained in rosemary (*Rosmarinus officinalis*), induces apoptosis in ATL cells via glutathione depletion [13].

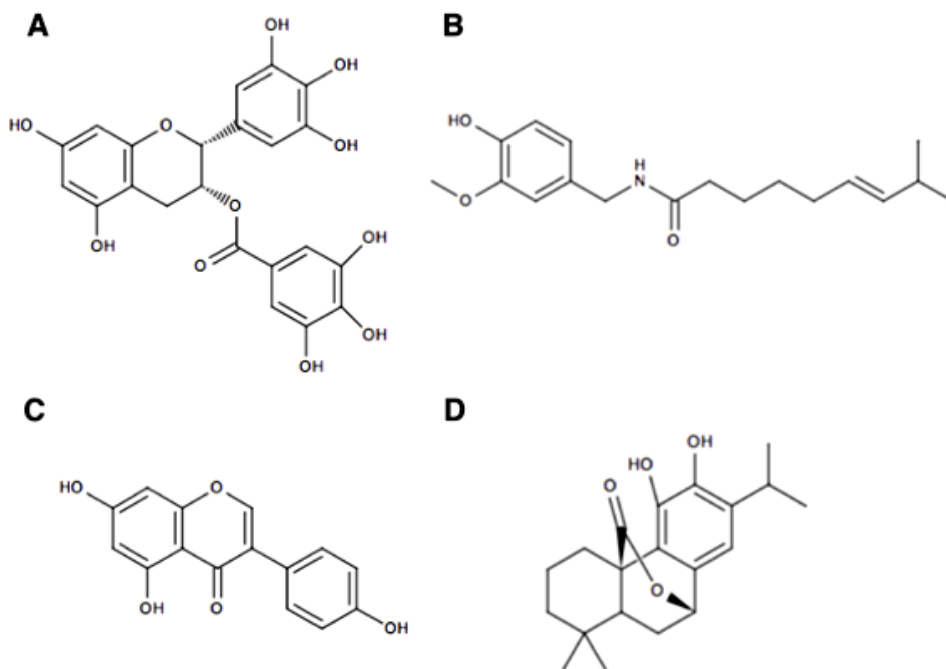


Figure 3. Chemical structure of functional food ingredients that have apoptosis-inducing activity in ATL cells. (A), EGCG; (B), capsaicin; (C), genistein; (D), carnosol.

Glutathione is required for the maintenance of redox-status and plays a central role as antioxidant in the protection against oxidative stress through the cycling of GSH (reduced form) and GSSG (oxidized form) (Figure 4A) [57, 58]. In carnosol-treated ATL cells, while amounts of both GSH and GSSG are significantly decreased, the ratio of GSH and GSSG is not affected [13]. Further, N-acetyl-L-cysteine, which is precursor of glutathione, cancels the efficiency of carnosol. From these findings, it is suggested that the apoptosis-inducing activity of carnosol in ATL cells is caused by the depletion of glutathione.

It is of interest why carnosol induces apoptosis in ATL cells. Living cells are always producing reactive oxygen species (ROS) such as H_2O_2 endogenously by the vital activity [59]. Glutathione prevents the oxidation of intracellular components as a buffer against endogenous ROS by detoxifying H_2O_2 . Glutathione depletion by carnosol is suggested to increase oxidative damage to the proteins, triggering apoptotic signaling.

A possibility is the activation of intrinsic pathway of apoptosis caused by oxidative damage to mitochondria [59, 60]. A dominant role of mitochondria is the production of energy currency of the cell, adenosine 5'-triphosphate (ATP) and the ATP production process requires oxygen. Therefore, living cells are always producing ROS as by-product and it is detoxified by antioxidative systems such as GSH-GSSG cycle (Figure 4A). When glutathione is depleted from cells, undetoxified ROS is accumulated in the cells and then oxidatively damages mitochondria (Figure 4B), resulting in the leakage of cytochrome *c* into the cytosol

(Figure 4C). Subsequently, cytochrome *c* interacts with Apaf-1 and procaspase-9 and forms a multimeric complex called the apoptosome (Figure 4D).

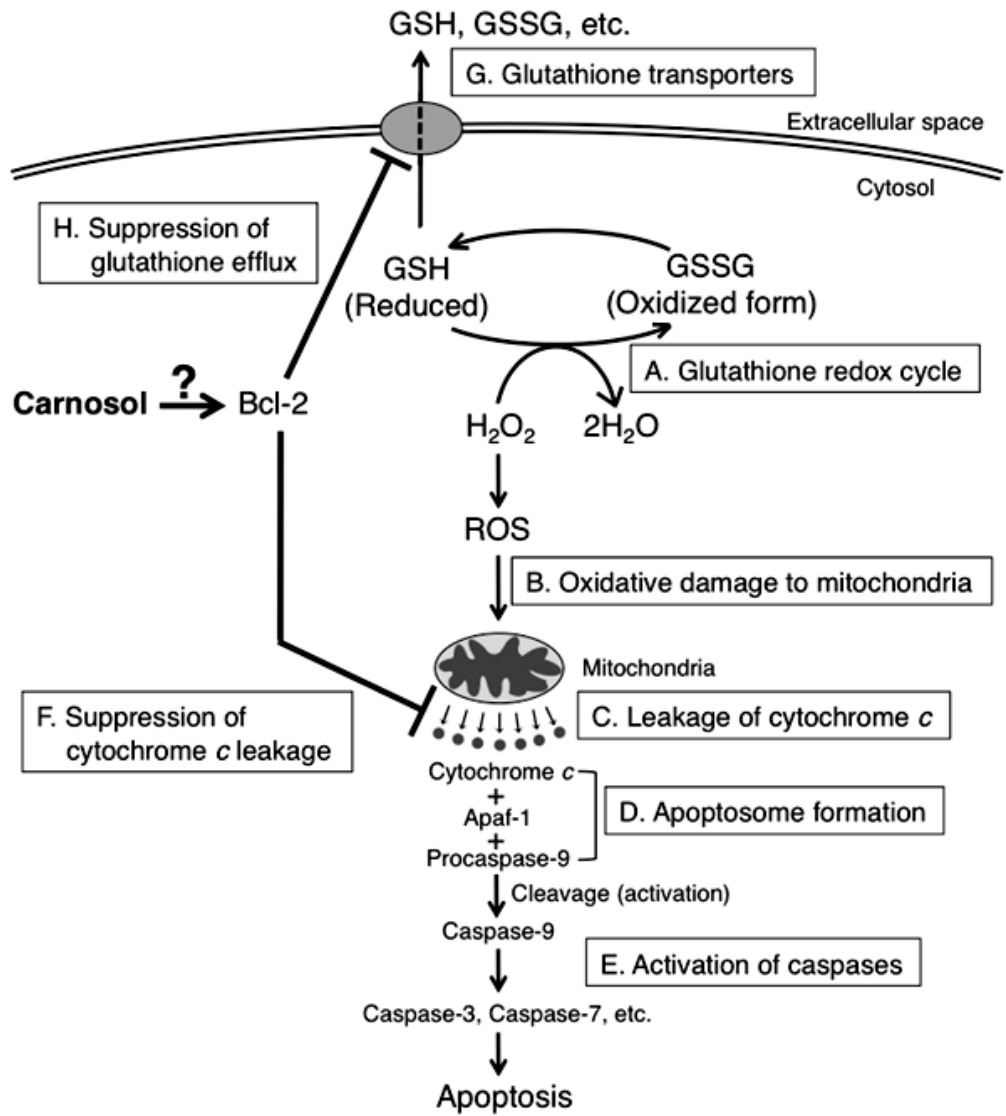


Figure 4. Apoptosis-inducing mechanism in glutathione depleted cells and action mechanism of carnosol. Glutathione functions as antioxidant in the protection against oxidative stress through the cycle of GSH (reduced form) and GSSG (oxidized form)(A). Living cells are always producing ROS such as H₂O₂ by the vital activity and it is detoxified by GSH-GSSG cycle. In glutathione depleted cells, undetoxified ROS is accumulated and then oxidatively damages mitochondria (B), by which cytochrome *c* leaks into cytosol (C). Cytochrome *c* interacts with Apaf-1 and procaspase-9 and forms apoptosome (D). By cleavage of procaspase-9, caspase-9, which is the activated form, activates other caspases such as caspase-3 and caspase-7 (E), leading to apoptosis. Bcl-2, an anti-apoptotic protein, has a function that suppresses the leakage of cytochrome *c* from mitochondria (F). Glutathione efflux is regulated by glutathione transporters (G) and Bcl-2 has another function that suppresses the efflux (H). Carnosol may induces apoptosis in ATL cells by regulating the expression and function of Bcl-2.

Procaspase-9 is cleaved into caspase-9, which is the activated form, and then activates other caspases such as caspase-3 and caspase-7 to orchestrate the biochemical execution steps of apoptosis by cleaving many downstream substrates (Figure 4E). In ATL cells treated with carnosol, not only glutathione depletion but also activation of caspase-3 and caspase-7 is seen [13]. Further, carnosol has been reported to downregulate Bcl-2 [61], an anti-apoptotic protein that suppresses the leakage of cytochrome *c* from mitochondria (Figure 4F) [62]. Collectively, it is suggested that carnosol induces apoptosis via the intrinsic pathway of apoptosis, although other possibilities such as extrinsic pathway and thioredoxin system remain [13, 60].

Molecular mechanism by which carnosol causes glutathione depletion is not yet understood. Based on studies on glutathione metabolism, we propose a hypothesis to explain glutathione depletion in carnosol-treated ATL cells. Glutathione depletion has been described in a number of different apoptotic systems, with several studies showing that the depletion is the result of accelerated efflux [59, 63]. In ATL cells, the depletion occurs for short time of only 3 h after carnosol treatment [13]. This rapid depletion implies the accelerated efflux of glutathione. Glutathione efflux is regulated by glutathione transporters (Figure 4G) [64, 65]. Apoptosis induced by distinct stimuli has been described to promote glutathione depletion via the activation of a plasma membrane efflux transport [64]. Carnosol may also promote the efflux of glutathione via such activation function. Regarding this, Bcl-2 has been reported to increase intracellular glutathione by suppressing the efflux as another function of anti-apoptosis (Figure 4H) [66]. It is possible that carnosol causes glutathione depletion in ATL cells via cancellation of the efflux-suppressing function by Bcl-2 downregulation.

7. Glutathione Depletion as a Possible Target for Prevention and Therapy of ATL

Investigation into the mechanism underlying glutathione depletion by carnosol may lead to the development of new therapeutic and preventive strategies for ATL. The proliferation of PBMCs derived from HTLV-1 carriers has been reported to be dependent on glutathione and suppressed by the inhibition of a glutathione transporter, ABCC1/MRP1 [67]. Carnosol has been also reported to have the anticancer activity in several cancer cells and animal models [61, 68]. Regarding carnosol toxicity, it has been shown that carnosol is not toxic to PBMCs derived from healthy human individuals [61]. Glutathione depletion by carnosol, other functional food ingredients, and other drugs is a possible target for prevention and therapy for ATL.

Conclusion

ATL is a fatal malignancy caused by infection with HTLV-1. There is at present no accepted curative therapy and the development of new therapeutic and preventive strategies is necessary. We found that carnosol, a rosemary ingredient, induces apoptosis in ATL cells via glutathione depletion. Investigation into action mechanism of carnosol suggests that glutathione depletion by carnosol triggers intrinsic apoptosis pathway. Glutathione depletion

may be a possible target for prevention and therapy for ATL. In the future, we hope the day will come when new preventive and therapeutic strategies for ATL are used worldwide.

Acknowledgments

We dedicate this work to Mr. Fumiaki Mieno (deceased, March 19, 2013), who inspired our work in protection and exploitation of intellectual property. We thank Sachiko Tomiyama, Tokoyo Imai, Toshiro Morishita, and Makoto Kodama (Miyazaki Prefectural Industrial Support Foundation) for managing our study.

References

- [1] Hinuma, Y; Nagata, K; Hanaoka, M; Nakai, M; Matsumoto, T; Kinoshita, KI; Shirakawa, S; Miyoshi, I. Adult T-cell leukemia: antigen in an ATL cell line and detection of antibodies to the antigen in human sera. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, 1981, 78, 6476-6480.
- [2] Proietti, FA; Carneiro-Proietti, AB; Catalan-Soares, BC; Murphy, EL. Global epidemiology of HTLV- I infection and associated diseases. *Oncogene*, 2005, 24, 6058-6068.
- [3] Iwanaga, M; Watanabe, T; Yamaguchi, K. Adult T-cell leukemia: a review of epidemiological evidence. *Front. Microbiol.*, 2012, 3, 332.
- [4] Yamada, Y; Tomonaga, M; Fukuda, H; Hanada, S; Utsunomiya, A; Tara, M; Sano, M; Ikeda, S; Takatsuki, K; Kozuru, M; Araki, K; Kawano, F; Niimi, M; Tobinai, K; Hotta, T; Shimoyama, M. A new G-CSF-supported combination chemotherapy, LSG15, for adult T-cell leukaemia-lymphoma: Japan Clinical Oncology Group Study 9303. *Br. J. Haematol.*, 2001, 113, 375-382.
- [5] Tobinai, K; Takahashi, T; Akinaga, S. Targeting chemokine receptor CCR4 in adult T-cell leukemia-lymphoma and other T-cell lymphomas. *Curr. Hematol. Malig. Rep.*, 2012, 7, 235-240.
- [6] Gessain, A; Barin, F; Vernant, JC; Gout, O; Maurs, L; Calender, A; de Thé G. Antibodies to human T-lymphotropic virus type-1 in patients with tropical spastic paraparesis. *Lancet*, 1985, 2, 407-410.
- [7] Osame, M; Usuku, K; Izumo, S; Ijichi, N; Amitani, H; Igata, A; Matsumoto, M; Tara, M. HTLV- I associated myelopathy, a new clinical entity. *Lancet*, 1986, 1, 1031-1032.
- [8] Mochizuki, M; Watanabe, T; Yamaguchi, K; Yoshimura, K; Nakashima, S; Shirao, M; Araki, S; Takatsuki, K; Mori, S; Miyata, N. Uveitis associated with human T-cell lymphotropic virus type I . *Am. J. Ophthalmol.*, 1992, 114, 123-129.
- [9] Iwanaga, M; Watanabe, T; Utsunomiya, A; Okayama, A; Uchimaru, K; Koh, KR; Ogata, M; Kikuchi, H; Sagara, Y; Uozumi, K; Mochizuki, M; Tsukasaki, K; Saburi, Y; Yamamura, M; Tanaka, J; Moriuchi, Y; Hino, S; Kamihira, S; Yamaguchi, K. Human T-cell leukemia virus type I (HTLV-1) proviral load and disease progression in

- asymptomatic HTLV-1 carriers: a nationwide prospective study in Japan. *Blood*, 2010, 116, 1211-1219.
- [10] Lambert, JD; Hong, J; Yang, GY; Liao, J; Yang, CS. Inhibition of carcinogenesis by polyphenols: evidence from laboratory investigations. *Am. J. Clin. Nutr.*, 2005, 81 (Suppl), 284S-291S.
- [11] Ramos, S. Cancer chemoprevention and chemotherapy: dietary polyphenols and signalling pathways. *Mol. Nutr. Food Res.*, 2008, 52, 507-526.
- [12] Manson, MM. Cancer prevention – the potential for diet to modulate molecular signalling. *Trends Mol. Med.*, 2003, 9, 11-18.
- [13] Ishida, YI; Yamasaki, M; Yukizaki, C; Nishiyama, K; Tsubouchi, H; Okayama, A; Kataoka, H. Carnosol, rosemary ingredient, induces apoptosis in adult T-cell leukemia/lymphoma cells via glutathione depletion: proteomic approach using fluorescent two-dimensional differential gel electrophoresis. *Hum. Cell*, 2014, 27, 68-77.
- [14] Uchiyama, T; Yodoi, J; Sagawa, K; Takatsuki, K; Uchino, H. Adult T-cell leukemia: clinical and hematologic features of 16 cases. *Blood*, 1977, 50, 481-492.
- [15] Poiesz, BJ; Ruscetti, FW; Gazdar, AF; Bunn, PA; Minna, JD; Gallo, RC. Detection and isolation of type C retrovirus particles from fresh and cultured lymphocytes of a patient with cutaneous T-cell lymphoma. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, 1980, 77, 7415-7419.
- [16] Yoshida, M; Miyoshi, I; Hinuma, Y. Isolation and characterization of retrovirus from cell lines of human adult T-cell leukemia and its implication in the disease. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, 1982, 79, 2031-2035.
- [17] The T- and B-Cell Malignancy Study Group. Statistical analyses of clinico-pathological, virological and epidemiological data on lymphoid malignancies with special reference to adult T-cell leukemia/lymphoma: a report of the second nationwide study of Japan. *Jpn. J. Clin. Oncol.*, 1985, 15, 517-535.
- [18] Hinuma, Y; Komoda, H; Chosa, T; Kondo, T; Kohakura, M; Takenaka, T; Kikuchi, M; Ichimaru, M; Yunoki, K; Sato, I; Matsuo, R; Takiuchi, Y; Uchino, H; Hanaoka, M. Antibodies to adult T-cell leukemia-virus-associated antigen (ATLA) in sera from patients with ATL and controls in Japan: a nation-wide sero-epidemiologic study. *Int. J. Cancer*, 1982, 29, 631-635.
- [19] Hattori, T; Uchiyama, T; Toibana, T; Takatsuki, K; Uchino, H. Surface phenotype of Japanese adult T-cell leukemia cells characterized by monoclonal antibodies. *Blood*, 1981, 58, 645-647.
- [20] Yamaguchi, K; Seiki, M; Yoshida, M; Nishimura, H; Kawano, F; Takatsuki, K. The detection of human T cell leukemia virus proviral DNA and its application for classification and diagnosis of T cell malignancy. *Blood*, 1984, 63, 1235-1240.
- [21] Matsuoka, M; Jeang, KT. Human T-cell leukaemia virus type 1 (HTLV-1) infectivity and cellular transformation. *Nat. Rev. Cancer*, 2007, 7, 270-280.
- [22] Sato, Y; Matsuoka, M. Molecular and cellular mechanism of leukemogenesis of ATL: emergent evidence of a significant role for HBZ in HTLV-1-induced pathogenesis. *Leuk. Res. Treatment*, 2012, 213653.
- [23] Barbeau, B; Mesnard, JM. Does the HBZ gene represent a new potential target for the treatment of adult T-cell leukemia? *Int. Rev. Immunol.*, 2007, 26, 283-304.

- [24] Igakura, T; Stinchcombe, JC; Goon, PK; Taylor, GP; Weber, JN; Griffiths, GM; Tanaka, Y; Osame, M; Bangham, CR. Spread of HTLV- I between lymphocytes by virus-induced polarization of the cytoskeleton. *Science*, 2003, 299, 1713-1716.
- [25] Etoh, KI; Tamiya, S; Yamaguchi, K; Okayama, A; Tsubouchi, H; Ideta, T; Mueller, N; Takatsuki, K; Matsuoka, M. Persistent clonal proliferation of human T-lymphotropic virus type I -infected cells *in vivo*. *Cancer Res.*, 1997, 57, 4862-4867.
- [26] Cavrois, M; Leclercq, I; Gout, O; Gessain, A; Wain-Hobson, S; Wattel, E. Persistent oligoclonal expansion of human T-cell leukemia virus type 1-infected circulating cells in patients with Tropical spastic paraparesis/HTLV-1 associated myelopathy. *Oncogene*, 1998, 17, 77-82.
- [27] Suemori, K; Fujiwara, H; Ochi, T; Ogawa, T; Matsuoka, M; Matsumoto, T; Mesnard, JM; Yasukawa, M. HBZ is an immunogenic protein, but not a target antigen for human T-cell leukemia virus type 1-specific cytotoxic T lymphocytes. *J. Gen. Virol.*, 2009, 90, 1806-1811.
- [28] Mesnard, JM; Barbeau, B; Devaux, C. HBZ, a new important player in the mystery of adult T-cell leukemia. *Blood*, 2006, 108, 3979-3982.
- [29] Satou, Y; Yasunaga, J; Yoshida, M; Matsuoka, M. HTLV- I basic leucine zipper factor gene mRNA supports proliferation of adult T cell leukemia cells. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, 2006, 103, 720-725.
- [30] Bangham, CRM; Osame, M. Cellular immune response to HTLV-1. *Oncogene*, 2005, 24, 6035-6046.
- [31] Macnamara, A; Rowan, A; Hilburn, S; Kadolsky, U; Fujiwara, H; Suemori, K; Yasukawa, M; Taylor, G; Bangham, CRM; Asquith, B. HLA class I binding of HBZ determines outcome in HTLV-1 infection. *PLoS Pathog.*, 2010, 6, e1001117.
- [32] Satou, Y; Yasunaga, J; Zhao, T; Yoshida, M; Miyazato, P; Takai, K; Shimizu, K; Ohshima, K; Green, PL; Ohkura, N; Yamaguchi, T; Ono, M; Sakaguchi, S; Matsuoka, M. HTLV-1 bZIP factor induces T-cell lymphoma and systemic inflammation *in vivo*. *PLoS Pathog.*, 2011, 7, e1001274.
- [33] Taylor, GP; Matsuoka, M. Natural history of adult T-cell leukemia/lymphoma and approaches to therapy. *Oncogene*, 2005, 24, 6047-6057.
- [34] Project. International peripheral T-cell and natural killer/T-cell lymphoma study: pathology findings and clinical outcomes. *J. Clin. Oncol.*, 2008, 26, 4124-4130.
- [35] Shimoyama, M. Diagnostic criteria and classification of clinical subtypes of adult T-cell leukaemia-lymphoma. A report from the Lymphoma Study Group (1984-87). *Br. J. Haematol.*, 1991, 79, 428-437.
- [36] Tsukasaki, K; Hermine, O; Bazarbachi, A; Ratner, L; Ramos, JC; Harrington, W, Jr; O'Mahony, D; Janik, JE; Bittencourt, AL; Taylor, GP; Yamaguchi, K; Utsunomiya, A; Tobinai, K; Watanabe, T. Definition, prognostic factors, treatment, and response criteria of adult T-cell leukemia-Lymphoma: a proposal from an international consensus meeting. *J. Clin. Oncol.*, 2009, 27, 453-459.
- [37] Tsukasaki, K; Utsunomiya, A; Fukuda, H; Shibata, T; Fukushima, T; Takatsuka, Y; Ikeda, S; Masuda, M; Nagoshi, H; Ueda, R; Tamura, K; Sano, M; Momita, S; Yamaguchi, K; Kawano, F; Hanada, S; Tobinai, K; Shimoyama, M; Hotta, T; Tomonaga, M; Japan Clinical Oncology Group Study JCOG9801. VCAP-AMP-VECP

- compared with biweekly CHOP for adult T-cell leukemia-lymphoma: Japan Clinical Oncology Group Study JCOG9801. *J. Clin. Oncol.*, 2007, 25, 5458-5464.
- [38] Tobinai K. Clinical trials for human T-cell lymphotropic virus type I -associated peripheral T-cell lymphoma in Japan. *Semin. Hematol.*, 2010, 47 Suppl 1, S5-7.
- [39] Bazarbachi, A; Plumelle, Y; Carlos Ramos, J; Tortevoeye, P; Otroock, Z; Taylor, G; Gessain, A; Harrington, W; Panelatti, G; Hermine, O. Meta-analysis on the use of zidovudine and interferon-alfa in adult T-cell leukemia/lymphoma showing improved survival in the leukemic subtypes. *J. Clin. Oncol.*, 2010, 28, 4177-4183.
- [40] Ishida, T; Hishizawa, M; Kato, K; Tanosaki, R; Fukuda, T; Taniguchi, S; Eto, T; Takatsuka, Y; Miyazaki, Y; Moriuchi, Y; Hidaka, M; Akashi, K; Uike, N; Sakamaki, H; Morishima, Y; Kato, K; Suzuki, R; Nishiyama, T; Utsunomiya, A. Allogeneic hematopoietic stem cell transplantation for adult T-cell leukemia-lymphoma with special emphasis on preconditioning regimen: a nationwide retrospective study. *Blood*, 2012, 120, 1734-1741.
- [41] Yoshie, O; Fujisawa, R; Nakayama, T; Harasawa, H; Tago, H; Izawa, D; Hieshima, K; Tatsumi, Y; Matsushima, K; Hasegawa, H; Kanamaru, A; Kamihira, S; Yamada, Y. Frequent expression of CCR4 in adult T-cell leukemia and human T-cell leukemia virus type 1-transformed cells. *Blood*, 2002, 99, 1505-1511.
- [42] Ishida, T; Utsunomiya, A; Iida, S; Inagaki, H; Takatsuka, Y; Kusumoto, S; Takeuchi, G; Shimizu, S; Ito, M; Komatsu, H; Wakita, A; Eimoto, T; Matsushima, K; Ueda, R. Clinical significance of CCR4 expression in adult T-cell leukemia/lymphoma: its close association with skin involvement and unfavorable outcome. *Clin. Cancer Res.*, 2003, 9, 3625-3634.
- [43] Ishii, T; Ishida, T; Utsunomiya, A; Inagaki, A; Yano, H; Komatsu, H; Iida, S; Imada, K; Uchiyama, T; Akinaga, S; Shitara, K; Ueda, R. Defucosylated humanized anti-CCR4 monoclonal antibody KW-0761 as a novel immunotherapeutic agent for adult T-cell leukemia/lymphoma. *Clin. Cancer Res.*, 2010, 16, 1520-1531.
- [44] Yamamoto, K; Utsunomiya, A; Tobinai, K; Tsukasaki, K; Uike, N; Uozumi, K; Yamaguchi, K; Yamada, Y; Hanada, S; Tamura, K; Nakamura, S; Inagaki, H; Ohshima, K; Kiyoi, H; Ishida, T; Matsushima, K; Akinaga, S; Ogura, M; Tomonaga, M; Ueda, R. Phase I study of KW-0761, a defucosylated humanized anti-CCR4 antibody, in relapsed patients with adult T-cell leukemia-lymphoma and peripheral T-cell lymphoma. *J. Clin. Oncol.*, 2010, 28, 1591-1598.
- [45] Ishida, T; Joh, T; Uike, N; Yamamoto, K; Utsunomiya, A; Yoshida, S; Saburi, Y; Miyamoto, T; Takemoto, S; Suzushima, H; Tsukasaki, K; Nosaka, K; Fujiwara, H; Ishitsuka, K; Inagaki, H; Ogura, M; Akinaga, S; Tomonaga, M; Tobinai, K; Ueda, R. Defucosylated anti-CCR4 monoclonal antibody (KW-0761) for relapsed adult T-cell leukemia-lymphoma: a multicenter phase II study. *J. Clin. Oncol.*, 2012, 30, 837-842.
- [46] Murphy, EL; Hanchard, B; Figueroa, JP; Gibbs, WN; Lofters, WS; Campbell, M; Goedert, JJ; Blattner, WA. Modelling the risk of adult T-cell leukemia/lymphoma in persons infected with human T-lymphotropic virus type I. *Int. J. Cancer*, 1989, 43, 250-253.
- [47] Yamaguchi, K; Watanabe, T. Human T lymphotropic virus type- I and adult T-cell leukemia in Japan. *Int. J. Hematol.*, 2002, 76, 240-245.

- [48] Tachibana, N; Okayama, A; Ishihara, S; Shioiri, S; Murai, K; Tsuda, K; Goya, N; Matsuo, Y; Essex, M; Stuver, S; Mueller, N. High HTLV- I proviral DNA level associated with abnormal lymphocytes in peripheral blood from asymptomatic carriers. *Int. J. Cancer*, 1992, 51, 593-595.
- [49] Hisada, M; Okayama, A; Tachibana, N; Stuver, SO; Spiegelman, DL; Tsubouchi, H; Mueller, NE. Predictors of level of circulating abnormal lymphocytes among human T-lymphotropic virus type I carriers in Japan. *Int. J. Cancer*, 1998, 77, 188-192.
- [50] Hisada, M; Okayama, A; Shioiri, S; Spiegelman, DL; Stuver, SO; Mueller, NE. Risk factors for adult T-cell leukemia among carriers of human T-lymphotropic virus type I. *Blood*, 1998, 92, 3557-3561.
- [51] Okayama, A; Stuver, S; Matsuo, M; Ishizaki, J; Tanaka, G; Kubuki, Y; Mueller, N; Hsieh, CC; Tachibana, N; Tsubouchi, H. Role of HTLV-1 proviral DNA load and clonality in the development of adult T-cell leukemia/lymphoma in asymptomatic carriers. *Int. J. Cancer*, 2004, 110, 621-625.
- [52] Li, HC; Yashiki, S; Sonoda, J; Lou, H; Ghosh, SK; Byrnes, JJ; Lema, C; Fujiyoshi, T; Karasuyama, M; Sonoda, S. Green tea polyphenols induce apoptosis *in vitro* in peripheral blood T lymphocytes of adult T-cell leukemia patients. *Jpn. J. Cancer Res.*, 2000, 91, 34-40.
- [53] Zhang, J; Nagasaki, M; Tanaka, Y; Morikawa, S. Capsaicin inhibits growth of adult T-cell leukemia cells. *Leuk. Res.*, 2003, 275-283.
- [54] Yamasaki, M; Fujita, S; Ishiyama, E; Mukai, A; Madhyastha, H; Sakakibara, Y; Suiko, M; Hatakeyama, K; Nemoto, T; Morishita, K; Kataoka, H; Tsubouchi, H; Nishiyama, K. Soy-derived isoflavones inhibit the growth of adult T-cell leukemia cells in vitro and in vivo. *Cancer Sci.*, 2007, 98, 1740-1746.
- [55] Yamasaki, M; Mine, Y; Nishimura, M; Fujita, S; Sakakibara, Y; Suiko, M; Morishita, K; Nishiyama, K. Genistein induces apoptotic cell death associated with inhibition of the NF- κ B pathway in adult T-cell leukemia cells. *Cell Biol. Int.*, 2013, 37, 742-747.
- [56] Sonoda, J; Koriyama, C; Yamamoto, S; Kozako, T; Li, HC; Lema, C; Yashiki, S; Fujiyoshi, T; Yoshinaga, M; Nagata, Y; Akiba, S; Takezaki, T; Yamada, K; Sonoda, S. HTLV-1 provirus load in peripheral blood lymphocytes of HTLV-1 carriers is diminished by green tea drinking. *Cancer Sci.*, 2004, 95, 596-601.
- [57] Sies, H. Glutathione and its role in cellular functions. *Free Rad. Biol. Med.*, 1999, 27, 916-21.
- [58] Wu, G; Fang, YZ; Yang, S; Lupton, JR; Turner, ND. Glutathione metabolism and its implications for health. *J. Nutr.*, 2004, 134, 489-92.
- [59] Higuchi, Y. Glutathione depletion-induced chromosomal DNA fragmentation associated with apoptosis and necrosis. *J. Cell Mol. Med.*, 2004, 8, 455-464.
- [60] Hajra, KM; Liu, JR. Apoptosome dysfunction in human cancer. *Apoptosis*, 2004, 9, 691-704.
- [61] Dörrie, J; Sapala, K; Zunino, SJ. Carnosol-induced apoptosis and downregulation of Bcl-2 in B-lineage leukemia cells. *Cancer Lett.*, 2001, 170, 33-39.
- [62] Schafer, ZT; Kornbluth, S. The apoptosome: physiological, developmental, and pathological modes of regulation. *Dev. Cell*, 10, 549-61.
- [63] Pullar, JM; Hampton, MB. Diphenyleneiodonium triggers the efflux of glutathione from cultured cells. *J. Biol. Chem.*, 2002, 277, 19402-19407.

-
- [64] Franco, R; Cidlowski, JA. Glutathione efflux and cell death. *Antioxid. Redox Signal.*, 2012, 17, 1694-1713.
- [65] Bachhawat, AK; Thakur, A; Kaur, J; Zulkifli, M. Glutathione transporters. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta*, 2013, 1830, 3154-3164.
- [66] Ortega, A; Ferrer, P; Carretero, J; Obrador, E; Asensi, M; Pellicer, JA; Estrela, JM. Down-regulation of glutathione and Bcl-2 synthesis in mouse B16 melanoma cells avoids their survival during interaction with vascular endothelium. *J. Biol. Chem.*, 2003, 278, 39591-39599.
- [67] Novaes, R; Freire-de-Lima, CG; de Albuquerque, RC; Affonso-Mitidieri, OR; Espindola, O; Lima, MA; de Andrada Serpa, MJ; Echevarria-Lima, J. Modulation of glutathione intracellular levels alters the spontaneous proliferation of lymphocyte from HTLV-1 infected patients. *Immunobiology*, 2013, 218, 1166-1174.
- [68] Johnson, JJ; Carnosol: a promising anti-cancer and anti-inflammatory agent. *Cancer Lett.*, 2011, 305, 1-7.

Chapter 7

Glutathione Food Supplementation: Present Situation in Thailand

Beuy Joob¹ and Viroj Wiwanitkit²

¹Sanitation 1 Medical Academic Center, Bangkok, Thailand

²Visiting Professor, Hainan Medical University, China; visiting professor,
Faculty of Medicine, University of Nis, Serbia; adjunct professor,
Joseph Ayobabalola University, Nigeria; Professor, Senior Expert,
Surin Rajabhat University, Thailand

Abstract

Glutathione is a widely mentioned biochemical molecule in present clinical biochemistry. It is no doubt that glutathione has several advantages to human bodies. Hence, there are many applications of glutathione products in present biomedicine. An interesting application is the glutathione food supplementation. In the present brief article, the authors will summarized and discussed on the present status of glutathione food supplementation in Thailand.

Introduction

Glutathione is a widely mentioned biochemical molecule in present clinical biochemistry. It is no doubt that glutathione has several advantages to human bodies [1 – 3]. Biochemically, glutathione is an antioxidant which is regularly generated intracellularly from its oxidized form by glutathione reductase activity [4]. Intracellular synthesis of glutathione occurs as a two-step reaction, which is strongly relating to rate-limiting gamma-glutamylcysteine synthetase activity [4]. In human, liver plays major role as synthesizer of circulating glutathione [4]. In addition, kidney can also salvage glutathione through the gamma-glutamyl transpeptidase reaction [4]. There are many useful cellular functions of glutathione including

“bioreductive reactions, maintenance of enzyme activity, amino acid transport, protection from harmful oxidative species, and detoxification of xenobiotics [5]”.

In clinical medicine, glutathione is confirmed for its advantages in several aspects. Ballatori et al. noted that “glutathione deficiency or a decrease in the glutathione/glutathione disulfide ratio manifests itself largely through an increased susceptibility to oxidative stress, and the resulting damage is thought to be involved in diseases, such as cancer, Parkinson's disease, and Alzheimer's disease [6]”. In oncology, glutathione is accepted for “modifying the cellular response to several anti-cancer treatment modalities [5].” Estrela et al. concluded that “glutathione content of cancer cells is particularly relevant in regulating mutagenic mechanisms, DNA synthesis, growth, and multidrug and radiation resistance [7].” Hence, it is no doubt that glutathione plays important roles in cancer treatment at present. Focusing on neurodegenerative diseases, Schulz et al. mentioned that “the pathogenesis of several neurodegenerative diseases, including Parkinson's disease, Alzheimer's disease, Friedreich's ataxia and amyotrophic lateral sclerosis, may involve the generation of reactive oxygen species and mitochondrial dysfunction [8]” and further extrapolated for the role of glutathione as antioxidant that can correspond to the pathogenesis of those neurodegenerative diseases [8].

Hence, there are many applications of glutathione products in present biomedicine [9]. An interesting application is the glutathione food supplementation. In the present brief article, the authors will summarize and discuss on the present status of glutathione food supplementation in Thailand.

Glutathione Food Supplementation in Thailand

There are many new food products that can be classified as food supplementations. The glutathione food supplementations are widely seen in the present day. Valencia and Hardy noted that “new nutraceutical products for nutritional support and antioxidant therapy such as glutathione require practical advice and information on the indications, methods and routes of administration, dosing (therapeutic drug monitoring), stability and physicochemical compatibility [10].” In Thailand, there are many glutathione food supplementation products. However, there is still no official scientific report on those products.

In fact, glutathione is not only available in the form of oral food product but it is also available in the form of injectable drug. There are many illegal injectable products of glutathione in Thailand and those illegal products are usually proposed for their property to act as a skin whitening inducer. In fact, glutathione in oral form is safer and there are some evidences on its property as a skin whitening inducer. Arjinpathana and Asawanonda noted that “oral glutathione administration results in a lightening of skin color in a small number of subjects [11]” and also proposed that “long-term safety has not been established and warrants more extensive clinical trials [11].”

Focusing on oral product, there is also a limitation of the allowable amount of glutathione in the product. In Thailand, according to Thai FDA, the legally allowable of glutathione is 250 mg/day. Also, it is regulated for demonstrating of the properties of glutathione in the label. The “skin whitening inducer” is not allowable to be included in the food supplementation product's label [12]. At present, there are many forms of oral glutathione

food supplementations. Some are pure glutathione whereas the others appear as combined formula. The examples of combined formula are those with herbs (such as glutathione plus ginseng) or with other nutrients (such as glutathione plus other amino acids).

Conclusion

There are many glutathione food supplementation products in Thailand. However, there is no official scientific report on its property. At present, the non - oral form of glutathione is banned in Thailand and the use of oral glutathione food supplementation is also controlled for allowable amount. There is also a good system for regulation of illegal use of glutathione in Thailand.

References

- [1] Meister A, Tate SS. Glutathione and related gamma-glutamyl compounds: biosynthesis and utilization. *Annu Rev Biochem.* 1976;45:559-604.
- [2] Meister A. Glutathione, metabolism and function via the gamma-glutamyl cycle. *Life Sci.* 1974 Jul 15;15(2):177-90.
- [3] Meister A. On the cycles of glutathione metabolism and transport. *Curr Top Cell Regul.* 1981;18:21-58.
- [4] Deneke SM, Fanburg BL. Regulation of cellular glutathione. *Am J Physiol.* 1989 Oct;257(4 Pt 1):L163-73.
- [5] Mitchell JB, Cook JA, DeGraff W, Glatstein E, Russo A. Glutathione modulation in cancer treatment: will it work? *Int J Radiat Oncol Biol Phys.* 1989 May;16(5):1289-95.
- [6] Ballatori N, Krance SM, Notenboom S, Shi S, Tieu K, Hammond CL. Glutathione dysregulation and the etiology and progression of human diseases. *Biol Chem.* 2009 Mar;390(3):191-214. doi: 10.1515/BC.2009.033
- [7] Estrela JM, Ortega A, Obrador E. Glutathione in cancer biology and therapy. *Crit Rev Clin Lab Sci.* 2006;43(2):143-81.
- [8] Schulz JB, Lindenau J, Seyfried J, Dichgans J. Glutathione, oxidative stress and neurodegeneration. *Eur J Biochem.* 2000 Aug;267(16):4904-11.
- [9] Sen CK. Glutathione homeostasis in response to exercise training and nutritional supplements. *Mol Cell Biochem.* 1999 Jun;196(1-2):31-42.
- [10] Valencia E, Hardy G. Practicalities of glutathione supplementation in nutritional support. *Curr Opin Clin Nutr Metab Care.* 2002 May;5(3):321-6.
- [11] Arjinpahana N, Asawanonda P. Glutathione as an oral whitening agent: a randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled study. *J Dermatolog Treat.* 2012 Apr;23(2):97-102.
- [12] Kidkeukarun R. White light skin by glutathione? *Buddhachinaraj Med J.* 2010 Jan - Apr; 27(1): 99 – 105.

Chapter 8

Possible Role of Oxidative Stress and Glutathione S-Transferase Gene Polymorphisms in Etiopathogenesis of Diabetes Mellitus and Its Chronic Complications

Jarmila Vojtková, Miriam Čiljaková and Peter Bánovčín*

Department of Pediatrics, Jessenius Faculty of Medicine Comenius University
and University Hospital, Martin, Slovakia

Abstract

Diabetes mellitus, as a disease with dramatically increasing incidence, affects the quality of life especially due to the presence of chronic diabetic complications like neuropathy, retinopathy or nephropathy. One of the factors in complex and not fully understood etiology of diabetes and its chronic complications is oxidative stress, characterized as an imbalance between reactive oxygen species (ROS) production and the function of antioxidant mechanisms. Glutathione S-transferase (GST) represents a family of enzymes catalyzing the conjugation of glutathione with various electrophilic compounds to facilitate their excretion. GSTs detoxify some of the secondary ROS generated during oxidation of membranes or other cellular constituents, act in the detoxification of organic hydroperoxides and protect cells from peroxide-induced cell death. GST enzymes are involved in the synthesis of inflammatory mediators, leukotrienes and prostaglandins and act also in cell signalling pathway as potential regulators of apoptosis. The most researched GST enzymes are glutathione S-transferase mu 1 (GST M1) and glutathione S-transferase theta 1 (GST T1). It has been shown that individuals carrying the *null* genotype of GST have significantly reduced activity of this enzyme compared to *wild* genotype carriers. This chapter brings comprehensive review

* jarmilavojtkova@gmail.com

about the possible role of oxidative stress in etiopathogenesis of type 1 diabetes, type 2 diabetes and chronic diabetic complications. Recent studies also assume the role of GST gene polymorphisms while the information varies according to the authors, region and studied population. More knowledge about this predisposition factor may bring the basis for the possible therapeutic intervention in the future.

Introduction

Diabetes mellitus as chronic metabolic disease becomes the pandemy nowadays considering its dramatically increasing incidence worldwide. The quality of life in patients with diabetes is mainly determined by the presence of chronic diabetic complications which are not typical just for adulthood but regarding the early diabetes onset they can be found also in children and adolescents.

One of the most important risk factors for development of chronic diabetic complications is persistent hyperglycemia that induces the various metabolic processes acting in mutual interactions, like non-enzymatic glycation of proteins, polyole pathway, oxidative stress, activation of protein kinase C, activation of proinflammatory cytokines or lack of neural growth factor. Except hyperglycemia (which influence is enhanced by diabetes duration and poor compensation), relevant risk factors are genetic predisposition, immunologic, environmental or epigenetic factors. These factors may explain common clinical experience when some patients despite insufficient diabetes compensation do not suffer from any chronic complications and on the other hand, some patients with euglycemia and short diabetes duration may have some signs of chronic complications. According to Diabetes Control and Complication Trial (DCCT, 1993), important risk factors for microvascular complications are cigarette smoking and genetic susceptibility to hypertension at early stages of diabetes and poorer glycemic control, higher blood pressure and unfavorable lipid profile at later stages.

Among discussed pathways involved in the pathogenesis of chronic complications belong activation of proinflammatory cytokines and oxidative stress, as an imbalance between production of reactive oxygen species and their destruction by antioxidant mechanisms. Glutathione S-transferase (GST) enzymes are involved in the degradation of various exogenous and endogenous compounds, in the synthesis of inflammatory mediators, leukotrienes and prostaglandins and act also in cell signalling pathway as potential regulators of apoptosis. As GST enzymes detoxify some of the secondary reactive oxygen species generated during oxidation of membranes or other cellular constituents, they have also antioxidant activity. They act in the detoxification of organic hydroperoxides and protect cells from peroxide-induced cell death (Hayes, 2005). The most researched is glutathione S-transferase mu 1 (GST M1) enzyme in GST M class with its gene located in Chromosome 1p13.3 and glutathione S-transferase theta 1 (GST T1) enzyme in GST T class with its gene located in Chromosome 22q11.23. It has been shown that individuals carrying the *null* genotype of GST have significantly reduced activity of this enzyme compared to *wild* genotype carriers (Datta et al., 2010). GST M1 and T1 gene polymorphisms have been described to be associated with various pathological conditions like cardiovascular, lung, oncologic or gynecological diseases. According to already published studies, GST T1 or M1 gene polymorphisms can be regarded as risk factors for development of diabetes mellitus

(Pinheiro et al., 2013) and chronic diabetic complications (Kariž et al., 2012; Hovnik et al., 2009), however the results differ according to the authors, population and the region.

Presented chapter is focused on possible role of oxidative stress and GST gene polymorphisms in etiopathogenesis of diabetes mellitus and its chronic complications. The knowledge about pathogenetic factors contributes to individual approach to the patient and may bring the base for therapeutic intervention in future.

Diabetes Mellitus

Diabetes mellitus is chronic metabolic disease of heterogeneous etiology with hyperglycemia as the main symptom caused by insufficient action of insulin because of its absolute or relative deficiency and it is accompanied by the disorder of metabolism of sugars, lipids, proteins, water and minerals.

According to American Diabetes Association (ADA, 2012) the classification of diabetes mellitus is:

Diabetes mellitus

- I. Type 1 diabetes mellitus (T1D)
- II. Type 2 diabetes mellitus (T2D)
- III. Specific types of diabetes

Genetic defects of beta cells, Genetic defects of insulin action, Diseases of exocrine pancreas, Endocrinopathies, Diabetes induced by drugs and chemicals, Infections, Uncommon forms of immune-mediated diabetes, Other genetic syndromes sometimes associated with diabetes.

- IV. Gestational diabetes mellitus

Impaired Fasting glucose (IFG)

Impaired Glucose Tolerance (IGT).

Type 1 diabetes (T1D), the most common form of diabetes in childhood, is characterized by variously quickly ongoing inflammation of pancreatic beta cells leading to absolute lack of insulin that determines the need of its substitution. Etiopathogenetically is in majority of cases autoimmune inflammation (type 1a diabetes) of pancreatic beta cells with destruction by T lymphocytes and auto-antibodies produced by B lymphocytes, in minority of cases the inflammation is idiopathic (type 1b diabetes). Important risk factors are genetic predisposition of individual (HLA alleles DQ2, DQ8, DR3, DR4), endogenous factors (immune system) (Jeseňák et al., 2012) and exogenous environmental factors (e.g. viral infection). T1D has typical phases: preclinical phase, phase of manifestation of diabetes, partial remission („honeymoon period“) and chronic phase with lifelong dependence on exogenous insulin. Preclinical phase precedes several months even years the manifestation of T1D. In this period of autoimmune inflammation several antibodies can be proven (IA-2 – antibodies against tyrosine phosphatase, ICA – islet cell antibodies, IAA – insulin autoantibodies, GADA – glutamic acid decarboxylase antibodies) that are positive at the time of diagnosis of T1D in

85 – 90% patients. Nowadays no intervention exists possible to prevent or delay the manifestation of T1D. Clinical symptoms appear at destruction approximately of 90% pancreatic beta cells. In some children the manifestation is gradual; contrary in other children the development of symptoms is rapid with diabetic ketoacidosis. Seasonality of manifestation is well described; the peak is in winter months. Non-urgent symptoms of T1D are polyuria, polydipsia, blurred vision, loss of weight despite increased appetite or stagnation of weight in growing children, abdominal pain, frequent urination – also during night or enuresis nocturna, vaginal candidosis, emesis, recurrent skin, urinary or other infections, higher excitability and deterioration results in school. Urgent symptoms of diabetic ketoacidosis include dehydration, recurrent vomiting, acetone odor of breath, hyperventilation (Kussmaul breathing), disorientation, unconsciousness or shock (Čiljaková et al., 2013). In laboratory findings, the diagnosis is confirmed by hyperglycemia, increased concentration of glycosylated hemoglobin (HbA1c) (it may not be present in the case of rapid onset of diabetes), metabolic disruption of water, electrolyte and acid-base balance and low even missing concentration of C peptide (except honeymoon period in T1D). Diabetic ketoacidosis may be the first manifested sign in 30% children with T1D. Its incidence is higher in patients younger than five years and in children with poor social economic status. In newly diagnosed T1D the incidence of ketoacidosis is higher in countries with lower incidence of diabetes (Rewers et al., 2008). More than half patients with T1D is diagnosed at the age less than 15 years however recently significant increase in incidence of T1D was noted in children younger than 5 years (Green et al., 2000). Incidence of T1D is very variable between various countries and ethnic groups (0.1 – 37.4 / 100 000 people) (Craig et al., 2006). Approximately in 80% children after initiation of therapy by exogenous insulin the need of insulin transiently decreases. Post-initial remission is defined as the need of exogenous insulin less than 0.5 IU/kg/day while maintenance of HbA1c less than 7% (DCCT norm). Ketoacidosis and younger age at diagnosis of T1D decrease the probability of remission onset. Its duration is very variable (few months even few years) and it is followed by chronic phase of lifelong dependence on insulin.

Type 2 diabetes (T2D), the most common form of diabetes in adulthood and in whole population, is characterized by insulin resistance (impaired insulin action in target tissues) and impaired insulin secretion. In the etiopathogenesis combination of lifestyle (obesity, lack of physical activity, poor diet, smoking, stress, lack of sleep) and genetic factors play role. Insulin resistance, which occurs primarily in the muscles, fat tissue and liver, gradually increases demands on insulin secretion, thus leads to compensatory hyperinsulinism, later to disruption of glucose homeostasis and eventually to manifestation of T2D. Insulin resistance, caused by structural or functional change of insulin receptor and / or by failure of post-receptor mechanisms, causes the disturbances in glucose metabolism. Lack of insulin inhibition on glucose production leads to increase liver gluconeogenesis, to increase lipolysis in the liver and fat tissue with elevated concentration of free fatty acids. Glucose influx to the tissues, especially to the muscles, is insufficient so the production of glycogen is decreased. At the beginning of T2D, basal secretion of insulin may be increased even with fasting hyperinsulinism. With the continuation of disorder, insulin secretion decreases due to secondary defect of pancreatic beta cells probably as the consequence of long lasting hyperglycemia (glucose toxicity), chronic increase of free fatty acids, lipotoxicity or storage of amylin. T2D can manifest at any age but most commonly after 40 years, however diabetes

can run discreetly long time before clinical manifestation. Therefore T2D can be diagnosed accidentally and some patients can have signs of microangiopathic (even macroangiopathic) complications at the time of diagnosis or T2D can manifest as hyperosmolar hyperglycemic (nonketogenic) coma. Clinical symptoms are the same as above described non-urgent symptoms of T1D and some patients can have other signs of metabolic syndrome (central obesity, hypertension, dyslipidemia).

Monogenic diabetes is group of hereditary forms of diabetes caused by mutations of certain autosomal dominant gene leading to disruption in insulin production or action. It has some typical symptoms: diabetes diagnosed in the first six months of life, family history of diabetes, mild fasting hyperglycemia (5.6 – 8.5 mmol/l) or diabetes associated with extra-pancreatic manifestation. In majority of cases the diagnosis can be set based on DNA testing. These clinical units include neonatal diabetes (permanent and transient) and MODY diabetes (maturity onset diabetes of the young) type 1 – 11. Some cases are possibly treated by peroral antidiabetics.

More rare causes of diabetes include genetic syndromes associated with diabetes, cystic fibrosis related diabetes, pancreatopathy or endocrinopathies.

Diabetes mellitus according to the recommendation of American Diabetes Association can be diagnosed based on one of three criteria (ADA, 2012):

1. The presence of typical symptoms of diabetes (polyuria, polydipsia, weight loss) and concurrently glycemia > 11.1 mmol/l at any time during the day.
2. In absence of clinical symptoms, fasting glycemia (without energy intake minimally during last 8 hours) > 7.0 mmol/l (necessary to confirm by repeated measure).

Glycemia in the 120th minute of oral glucose tolerance test > 11.1 mmol/l (at intake 75 g glucose or 1.25 g/kg of weight by standard method).

Treatment of diabetes is complex and depends on diabetes type. Management of T1D includes exogenous supplementation of insulin (subcutaneously, in ketoacidosis intravenously), healthy lifestyle and physical activity. The insulin treatment in children is from the beginning by intensified insulin regimen as the prevention of onset of chronic complications. The principle of treatment is application of short-acting insulin (bolus, postprandial) just before the main meals and of long-acting insulin (basal) in the evening (or if necessary, twice daily). In the last decades insulin analogues are used which have better facilities like more quickly onset of effect (ultra-fast analogues) and longer duration of effect (protracted analogues) acquired by replacement of certain amino acid. Patients with insufficient compensation are indicated to treatment by insulin pump that as yet the best mimics the natural production of insulin by the pancreas. Eating of patient with diabetes should be regularly (six times daily), individually with counting carbohydrates and with sufficient amount of various nutrients, fiber, vitamins and probiotic cultures. Patient with diabetes should not be exempt from physical education, contrary it is desirable to promote a physical activity. The management of T2D focuses on lifestyle intervention – physical activity, proper diet, quit smoking, later on antidiabetic drugs or insulin therapy. There are several classes of anti-diabetic medications – metformin (biguanide class) as the first choice, then sulfonylureas, nonsulfonylurea secretagogues, alpha glucosidase inhibitors,

thiazolidinediones, glucagon-like peptide-1 agonists and dipeptidyl peptidase-4 inhibitors. Oral medication can be used alone or insulin can be given. Most patients do not initially need insulin therapy. If necessary, long-acting insulin is usually given at night (or twice daily) and in case of insufficiency also postprandial short-acting insulin can be added.

For the control of the treatment, self-monitoring of glycemia by glucometer is important, also monitoring of glycosuria, glycosylated hemoglobin measurement every three months, monitoring of blood pressure and serum lipids. Once a year it is appropriate to complete ophthalmological, neurological examination and measurement of level of microalbuminuria for early detection of potential diabetic complications.

Complications of Diabetes Mellitus

Patients with diabetes are compromised by acute and chronic diabetic complications. Acute complications – hypoglycemia, diabetic ketoacidosis, hyperglycemic hyperosmolar coma and lactate acidosis may directly threaten the life of patients. Chronic complications may worsen the quality of life and with their progression may also lead to life-threatening situations.

Chronic diabetic complications are not typical just for adults but in relation to early diabetes onset can be found also in children and adolescents. Chronic complications, that by deficiency of adequate treatment can reduce life expectancy by 25 – 50%, are divided into microvascular (neuropathy, nephropathy, retinopathy) and macrovascular complications (ischemic disease of heart, brain and limbs). The presence of chronic complications increases with diabetes duration however several years before clinical manifestation are notable functional and structural changes those early detection is the aim of screening examination of patients with diabetes.

Diabetes duration and compensation are important but not the only risk factors in pathogenesis of chronic complications. In clinical practice some patients despite short diabetes duration and good compensation have some signs of chronic complications and conversely some patients with poor compensation and long diabetes duration do not suffer from any complications.

This points to other factors in pathogenesis like genetic predisposition, immunologic, environmental or epigenetic influences. Examination of gene polymorphisms is new approach in diagnostics of chronic diabetic complications and may give a basis for individually customized therapy in future.

Regular screening of diabetic retinopathy should be started in children older than 11 years with diabetes duration of two years or more, or in younger children with diabetes duration of five years and more.

Examination by direct ophthalmoscopy should be realized once a year or more frequently in the case of high risk of worsening or loss of vision. As the prevention of nephropathy it is recommended to examine blood pressure and microalbuminuria once a year (Donaghue et al., 2007). Regarding possible false positive results (physical activity, period) mainly in adolescents it is necessary to repeat the positive results. In patients older than 12 years, blood pressure should be measured annually and serum lipid profile every five years as the screening of macrovascular complications (Table 1).

Table 1. Recommendation for screening of chronic diabetic complications (Donaghue et al., 2009)

	Recommended screening frequency	Recommended methods	Therapy
Retinopathy	Annually from age 11 years with diabetes duration > 2 years or from 9 years with diabetes duration \geq 5 years	Fundus photography or mydriatic ophthalmoscopy	Improvement of diabetes compensation, laser therapy
Nephropathy	Annually from age 11 years with diabetes duration > 2 years or from age 9 years with diabetes duration \geq 5 years	Concentration of albumin in the first morning sample or ratio albumin / creatinine	Improvement of diabetes compensation, ACE inhibitors (or sartans), decrease of blood pressure
Neuropathy	Consensus was not reached	Personal history, physical examination	Improvement of diabetes compensation
Macrovascular complications	After age 12 years	Serum lipid profile every 5 years, blood pressure annually	Improvement of diabetes compensation, decrease of blood pressure, statins

Diabetic Neuropathy

Diabetic neuropathy, nerve disorders associated with diabetes mellitus, is the most frequent chronic diabetic complication and common reason to visit a doctor. It can be present even at the time of diagnosis of T1D or T2D and it occurs in about 40 – 90% of diabetic patients after ten years of diabetes duration. Especially children can be affected by its sub-clinical form – without visible symptoms but detectable by special diagnostic methods. Diabetic neuropathy is characterized by variety of symptoms (paresthesia, dysaesthesia, fault of vibration or thermal sensitivity, impaired proprioception, pain) as diffuse or focal disorders of peripheral somatic or autonomic nerve fibers can be present. It may lead to invalidism due to severe pain, muscle weakness or nerve paresis. Regarding the variability of manifestation of diabetic neuropathy several classifications exist. Classification of diabetic neuropathy according to (Rybka, 2007; Schroner, 2006) is following (Table 2):

Table 2. Classification of diabetic neuropathy

Sub-clinical neuropathy			
Clinical neuropathy	Symmetrical	Distal symmetrical neuropathy	Sensory Motor Mixed
		Autonomic neuropathy	
		Proximal symmetrical neuropathy	
		Acute painful neuropathy	
		Asymmetrical	Cranial neuropahy
	Peripheral mononeuropathy		
	Radiculopathy		
	Asymmetrical proximal motor neuropathy		
	Mixed		

Currently, also modified Thomas classification is recommended (Freeman, 2005):

1. Symmetrical neuropathy

- a) Distal senzory-motor neuropathy
- b) Autonomic neuropathy
- c) Acute painful neuropathy
- d) Hyperglycemic neuropathy
- e) Insulin-induced neuropathy
- f) Proximal diabetic neuropathy (lumbosacral radiculoplexopathy)
- g) Chronic inflammatory demyelinating polyradiculoneuropathy

2. Asymmetrical (focal) neuropathy

- a) Cranial neuropathy
- b) Thoraco-abdominal neuropathy
- c) Focal neuropathy of limbs
- d) Proximal motor neuropathy (diabetic amyotrophy)

Regarding the range of autonomic nervous system, disorders of various organ systems may be expressed:

- cardiovascular system: rest tachycardia, orthostatic hypotension, increased arrhythmogenesis of myocardium, cardiomyopathy, circulation instability, decreased tolerance of physical activity and heat, edema of lower limbs
- gastrointestinal system: dysphagia, odynophagia, gastroparesis, nausea, diarrhea, constipation, fecal incontinence
- urogenital system: atonia of vesica urinaria, urine retention, common urinary tract infection, erectile dysfunction, painless while pressing testes
- respiratory system: decreased lung functions, decreased cough reflex sensitivity, decreased basal bronchial tone, decreased ventilatory response to hypercapnia, increased susceptibility to infections
- sudomotoric system: feet anhidrosis, increased sweating of upper part of the body, sweating after food and at the night
- endocrine system: asymptomatic hypoglycemia, hormonal contraregulation disorder
- other: pupillary reflex disorder.

Diagnostic range of diabetic neuropathy extends as it responds to ascending demands. However, conventional investigations (patient's history, physical and neurological examination) could verify clinically manifesting forms of neuropathy. Nowadays huge impact is put on early diagnostics of clinically silent forms that has led to development of many new possibilities like electrophysiologic examinations, quantitative examination of sensitive functions, heart rate variability (the gold standard in diagnostics of cardiovascular autonomic neuropathy) (Havlíčková et al., 2009), cough reflex sensitivity (Čiljaková et al., 2009) or electrodermal activity. For examination of specific organs may serve electrogastrography, spirometry, diffuse lung capacity for carbon monoxide or colour skin tests with changing colours depending on sweat amount to diagnose sudomotor neuropathy. New non-invasive

examination for early neuropathy detection is corneal confocal microscopy which quantifies the pathology of small nerve fibers (their density, morphology or branching) in cornea, the most dense innervated part of human body.

Diabetic Retinopathy

Diabetic retinopathy (DR), typical microvascular diabetic complication, primarily affects retinal vessels in diabetic patients. Nowadays, it is the most common cause of blindness in developed countries among adults. Blindness can be caused also by other eye disorders like secondary glaucoma, cataract or macular degeneration. The prevalence of DR is noticed in 2 – 7% of diabetic patients after two years, in 50% of patients after ten years and in 75% of patients after twenty and more years of diabetes duration. It progresses from mild non-proliferative abnormalities characterized by increased vascular permeability through moderate and severe non-proliferative retinopathy characterized by vascular closure up to proliferative retinopathy with typical new blood vessels growth. DR can be clinically classified into these forms (Table 3):

Table 3. Clinical stages of diabetic retinopathy (DR) (Rybka, 2007)

	Eye background
Non-proliferative DR	
Mild	Microaneurysmas, microhemorrhages, intraretinal hemorrhage, venous abnormalities
Moderate	Vessel changes at macula area, hard exudates, „cotton“ exudates
Severe	Intraretinal microvascular abnormalities (IRMA), retinal ischemia
Proliferative DR	
Beginning	Retinal or papillary neovascularisation
High risk	Traction amotio of retina, intravital hemorrhage
Diabetic maculopathy	Macular edema

DR is the best available for objective examination of all microvascular complications. In diagnostics, eye background examination (color fundus photography or ophtalmoscopy) can detect manifesting forms of diabetic retinopathy. Slit lamp examination can investigate the spatial relations between retina and vitreous.

Examination of pupillary reflex latency is possible by classic investigation and also by infrared reflex pupillography. Other possible methods are vision examination, fluorescein angiography showing retinal circulation, Amsler grid identifying what parts of visual field are damaged or eye ultrasonography used in the cases of vitreous hemorrhage or cataract. Fluorophotometry enables to measure posterior vitreous penetration ratio as the parameter reflecting the blood-retinal barrier permeability. New diagnostic tool for diabetic retinopathy and macular degeneration using LED technology is in development.

Diabetic Nephropathy

Diabetic nephropathy is characterized by glomerular, tubular and mesangial damage accompanied by basement membrane thickening, mesangial expansion and hyalinisation of glomerular inter-capillary connective tissue. In clinical practice, progressive kidney disease with proteinuria, hypertension and gradual decrease in renal functions is typical (Table 4). Manifest nephropathy is presented in 30 – 35% of patients with diabetes duration over 15 – 20 years.

**Table 4. Clinical stages of diabetic nephropathy (Rybka, 2007)
(GF, glomerular filtration)**

	characteristics	Urinary findings
Latent stage (hyper-filtration-hypertrophic)	increase GF about 10 – 40%, ultrasound hypertrophic of kidneys, slightly enlargement of basal membrane	transitory microalbuminuria 30 – 100 mg/day, resp. 20 – 70 µg/min
Incipient diabetic nephropathy	decrease GF, common hypertension (mainly diastolic), progression in enlargement of basal membrane	permanent microalbuminuria 30 – 300 mg/day, resp. 20 – 200 µg/min
Manifest diabetic nephropathy	Next decrease GF, hypertension progression, sclerotisation of many glomerules	proteinuria >300 mg/day, resp. >200 µg/min
Chronic renal insufficiency even kidney failure	Terminal phase, uremia, dialysis necessary	proteinuria >0,5 g/day, serum creatinine > 200 µmol/l

Diagnostic tests for diabetic nephropathy include urine sediment, protein urine test, microalbuminuria, urine and blood creatinine, blood urea and nitrogen. Microalbuminuria is usually set from 12-hour night urine sample while good glycemia compensation, normal blood pressure and without excessive physical activity. The result is considered as positive when at least two from three urine samples are positive, investigated at the period 3 – 6 months with the one month distance interval. Investigation of metalloproteinase-9 in blood can detect earlier cases of kidney damage. Possible indicator of tubulopathy is N-acetyl-beta-D-glucoseaminidase (NAG). Its positivity in urine precedes the positivity of microalbuminuria in diabetic nephropathy. In the early stage, filtered albumin does not pass into the urine due to increased reabsorption in the proximal tubule and only NAG is present. Next, the reabsorption capacity of tubules is exceeded and microalbuminuria together with NAG is positive, in the advanced stages of nephropathy the positivity of NAG is caused by glomerular basement membrane damage as well as by tubular cells destruction. NAG is set as a ratio to creatinine in the urine (upper border is 0,25 U/mmol of creatinine). Other biomarkers involved in renal tubular damage (kidney injury molecule 1, KIM-1; neutrophil gelatinase-associated lipocalin, NGAL; liver-type fatty acid binding protein, L-FABP), changes of extracellular matrix (collagen IV, matrix metalloproteinases, fibronectin), markers of oxidative stress (8-hydroxy-deoxyguanosine) or microinflammation (TNF- α , transforming growth factor β , orosomucoid, monocyte chemoattractant protein-1) are also searched (Holzscheiter et al., 2014; Genovese et al., 2014).

Macroangiopathic Complications

Macroangiopathic complications of diabetes include coronary artery disease (CAD), myocardial infarction, cerebrovascular diseases and peripheral vascular disease (limb ischemia). Prevalence of CAD in diabetic patients is around 30% and death because of cardiovascular diseases is the main cause of death in subjects with diabetes. Diabetes mellitus is three times more frequent in patients with stroke and the mortality of diabetics with cerebrovascular accident is three times higher. In T2D patients, macrovascular complications are more frequent than microvascular and in T1D patients, cardiovascular risk is enormously increased in the fourth decade of life.

As hypertension and dyslipidemia are main risk factors for atherosclerotic changes, their early identification belongs to basic approach in *diagnostics*. Clinically manifested macrovascular complications can be diagnosed by electroencephalography, coronarography, echocardiography, carotid ultrasound, contrast CT or MRI of brain, clinical examination of limbs (positional tests, ankle brachial index), ultrasound of limb arteries, digital subtraction angiography, CT angiography or MRI angiography.

Etiopathogenesis of Chronic Diabetic Complications

The etiopathogenesis of diabetic complications is complex and up to now not completely understood. Long lasting hyperglycemia triggers the variety of pathways – non-enzymatic glycation of proteins, oxidative stress, polyole pathway and sorbitol production, activation of the transcriptional factor nuclear factor-kappa B, increased production of protein kinase C, increased generation of proinflammatory cytokines, decrease production of vasodilatation products (nitric oxide, prostaglandins), decrease of myoinositol origin or change in $\text{Na}^+\text{K}^+\text{ATP}$ -ase activity. These pathomechanisms may effect directly the target cells (like neurocytes, retinal cells, glomerules) or through the endothelial damage may cause the microangiopathy of capillaries supplying various organ systems with their subsequent disorder. Because of common clinical experience that diabetes duration and compensation do not always correlate with onset of chronic diabetic complications, other factors have been considered as important in pathogenesis – genetic, immunologic, environmental or epigenetic factors (Villeneuve et al., 2010). Important risk factors for microvascular complications are cigarette smoking and genetic susceptibility to hypertension at early stages of diabetes and poorer glycemic control, higher blood pressure and unfavorable lipid profile at later stages (DCCT Research Group, 1993).

An important role of diabetes *compensation* in development of chronic diabetic complications was proved by multicenter randomized study Diabetes Control and Complication Trial (DCCT) between 1983 and 1993 (DCCT Research Group, 1993). 1441 patients with type 1 diabetes (diabetes duration 1 – 15 years) were enrolled to the study, divided into two groups according to the treatment by either conventional or intensified insulin regimen. Children younger than 13 years did not participate but 195 adolescents were enrolled. The prevalence of micro- and also macrovascular complications was significantly less frequent in the group treated intensively compared to the conventionally treated group. The most of the patients consequently continued in the next study Epidemiology of Diabetes Interventions and Complications (EDIC) where all of the subjects underwent intensified

insulin treatment. After 4 years of EDIC study, the prevalence of chronic complications was still higher in the group initially treated by conventional regimen despite actual good compensation. In the subgroup of adolescents, the intensified therapy led to decrease of the risk of retinopathy by 53%, neuropathy by 60% and microalbuminuria by 60%. In the next following of subjects in EDIC study, these differences were enhanced – patients treated from the beginning by intensified regimen had lower prevalence of retinopathy by 74% and of microalbuminuria by 48% compared to the patients treated conventionally in the first phase. This study showed “the effect of metabolic memory” where each period of worsened compensation can negatively influence the prognosis of the diabetic patient. Some studies with lower number of patients did not confirm the association between diabetes compensation and chronic complications (Javorka et al., 2005).

Diabetes *duration* is also suggested as an important risk factor for development of chronic complications. The significant correlation between diabetes duration and autonomic neuropathy (based on at least one pathological result in two cardiovascular tests – heart rate variability, systolic blood pressure decrease in orthostasis) was confirmed in the biggest study focusing on chronic diabetic complications EURODIAB IDDM Complication Study (EURODIAB IDDM Complication study group, 1994) where 3250 patients with type 1 diabetes at the age 15 – 60 years took part. Similar correlation was not confirmed in some other studies (Scaramuzza et al., 1998) probably caused by different methods and lower number of subjects.

According to the recent information, not only chronic hyperglycemia but also *glycemic variability* may contribute to development of chronic diabetic complications. Acute hyperglycemia may increase circulating cytokines more than continuous hyperglycemia (Esposito et al., 2002). Acute blood glucose fluctuations can induce chronic inflammation, increase oxidative stress markers (Chang et al., 2012) and decrease blood antioxidant - glutathione (Tsai et al., 2012). The Italian study (35 adults with T1D, 33 adults with T2D) showed that except diabetes duration, that most significantly correlated with diabetic retinopathy, also glucose variability may have role as a risk factor of diabetic retinopathy, particularly in the case of acute fluctuations and acute hyperglycemia (Sartore et al., 2013).

Other risk factors were identified – *increase in diastolic blood pressure* ≥ 90 mmHg, *increased triglycerides* $> 1,7$ mmol/l, *decrease of serum HDL cholesterol* $< 1,0$ mmol/l, *microalbuminuria* > 20 $\mu\text{g}/\text{min}$, *higher body mass index*, presence of *retinopathy*, *smoking* and the period of *puberty* (Donaghue et al., 2009). The diabetes compensation in prepubertal period has lower impact on complication development compared to the period after gonadarche (Maguire et al., 2005). Many adolescents with type 1 diabetes have frequently worsened compensation due to endocrine changes in puberty leading to increase of insulin resistance (insulin like growth factor IGF-1, sexual hormones) (Court et al., 2008) but also due to excessive food intake, lack of physical activity, neglect of insulin treatment and specific behavior (alcohol, smoking, drugs, contraceptives).

Despite long lasting hyperglycemia, another significant risk factor is *genetic predisposition* of the subject due to gene polymorphisms of genes encoding various enzymes involved in the pathogenesis of origin and development of chronic complications. Probably other factors exist – immunologic, environmental, epigenetic, etc., which are not clear at present.

Treatment of Chronic Diabetic Complications

Treatment of chronic complications is complex and exceeds the purpose of this chapter. It primarily involves the improvement of metabolic control of diabetes (tight control of glycemia, lipid profile and blood pressure). Patients with type 1 diabetes are treated by intensified insulin regimen and in patients with type 2 diabetes, administration of selected per-oral anti-diabetics or insulin therapy is considered. Physical activity, life style modification, quit smoking and dietary management also contribute to adequate compensation and to a delay of the onset of chronic complications. Actually used management of diabetic neuropathy includes supportive (thioctic acid, vitamins, antioxidants) and symptomatic treatment (e.g. magnetotherapy, painkillers, beta blockers) while other therapeutic possibilities are experimental, till now (inhibitors of aldose reductase, selective inhibitor of protein kinase C beta, C peptide substitution, drugs preventing formation of AGEs). Proliferative retinopathy (and also macular edema) can be effectively treated by laser photocoagulation of retina, vitrectomy (surgical removal of the vitreous gel) may be used in the case of severe bleeding or retinal detachment. Possibilities of medicament treatment include intravitreal injections of anti-VEGF (vascular endothelial growth factor), oral fenofibrate or anti-hypertensive therapy. In diabetic nephropathy, restriction of protein and salt intake and normalization of blood pressure is recommended. For initial treatment angiotensin-converting enzyme inhibitors or angiotensin II receptor blockers are used, later calcium channel blockers, diuretics or beta-blockers can be added. Use of anti-platelet agents is effective for secondary prevention of diabetic macroangiopathic complications, HMG-CoA reductase inhibitors (statins) are effective for primary and secondary prevention of coronary artery disease and cerebral infarction. Treatment of coronary artery disease and cerebral infarction is the same as in non-diabetic patients. Possibilities in the management of limb ischemia depend on the stage of disease and include muscle training, medications (anti-platelet therapy, infusion of prostaglandins), percutaneous transluminal angioplasty, dermoepidermal grafts (Strelka et al., 2013), infection treatment, local therapy of ulceration which is to prevent limb amputation.

Current possibilities and perspectives in the management focus on pathophysiological pathways with effort to intervene in them so the knowledge about etiopathogenesis of diabetic complications may help to improve the therapeutic approach in future.

Oxidative Stress

Oxidative stress is the result of imbalance between the production of reactive oxygen species (ROS) or reactive nitrogen species (RNS) and their destruction by antioxidant mechanisms.

Reactive Oxygen and Nitrogen Species

Oxidation – reduction (redox) reactions are vital for respiration, metabolism and energy supply. Endogenous ROS are generated by partial reduction of oxygen by multiple

mechanisms in mitochondria, peroxisomes, endoplasmic reticulum and in the cell membranes. The main source of production of ROS are mitochondria which can convert energy from nutrients into a usable form, adenosine triphosphate (ATP). This process called oxidative phosphorylation involves transport of protons across the inner mitochondrial membrane by means of the electron transport chain – a series of proteins that transfer electrons via redox reactions with gradually increasing electrochemical proton gradient. In the last reaction of this chain, electron reacts with oxygen molecule to give water, however in about 0.1 – 2 % of electrons passing through the chain, oxygen is instead incompletely reduced to generate the superoxide radical ($\cdot\text{O}_2^-$). Important enzymes able to produce superoxide are NADPH oxidase, xanthine oxidase and cytochrome P450. Superoxide can interact with other molecules, promote production of other ROS like hydrogen peroxide (H_2O_2), hydroxyl radical ($\text{OH}\cdot$) or hydroperoxyl radical ($\text{HOO}\cdot$), inactivate specific enzymes or initiate further chain reactions. Peroxyl radical has special significance because of its involvement in lipid peroxidation. The hydroxyl radical is extremely reactive, immediately removes electrons from any molecule turning this molecule into a free radical and thus propagating chain reaction. Hydrogen peroxide has lower activity however due to longer time for traveling into the nucleus of the cell, it is more harmful for macromolecules such as DNA. Lipid peroxidation, oxidative degradation of lipids resulting in damage of cell membranes and cells, consists of three major steps. In initiation, peroxyl ($\text{HOO}\cdot$) or hydroxyl radical ($\text{OH}\cdot$) react with unsaturated fatty acid to generate water and fatty acid radical ($\text{R}\cdot$). In propagation reaction, fatty acid radical reacts readily with oxygen (O_2) to create peroxyl-fatty acid radical ($\text{ROO}\cdot$). This radical is also unstable and reacts with another free fatty acid to produce new fatty acid radical and lipid peroxide (ROOH). The propagation process continues and can consume valuable polyunsaturated fat and create quantity of lipid peroxide. The radical reaction can stop (termination phase) when two radicals react together to generate an inactive product. The end products of lipid peroxidation are reactive aldehydes such as malondialdehyde, potentially mutagenic compound, or 4-hydroxynonenal which is suggested to play role in cell signal transduction and gene expression. In addition to endogenous ROS, also exogenous ROS exist which can be produced from tobacco, smoke, pollutants, drugs, xenobiotics or radiation.

RNS are molecules generated from the reaction of superoxide and nitric oxide (NO) to form peroxynitrite ($\text{ONOO}\cdot$). This reaction depletes the bio-activity of NO , an important endothelial mediator contributing to vessel homeostasis by inhibiting vascular smooth muscle contraction, aggregation of platelets and leukocytes adhesion to endothelium. Peroxynitrite itself can react with many biological substrates like lipids, thiols, amino acids or nucleotides. It can modify metalloproteins such as hemoglobin, myoglobin and cytochrome c by oxidizing ferrous heme into its ferric form. Peroxynitrite can cause cysteine oxidation, indirectly can lead to tyrosine nitration what contributes to damage of proteins, change in catalytic activities of enzymes, impairment of cytoskeletal organization and cell signal transduction.

To determine the quantity of oxidative stress, the establishment of the products of lipid peroxidation, nitro-tyrosine, carbonyl, malondialdehyde, substances reacting with an thiobarbituric acid or organic hydroperoxides is used.

Under physiological conditions ROS perform several functions such as catalytic oxidation of endogenous and exogenous substrates by cytochrome P450, destruction of microorganisms in phagocytes and reduction of oxygen into water in the respiratory chain. ROS also act as signaling molecules, they can induce the expression of many genes and

trigger apoptosis. On the other hand, the excessive production of ROS may lead to damage of proteins, carbohydrates or nucleic acids and if ROS-mediated damage is too much, cell undergoes apoptosis. Similarly, RNS can inactivate enzymes, lead to poly-ADP-ribosylation, mitochondrial dysfunction, impaired stress signaling and protein nitration. Isoprostanes are prostaglandin-like compounds arisen from peroxidation of essential fatty acids (mainly arachidonic acid) through catalyzation by ROS without the direct action of cyclooxygenase enzymes. Oxidative stress, as the consequence of destabilization between ROS / RNS and antioxidants, may be involved in the pathogenesis of many diseases like cancer, cardiovascular, neurological, pulmonary, metabolic and endocrine disorders.

Antioxidant Mechanisms

To protect tissues from oxidative damage, endogenous and exogenous antioxidant systems are involved. They are divided to *enzymatic antioxidant mechanisms* – glutathione S-transferase, superoxide dismutase, catalase, uncoupling proteins, paraoxonase and *non-enzymatic mechanisms* – vitamin C, E, carotenoids, coenzyme Q₁₀, uric acid, bilirubin, trace elements such as zinc, manganese, copper and nickel. According to the place of action antioxidants may be divided into primary, secondary and tertiary. Primary antioxidants act in the prevention of formation of new ROS, like superoxide dismutase (SOD), catalase, glutathione peroxidase and metal-binding proteins (ferritin, ceruloplasmin). Secondary antioxidants can scavenge reactive species, thereby avoiding the further chain reactions, such as vitamin E, vitamin C, beta-carotene, bilirubin, albumin and uric acid. Tertiary antioxidants can repair bio-molecules that were damaged by ROS. To this group enzymes repairing DNA belong. Cumulative capacity of all antioxidants in serum is represented by total antioxidant status (TAS).

Non-Enzymatic Antioxidant Systems

As non-enzymatic antioxidants in humans several hydrophilic and hydrophobic compounds are available. Hydrophilic substrates are conjugated bilirubin, uric acid, glutathione, polyunsaturated fatty acids and vitamin C; among hydrophobic compounds belong coenzyme Q₁₀ (ubiquinone), vitamin E, beta-caroten and other carotenoids.

Bilirubin, a bile pigment, is the end product of heme catabolism regarded as potentially cytotoxic compound soluble in fats (as unconjugated). It is associated with neonatal jaundice with possibility to lead to irreversible brain damage. On the other hand, in micromolar concentration it acts as a scavenger of the chain-carrying peroxy radicals. Unconjugated as well as conjugated bilirubin can protect LDL-cholesterol from lipid peroxidation against peroxy radicals (Wu et al., 1996). The metabolism of bilirubin is associated with enzyme hemoxygenase (HO) that for NADPH consumption cleaves heme to form carbon monoxide (CO), iron and biliverdin. Biliverdin is consequently converted into bilirubin by biliverdin reductase. Till now, three isoforms of HO were described: inducible isoform (HO-1) and constitutive isoforms (HO-2, HO-3). HO-1 is inducible isoenzyme that may be activated by inflammatory cytokines (IL-1, IL-6, TNF- α , IFN- γ), by oxidants (superoxide, peroxynitrite, hydrogen peroxide, ozone), bacterial toxins, viruses and by hyperglycemia. HO-2 is

constitutive enzyme expressed in most tissues mainly in brain and testes. Isoform HO-3 was found in brain, liver and kidneys.

Uric acid is generated by metabolism of purine nucleosides from xanthine and hypoxanthine by enzyme xanthine oxidase and it is consequently excreted in the urine. Uric acid is regarded as paradoxical molecule as it may have function either as antioxidant (primarily in plasma) or as pro-oxidant (primarily within the cells) (Sautin and Johnson, 2010). Uric acid is able to scavenge ROS and prevent lipid peroxidation. Important sites where this antioxidant effect of uric acid has been proposed are in central nervous system protecting neuronal cells and in plasma protecting erythrocytes from oxidative stress. While chronic increase of uric acid may be associated with increased risk of stroke and cardiovascular diseases (Storhaug et al., 2013), acute elevation of uric acid may provide antioxidant protection. Uric acid is suggested to decrease acute activation of proinflammatory cells and decrease bio-availability of nitric oxide in the endothelial cells (and thus prevent formation of peroxynitrite). For its ability to scavenge superoxide, the presence of ascorbic acid and thiols is required. Uric acid can scavenge the carbon-centered and peroxy radicals in the hydrophilic medium (such as plasma) however cannot scavenge lipophilic radicals within lipid membranes. On the other hand, uric acid may act as pro-oxidant by forming ROS in reaction with other oxidants, predominantly in lipids. Concurrently, hydrophobic environment (in lipids) is unfavorable for antioxidant function of uric acid. High uric acid can directly induce insulin resistance by inhibiting insulin receptor substrate 1 and Akt insulin signalling (Zhu et al., 2014).

Glutathione is a tripeptide (L-gamma-Glutamyl-L-cysteinyl-glycine) in which the thiol group of cysteine serves as proton donor and is responsible for biological antioxidant activity of glutathione. Glutathione is able to reduce disulfide bonds formed within cytoplasmic proteins to cysteines and to donate proton to other unstable molecules like ROS. In this reaction, glutathione (GSH) itself becomes reactive but easily reacts with another reactive GSH to give oxidized form, glutathione disulfide (GSSG). This oxidized glutathione can be reduced back by enzyme glutathione reductase using NADPH. In healthy cells, more than 90% of total glutathione exists in the reduced form and less than 10% is in oxidized disulfide form. The ratio of reduced to oxidized glutathione is often used to measure oxidative stress and cellular toxicity. Glutathione is the major endogenous antioxidant that can directly react with ROS and can maintain exogenous antioxidants (vitamin C and E) in their reduced forms. It has also function in regulation of nitric oxide cycle, in synthesis and repair of DNA, in protein, prostaglandin and leukotriene synthesis, in amino acid transport, in iron metabolism and in detoxification. It is an inhibitor of melanin synthesis and serves as cofactor for enzyme glutathione peroxidase. According to recent information, among compounds that promote the synthesis of glutathione belong alpha lipoic acid and vitamin D (Jain and Micinski, 2013); silymarin helps to prevent the depletion of glutathione in the liver. Dietary sources of glutathione are fresh fruits and vegetables (asparagus, potatoes, peppers, carrots, onion, cabbage, cauliflower, broccoli, avocados, spinach, garlic, tomatoes, grapefruit, apples, oranges, melon), fresh uncooked meats, and in moderate amounts in dairy products and eggs. Selenium, an important cofactor for the glutathione peroxidase (enzyme form of glutathione), is found in cereals, oats, walnuts, legumes, tuna, beef, poultry, cheese and eggs.

Polyunsaturated fatty acids. The susceptibility of fatty acids to oxidation is suggested to be directly dependent of their degree of unsaturation. Fatty acid micelles were able directly scavenge superoxide in an unsaturation – dependent manner, while the most effective fatty

acid was eicosapentaenoic acid. Supplementation of human aortic endothelial cells with polyunsaturated acids of the omega-3 series resulted in lower formation of ROS compared to the cells supplemented with saturates, monounsaturates or polyunsaturates of the omega-6 series (Richard et al., 2008). Linoleic acid has been promoted for its cholesterol lowering effect however it has been shown that dietary linoleic acid favors oxidative modification of LDL cholesterol and increases aggregation of platelets. On the other hand, alpha-linolenic acid intake is associated with lowering of blood pressure and inhibitory effects on platelets aggregation (Simopoulos, 2004). Polyunsaturated fatty acids can modulate the inflammatory response and seem to have beneficial effect in patients with chronic inflammatory diseases including diabetes mellitus (Guadarrama-Lopez et al., 2014). Dietary sourced rich in polyunsaturated fatty acids are plant-based oils (solybean oil, corn oil, sunflower oil) and fish (salmon, mackerel, herring, trout).

Melatonin is both fat- and water-soluble hormone produced mainly by pineal gland (also by retina and gastrointestinal system). It is involved in the circadian rhythms of several biological functions, especially sleep and its production is inhibited by the light. Melatonin is also powerful antioxidant as it can directly scavenge ROS and RNS (such as superoxide, hydroxyl radical and nitric oxide), it stimulates the action of other antioxidants, increases the efficiency of mitochondrial oxidative phosphorylation and reduces electron leakage (thus lowering generation of superoxide) and it can protect nuclear and mitochondrial DNA (Reiter et al., 2003). Melatonin has also immunomodulatory effect, anti-aging properties, it influences intestinal motility and acts as antagonist of pituitary gonadotropins. In many countries it is available in tablet form (on prescription or as dietary supplement) and seems to be effective in the treatment of delayed sleep phase disorder.

Vitamin E (chemically methylated phenols) exists in eight different forms: alpha-tocopherol, beta-tocopherol, gamma-tocopherol, delta-tocopherol and four types of tocotrienols (α , β , γ , δ), which differ in chemical structure (number and position of methyl groups on the chromanol ring) and biological activity. Alpha-tocopherol is the form of vitamin E preferably absorbed in humans. Vitamin E has positive effects on the formation of sex organs, increases fertility and protects cell membranes (especially in nervous, respiratory system and in erythrocytes) against peroxidation of polyunsaturated acids. Tocopherol, as donor of hydrogen atom of the phenolic group, can intercept the peroxy radical ($\text{ROO}\cdot$) more quickly than polyunsaturated fatty acid thus preventing lipid peroxidation. Formed phenoxy radical may react with vitamin C, coenzyme Q, reduced glutathione or other free radical with consequently formed oxidized tocopherol which is eliminated in the biles. Vitamin E also acts as an anticoagulant, contribute to membrane stability and inhibits the protein kinase C. The main source of vitamin E is represented by vegetable oils (wheat germ, sunflower, almond, olive, peanut oils), nuts (almond, hazelnut, peanut), seeds, whole grains, then butter, milk, tomatoes, asparagus, greens and carrots. Deficiency of vitamin E may cause neuromuscular disorders, anemia (due to oxidative damage of erythrocytes) and fertility problems, excessive amounts of vitamin E may lead to bleeding.

Vitamin C (L-ascorbic acid), an essential nutrient, is a cofactor for several enzymatic reactions. It is important in the metabolism of hydroxylysine and hydroxyprolin, amino acids necessary for the synthesis of collagen that is necessary in wound-healing and in preventing bleeding from capillaries. It is involved in the synthesis of carnitine, neurotransmitters, in the synthesis and catabolism of tyrosine. Vitamin C promotes iron absorption, acts as natural antihistamine, stimulates the leukocytes formation, development of bones, teeth and cartilage.

It acts as reducing agent, donating electrons to various enzymatic and also non-enzymatic reactions. Ability to reduce tocopheryl radical is involved in the antioxidant defense of the cells. Oxidized forms of vitamin C can be reduced by glutathione and NADPH-dependent enzymatic mechanisms so the presence of glutathione helps to maintain vitamin C in a reduced form. Deficiency of vitamin C leads to scurvy (bleeding from mucous membranes, spongy gums, bruises because of capillary fragility, fatigue) and chronic hypovitaminosis C may lead to atherosclerosis and increased risk of cardiovascular diseases. As vitamin C is water soluble and is excreted to the urine, overdose is not toxic. Dietary sources of vitamin C include a variety of fruits (citruses, berries), vegetables (chilli pepper, tomatoes, potatoes, greens) and plants (rose hip).

Coenzyme Q₁₀ (ubiquinone) is lipophilic vitamin-like substance present primarily in the inner membrane of mitochondria and also in membranes of endoplasmic reticulum, peroxisomes, lysosomes and vesicles. As it is a component of the electron transport chain, it participates in aerobic respiration producing cell energy in the form ATP. Three redox states of coenzyme Q₁₀ exist – ubiquinone (fully oxidized), ubisemiquinone (semiquinone) and ubiquinol (fully reduced). Fully oxidized form has the function in electron transport chain while fully reduced form plays role as antioxidant. Coenzyme Q₁₀ inhibits the initiation and the propagation of lipid peroxidation as well as protein oxidation. It regenerates vitamin E and prevents the oxidation of DNA bases mainly in mitochondrial DNA. Circulating coenzyme Q₁₀ in LDL cholesterol prevents the oxidation of LDL. There are two sources of coenzyme Q₁₀ – endogenous and exogenous. In the multistep biosynthesis also HMG Co-A reductase plays role, so the treatment with statins lead to decreased production of coenzyme Q₁₀ (causing myopathy). Among rich source of dietary coenzyme Q₁₀ belong meat and fish, less amount is found in vegetables (parsley, broccoli) and some fruit (avocado).

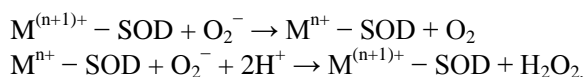
Carotene is fat soluble orange pigment necessary for photosynthesis, found in carrot, many other fruits, plants and vegetables (e.g. sweet potatoes, tomatoes, pepper, pumpkin, chanterelle, strawberries, apricots, oranges, apples, orange cantaloupe melon, spinach, broccoli, greens) and also in lower concentration in milk-fat, eggs and butter. It is chemically tetraterpen (unsaturated hydrocarbon, C₄₀H_x), synthesized from eight isoprene units, while beta-carotene (red-orange pigment) has beta rings at both ends of the molecule. Antioxidant activity of carotenoids results from their ability to scavenge peroxy radicals. Moreover, they can reduce ferric ions which play role in catalyzing LDL oxidation leading to atherosclerosis. Beta-carotene is a precursor for vitamin A through the enzyme beta-carotene 15,15'-monooxygenase found in liver and small intestine. This reaction is regulated by the status of vitamin A so beta-carotene is very safe source of vitamin A and increase intake of beta-carotene does not lead to hypervitaminosis A. Excessive consumption of beta-carotene can lead to benign carotenodermia (orange skin) however chronic high intake of synthetic beta-carotene supplements has been associated with increase risk of lung cancer in smokers, prostate cancer or intracerebral hemorrhage.

Flavonoids are polyphenolic plant secondary metabolites, sometimes referred as vitamin P. They can be classified into flavonols, flavones, flavanones, isoflavones, catechins, anthocyanidins and chalcones. Several hundreds of flavonoids have been identified till now and among the most known belong resveratrol, silymarin, luteolin, baicalein, and scutellarein. Many of flavonoids have antioxidant function as they can inhibit ROS and RNS. Flavonoids have also been proposed to inhibit pro-inflammatory activity of enzymes involved in production of reactive species such as cyclooxygenase, lipoxygenase or inducible nitric

oxide synthase. They can modify intracellular signaling in immune cells and seem to have also anti-microbial (antibacterial, antiviral and antifungal), anti-cancer, anti-platelet and anti-allergic activity. In several studies have been shown that flavonoids can reduce the risk of atherosclerosis and hypertension, improve endothelial and capillary function, regulate carbohydrate metabolism, modify blood lipid concentrations and reduce the risk of cancer. Sources rich in flavonoids include parsley, onions, berries, bananas, citrus fruit, aronia, sea-buckthorns, dark chocolate and beverages (red wine, black and green tea, beer, coffee).

Enzymatic Antioxidant Systems

Superoxide dismutase (SOD) catalyzes the dismutation of superoxide to give oxygen and hydrogen peroxide. This reaction includes following steps:



where M is metal cation e.g. Cu (n=1), Mn (n=2), Fe (n=2), Ni (n=2).

Three isoforms of SOD are known. SOD1 (21q22.1) is homodimer localized in the cytoplasm and in the mitochondrial intermembrane space, SOD2 (6q25.3) is tetramer in mitochondria and SOD3 (4p15.3 – p15.1) is tetramer localized extracellularly. SOD1 and SOD3 contain copper and zinc, SOD2 contains manganese (MnSOD2). As superoxide is one of the main ROS in the organism causing further chain reactions, SOD serves as the key enzyme of antioxidant mechanism.

Catalase (11p13) is enzyme localized in peroxisomes with the function in degradation of hydrogen peroxide into water and oxygen. As hydrogen peroxide is harmful compound leading to damage of cellular components, catalase belongs to important antioxidant defense mechanisms. Catalase is tetramer containing porphyrin heme group (iron cation) with very high specific activity. It can also catalyze the oxidation of several metabolites and toxins (e.g. formaldehyde, formic acid, phenols, acetaldehyde, alcohols) using hydrogen peroxide.

Glutathione peroxidase (Gpx) is the family of enzymes with peroxidase activity that can reduce lipid hydrogenperoxides into corresponding alcohols and reduce hydrogen peroxide into water and oxygen. Till now, eight isoforms have been identified which differ in chemical structure, cellular localization and substrate specificity. Gpx-1 (3p21.3) is the most studied ubiquitous intracellular cytoplasmic enzyme whose preferred substrate is hydrogen peroxide. Gpx enzymes, whose antioxidant activity depends on the presence of selenium, mainly catalyze the reaction in which two molecules of reduced glutathione (GSH) react with hydrogen peroxide to form oxidized disulfide glutathione (GSSG) and water. Next, glutathione reductase (flavoprotein, 8p21.1) reduces the oxidized glutathione by use of NADPH.

Paraoxonase (PON) (7q21.3) is a group of enzymes associated with HDL cholesterol which plays role in hydrolysis of organophosphates and has also antioxidant potential. Three genotype forms of paraoxonases (PON) have been described till now. PON1 is synthesized in the liver and transported together with HDL into plasma. Its function is to prevent oxidation of LDL cholesterol thus reducing the risk of atherosclerosis. PON1 gene is activated by

PPAR- γ and inflammatory cytokines and LDL cholesterol serum level influence plasma concentration of PON1. PON2 is membrane-bound ubiquitously expressed enzyme (brain, liver, kidney, testes, other) which protects cells against oxidative damage. PON3 has different substrate specificity as PON1, it can also inhibit the oxidation of LDL cholesterol and primarily is expressed in the liver (in low concentration also in kidneys). Its concentration is not influenced by inflammatory factors and oxidized lipids.

Uncoupling proteins (UCP1, 2, 3) are proteins in the inner mitochondrial membrane which are important in oxidative phosphorylation process, thermogenesis and also in protection against reactive oxygen and nitrogen species. UCP proteins reduce inner membrane potential through dispersion of protein gradient over mitochondrial membrane and so mitochondrial production of reactive oxygen species is decreased. Function and localization of UCP 1, 2 and 3 is shown in Table 5.

Table 5. Localization and function of uncoupling proteins

	Localization	Function
UCP1 (4q28-q31)	Brown fat	Production of heat, reducing energy performance through distraction of proton gradient without generating ATP
UCP2 (11q13)	Spleen, thymus, beta cells of pancreas, heart, lung, white and brown fat, stomach, testes, macrophages, brain, kidneys, liver and muscles	Termogenesis, antioxidant function, neuroprotection, export of fatty acids from mitochondria
UCP3 (11q13.4)	Striated muscles, heart	Termogenesis, neuroprotection

Metallothionein (MT) is a family of cystein-rich proteins which are localized in the membrane of the Golgi apparatus. Through the thiol group of its cysteine residues MT enzymes have the capacity to bind physiological metals (zinc, copper, selenium) as well as xenobiotic heavy metals (cadmium, mercury, arsenic, silver). They are primarily synthesized in the liver and kidneys, they are involved in regulation of physiological metals (zinc and copper) and may provide protection against metal toxicity and also against oxidative stress. Cysteine residues can capture ROS like superoxide and hydroxyl radicals while cysteine is oxidized to cystine and bound metal ions are liberated. In humans, four main isoenzymes exist – MT1, MT2, MT3 and MT4.

Beta-carotene 15,15'-monooxygenase is an enzyme which catalyzes the cleavage reaction of beta-carotene using oxygen to generate two molecules of retinaldehyde. The enzyme is present in liver and small intestine and is enhanced by the presence of bile salts and thyroxine.

Glutathione S-transferase is a superfamily of enzymes with detoxification and antioxidant functions, which are also involved in cell signaling, regulation of gene expression and in synthesis and degradation of some important bio-molecules. Their meaning is described in separate section below.

Glutathione S-Transferase

Glutathione S-transferase (GST) represents huge superfamily of isoenzymes with a variety of functions. Three major families of GSTs exist – cytosolic, mitochondrial (both soluble) and microsomal (membrane-associated proteins in eicosanoid and glutathione metabolism, MAPEG).

The best known is their detoxification function as GSTs catalyze the conjugation of reduced glutathione (GSH) with non-polar substances containing an electrophilic carbon, nitrogen or sulphur atom resulting in less reactive compounds to be better eliminated. Substrates for the reaction are chemical carcinogens, environmental pollutants, drugs and anti-tumorous substances. The broad substrate specificity of GSTs allows them to protect cells against a range of toxic chemicals, however this GST activity can be deleterious in certain cases, as it can contribute to chemoresistance against anti-neoplastic agents in the treatment of cancer or the arisen metabolite can be more toxic than the primary molecule. Regarding their function within oxidative stress, GSTs detoxify also endogenous unsaturated aldehydes, epoxides and hydrogen peroxides arisen as the secondary metabolites generated during oxidation of membranes or other cellular constituents and thus protect cells from peroxide-induced cell death. GSTs are also involved in the biosynthesis of eicosanoids, prostaglandins, testosterone and progesterone and in degradation of aromatic amino acids phenylalanine and tyrosine. They act in cell signalling pathway as potential regulators of apoptosis. GSTs can antagonize expression of genes trans-activated by the peroxisome proliferator-activated receptor gamma (PPARGgamma) and may enhance gene expression driven by nuclear factor-kappaB (NF-κB) (Hayes et al., 2005).

Cytosolic GSTs in mammals are dimeric with subunits of 199 – 244 amino acids. According to substrate specificity, chemical affinity, structure, sequence and kinetic behavior, seven classes of cytosolic GSTs have been identified with few isoenzymes in each class – Alpha (A1 – A5), Mu (M1 – M5), Pi (P1), Sigma (S1), Theta T1 – T2), Omega (O1 – O2) and Zeta (Z1). Mitochondrial GST is represented only by class Kappa GST (K1). These isoenzymes are dimeric and comprise subunits of 226 amino acids. Most enzymes of MAPEG family are involved in the production of eicosanoids. Six human MAPEGs have been identified and belong to subgroups I, II and IV.

Huge inter-individual variability exists in expression of these genes that is the cause of change of their activity even completely loss of activity. The most researched is glutathione S-transferase mu 1 (GST M1) enzyme in GST M class with its gene located in Chromosome 1p13.3, glutathione S-transferase theta 1 (GST T1) enzyme in GST T class with its gene located in Chromosome 22q11.23 and glutathione S-transferase pi 1 (GST P1) with its gene located in Chromosome 11q13. It has been shown that individuals carrying the *null* genotype of GST M1 and T1 have significantly reduced activity of the enzyme compared to *wild* (sometimes referred as *present*) genotype carriers (Datta et al., 2010). Glutathione S-transferase P1 *Val/Val* genotype has significantly reduced plasma GST activity compared to *Ile/Ile* and *Ile/Val* genotypes (Karam et al., 2012). Likewise, differences in tissue expression exist. Expression of GST P1 is higher in liver, ovaries and lung, GST T1 expression seems to be higher in liver, kidney and lung and the expression of GST M1 is higher in liver, kidney, lung, stomach and gonads compared to other organs (Knight et al., 2007). The expression of certain GST isoforms is also changed during carcinogenesis.

Gene polymorphisms of GST T1 and M1 have been described to be associated with various diseases. Meta-analysis of 12 studies (a total of 2040 cases and 2462 controls) showed that *null* genotypes of GST M1 and T1 were associated with higher risk of essential hypertension, while no association was found in GST P1 polymorphisms (Eslami & Sahebkar, 2014). In prospective Italian study with 231 patients with T2D (average age 66.1 ± 9.7 years) was found that coronary artery disease (confirmed in 80% patients) positively correlated with male sex, smoking and the presence of GST T1 *null* genotype. Patients with GST M1 *null* / T1 *null* genotype had higher risk of atherosclerosis of concurrently three coronary arteries (Manfredi et al., 2009). Meta-analysis of 19 studies (a total of 8020 patients and 11,501 controls) referred that GST M1 *null* / T1 *null* genotype as well as isolated occurrence of *null* allele represented the risk factor for coronary heart disease (Wang J et al., 2010). Different results were brought by the study of Indian authors who found that the frequency of GST T1 *null* genotype was significantly lower in 197 patients with angiographically confirmed ischemic heart disease compared to 198 healthy individuals (Girisha et al., 2004). Similarly, GST M1 *null* genotype was significantly rarer in patients with previous acute myocardial infarction (Wilson et al., 2000). According to Danish authors, GST T1 and M1 polymorphisms were not associated with risk of ischemic vascular disease or with markers of inflammation (Norskov et al., 2011). Regarding ischemic cerebrovascular disease, GST T1 and M1 genotypes were not associated with this risk (Um et al., 2006). In population of adult male smokers at the age 20 – 59 years was found that GST T1 *null* genotype was associated with reduced concentration of HDL cholesterol and increased concentration of conjugated dienes (Lee et al., 2010). According to other studies *null* genotypes of both GST T1 and M1 are associated with higher triglyceridemia and lower concentration of HDL cholesterol in both sexes (Maciel et al., 2009) or just in women (Saadat M, 2007). In adult patients with coronaroangiographically proved stenosis of coronary artery was described significantly increased concentration of LDL particules in subjects with GST T1 *null* genotype compared to wild genotype. In the case of GST M1 similar relation was not confirmed (Ueno et al., 2009).

GST gene polymorphisms have been described also in relation with bronchial asthma. Some studies claim that GST T1 *null* genotype is associated with bronchial asthma in children (Babusikova et al., 2009). According to another studies the prevalence of GST M1 *null* genotype was significantly higher and prevalence of GST P1 *Val/Val* genotype was significantly lower in asthmatic children and lung function was decreased in patients with GST M1 *null* and GST P1 *Ile/Ile* genotype (Karam et al., 2012). Meta-analysis of 14 studies (2292 adults with asthma and 5718 healthy controls) proved that GST M1 *null* and T1 *null* genotype represented increased risk of asthma especially in non-smokers (Saadat M & Ansari-Lari, 2007).

Association between GST polymorphisms and primary open angle glaucoma was investigated in meta-analysis of 14 studies (1711 cases and 1537 controls) studying GST M1 genotypes and 10 studies (1306 cases and 1114 controls) regarding GST T1 genotypes. It has been shown that in overall population GST M1 *null* and T1 *null* genotypes did not significantly increased the risk of glaucoma. The results by ethnicity showed that the association between GST M1 *null* genotype and risk for primary open angle glaucoma was statistically significant in East Asians but not in Caucasians and Latin Americans. No significant association was confirmed between GST T1 genotype and risk of glaucoma in either ethnic population (Lu et al., 2013). In relation to endometriosis meta-analysis of 14

studies about GST M1 genotype (with enrolled 1539 patients and 1805 controls) and 9 studies about GST T1 genotype (746 patients and 834 controls) was done. After correction of bias no difference in prevalence of endometriosis in women with GST M1 *null* genotype compared of GST M1 *wild* genotype was found however GST T1 *null* genotype was associated with higher risk of endometriosis (Guo, 2005).

Many of above results are conflicting probably in relation to number of enrolled subjects, regional and race differences. If an association between GST gene polymorphisms and the risk of certain disease was demonstrated, in majority of studies this increase of the risk was slightly (odds ratio between 1.2 and 2.0). Monitored diseases are polygenic so their etiopathogenesis is complex involving individual genetic predisposition, environmental, immunologic and lifestyle factors. Knowledge about contributing of GST polymorphisms to this pathogenesis may give base to individual approach to the patient and perhaps “customized therapy” in the future.

According to meta-analysis including 1085 cases and 2396 controls, individuals with at least one *null* genotype of GST M1 and T1 had higher susceptibility to hepatocellular carcinoma however probably there was no direct interactive effect of GST M1 and T1 genotypes in the risk of hepatocellular carcinoma (Sui et al., 2014). Another meta-analysis (a total of 33 studies with 4232 cases and 6601 controls) found that *null* genotype of GST M1 and GST T1 increased the risk of hepatocellular carcinoma. When stratified by ethnicity, significant results were observed among East Asians and Indians while no evidence of significant associations was found among Caucasian and African population. In the gene – gene interaction analysis, individuals with combined deletion in both genes were at higher risk for hepatocellular carcinoma (Shen et al., 2014). Meta-analysis of six studies (with a total of 1843 participants) observed that there was no association between GST P1 *Ile105Val* polymorphisms and risk of hepatocellular carcinoma. Subgroup analysis by ethnicity showed no association in Asians however *Val/Val* GST P1 genotype was associated with decreased risk of carcinoma in European compared to *Ile/Ile* and *Ile/Val* (Zhao et al., 2013).

Meta-analysis dealing with association between GST M1 gene polymorphisms and risk of colorectal cancer (a total of 17 studies, 5907 cases and 9726 controls) showed that GST M1 *null* genotype significantly increased the risk of colorectal cancer in Asians (Cai et al., 2014). Regarding GST P1 *Ile105Val* polymorphisms, the meta-analysis including 29 studies (8160 cases and 10,450 controls) found no evidence of significant association with colorectal cancer (Tan et al., 2013). In 755 patients with colorectal cancer, homozygote carriers of GST M1 (*wild* genotype) had significantly poorer survival after treatment with oxaliplatin than patients not treated with oxaliplatin when compared to non-carriers of GST M1. Neither GST P1 *Ile105Val* nor GST T1 polymorphisms were significantly associated with colorectal cancer survival (Kap et al., 2014). *Null* genotypes of GST T1 and M1 polymorphisms were associated with susceptibility to nasopharyngeal cancer risk as was found in meta-analysis of 15 studies (2226 cases and 3339 controls) (Wei et al., 2013). Similarly, few meta-analyses showed that *null* genotypes of GST T1 and M1 polymorphisms were associated with increased risk of gastric cancer (Saadat M, 2006), bladder cancer (Jiang et al., 2011; Gong et al., 2012) and acute leukemia (Tang ZH et al., 2014) compared to *wild* genotypes.

According to large meta-analysis (55 studies, 15,140 patients and 16,662 controls), a significant association was found between GST T1 *null* genotype and lung cancer risk in the overall populations, however when stratified by ethnicity GST T1 *null* genotype increased this risk in Asians but not in Caucasians and Africans (Yang H et al., 2014). GST P1

Ile105Val polymorphisms were not associated with the susceptibility of lung adenocarcinomas (Zhong et al., 2013). Similarly, lack of association was showed between GST M3 A/B gene polymorphisms and susceptibility to lung cancer (Feng et al., 2012). Regarding GST M1 polymorphisms, some studies claim that GST M1 *null* genotype increased the risk of lung cancer (Liu et al., 2012), however another studies did not confirm this association (Dzian et al., 2012). The chemotherapeutic effect on patients carrying GST M1 *null* genotype was better compared to patients with GST M1 *wild* genotype when platinum drugs were administered (Li et al., 2011).

Relation between GST gene polymorphisms and various carcinomas is complex as it can be influenced by few factors. First, GST enzymes have antioxidant activity and play role in the detoxification of electrophilic carcinogenes, so reduced function of GST may contribute to carcinoma development or worse course of the disease. On the other hand, increased activity of GST enzymes may be responsible for resistance to chemotherapy and thus treatment failure. It follows that for clarifying of those associations further studies are needed.

Oxidative Stress and Diabetes Mellitus

One of the discussed pathomechanisms in the etiology and course of diabetes mellitus is oxidative stress, as an imbalance between production of ROS / RNS and activity of antioxidant systems. ROS are liberated by activated macrophages and T lymphocytes and are induced by proinflammatory cytokines involved in autoimmune process of pancreatic beta cells. Increased level of ROS causes oxidative modification of proteins and nucleic acids and lipid peroxidation. These changes may result in alteration in biological functions of all bio-molecules, in metabolism of all tissues and cell damage including beta cells.

In several studies in patients with diabetes higher concentration of products of oxidative stress was described such as increased products reacting with thiobarbituric acid (Krzystek-Korpacka et al., 2008), increased concentration of fructosamine and products of lipid peroxidation (Kostolanská et al., 2009) or higher concentration of malondialdehyde and products with carbonyl groups especially in diabetic patients with hyperfiltration of kidneys (Hernandez-Marco et al., 2009). Similarly, American authors in patients with T1D with average age 20 years found elevated level of malondialdehyde, as the product of lipid peroxidation however the excretion of 8-hydroxydeoxyguanosine, that reflects the oxidative damage of DNA, was not significantly increased (Hoeldke et al., 2009). According to the study comparing the activity of 8-iso-prostaglandin F2 alpha, as a marker of oxidative stress, between children with T1D and healthy controls, significantly increased serum activity of this isoprostane was confirmed in T1D subjects. This marker also positively correlated with values of glycosylated hemoglobin (Rachisan et al., 2014). Patients with T1D, especially with poor glycemic compensation exhibited significantly lower concentration of serum zinc, increased levels of serum copper, increased blood and urine malondialdehyde and 8-hydroxy-2-deoxyguanosine compared to healthy subjects (Lin et al., 2014).

In diabetic patients also changed activity of non-enzymatic and enzymatic antioxidant mechanisms was described. Children and adolescents with T1D in Belgian population had significantly lower concentration of vitamin C and reduced activity of glutathione peroxidase in erythrocytes and these concentrations negatively correlated with age of the patient and with

diabetes duration (Ndahimana et al., 1996). On the other hand, some authors do not confirm the relation between diabetes and reduced antioxidant mechanisms. For example, the Belgian authors did not find significant difference in TAC, concentration of vitamins A, E and in oxidized LDL particles in children with T1D (average age 15 years and average diabetes duration 5 years) compared to healthy controls (Willems et al., 1998). Iranian authors studied the influence of dietary intake of vitamin C, vitamin E or their combination on glycemic control parameters and antioxidant enzymes (superoxide dismutase and glutathione peroxidase) in 170 patients with T2D. After three months, fasting plasma glucose and glycosylated hemoglobin were significantly decreased in all three supplementation groups compared to placebo group. Concentration of SOD and GSH enzymes were significantly increased after consumption of vitamins in supplementation groups (Rafighi et al., 2013). Similarly, 123 Indian T2D patients were assigned to receive either standard care or with additional dietary therapy – two low-calorie fruit per day for three months. Dietary intervention resulted in significant reduction of malondialdehyde, plasma glucose, glycosylated hemoglobin and increase in serum concentration of vitamin C and reduced glutathione (Hegde et al., 2013). Meta-analysis including 14 studies with a total of 714 subjects with T2D evaluated the influence of vitamin E supplementation on glycemic control. Increased vitamin E supplementation did not result in significant reduction of fasting glucose, glycosylated hemoglobin and fasting insulin however subgroup analyses revealed a significant reduction in glycosylated hemoglobin and fasting insulin in patients with low baseline vitamin E status (Xu R et al., 2014).

Disorders of melatonin might be also involved in the etiopathogenesis of diabetes. In non-diabetic young women higher nocturnal melatonin secretion was associated with lower insulin concentration and lower insulin resistance (McMullan, Curhan et al., 2013). In further research, the authors identified 370 women who developed T2D and matched 370 controls and found that lower melatonin secretion was independently associated with a higher risk of development of type 2 diabetes (McMullan, Schernhammer et al., 2013). A meta-analysis of 23 studies involving 172,963 subjects showed that gene polymorphisms (rs10830963) of MTNR1B gene encoding melatonin MT2 receptor (G protein-coupled receptor) may be associated with impaired glucose regulation and development of T2D (Xia et al., 2012). These associations may be related to antioxidant function of melatonin or lower concentrations of melatonin may lead to sleep disorders and these can result in decrease of insulin sensitivity (Perfect et al., 2012).

Coenzyme Q₁₀ provides the energy for vital cellular functions and acts as antioxidant, as well. In an open label pilot study, 9 subjects with T2D received orally ubiquinol 200 mg / day for 12 weeks and showed significant decrease of glycosylated hemoglobin however no significant changes in blood pressure, lipid profile, oxidative stress and inflammatory markers were found. In five healthy volunteers receiving the same dose of ubiquinol for 4 weeks, the insulinogenic index and ratio of proinsulin to insulin were significantly improved (Mezawa et al., 2012). In a randomized double-blind placebo-controlled trial, 64 T2D patients were randomly assigned to receive either 200 mg coenzyme Q₁₀ daily or placebo. After 12 weeks of treatment, concentrations of glycosylated hemoglobin, total and LDL cholesterol were significantly decreased in the group treated by coenzyme Q₁₀ (Kolahdouz Mohammadi et al., 2013).

According to Chinese study, serum concentration of phospholipid omega-3 polyunsaturated fatty acids (PUFA) was significantly decreased in patients with type 2

diabetes and non-alcoholic fatty liver disease and negatively correlated with insulin resistance (Lou et al., 2014). A protein enriched low glycemic index diet supplemented with omega-3 PUFA for 24 weeks in 30 obese patients with T2D resulted in significantly decrease of glycosylated hemoglobin, ultrasensitive CRP and waist circumference (Moosheer et al., 2014). However according to double-blind randomized placebo-controlled clinical trial including 37 diabetic patients with non-alcoholic steatohepatitis, receiving of PUFA (2160 mg eicosapentaenoic acid and 1440 mg docosahexaenoic acid) for 48 weeks did not lead to significant change in glucose control, liver enzymes or liver histology and these data provide no support for PUFA in non-alcoholic steatohepatitis (Dasarathy et al., 2014).

Activity of antioxidant enzymes can be increased as a consequence of increased oxidative stress as was found in the case of superoxide dismutase in T1D patients compared to healthy controls (Lin et al., 2014). Interesting work is the study of Serbian authors whose aim group were children with T1D in various phase of diabetes: in initial phase, in post-initial remission and in chronic course. According to their results the activity of catalase was significantly increased in all phases of diabetes compared to healthy controls. The highest activity of catalase was in early phase of diabetes then gradually decreased and its lowest activity was in chronic phase of diabetes. High activity of catalase was in positive correlation with concentration of glycosylated hemoglobin and so with insufficient diabetes compensation (Zivic et al., 2008). Activity of paraoxonase (PON), enzyme with antioxidant potential acting in the prevention of oxidation of LDL cholesterol, was significantly decreased in diabetic patients compared to healthy controls however no significant difference was found in PON gene polymorphisms in relation of T1D and diabetic complications (Ikeda et al., 1998). According to another study, paraoxonase-1 activity and myeloperoxidase activity (as a marker of inflammation) were significantly increased and total antioxidant capacity was significantly decreased in T1D patients compared to healthy controls. Activity of PON-1 negatively correlated with total antioxidant capacity. The authors concluded that increased PON activity may inefficiently compensate for the high level of chronic inflammation and low antioxidant capacity in patients with T1D (Savu et al., 2014).

Gene Polymorphisms of Antioxidant Enzymes and Diabetes Mellitus

Gene polymorphisms of antioxidant enzymes may play role in the etiology of type 1 as well as type 2 diabetes. Human leucocyte antigene (HLA) variants class II (mainly HLA-DQA1, HLA-DQB1 and HLA-DRB1) are the most important genes representing approximately 45% of genetic predisposition to type 1 diabetes. Variable number of tandem repeats (VNTR polymorphisms) of insulin gene (INS) represent around 10% of genetic predisposition to T1D and a lot of other genes, especially associated with the regulation of immune system, have been identified (CTLA-4, FOXP3, CCR5, IL2RA, PTPN22, ITPR3, OAS1, SUMO4). As oxidative stress and low efficiency of antioxidant mechanisms may at least partially contribute to development of T1D, certain gene polymorphisms of antioxidant enzymes may increase the risk of T1D. In Danish Study Group a difference in the manganese superoxide dismutase pattern was observed between sporadic cases of type 1 diabetes and healthy controls (Pociot et al., 1994). According to the Japanese authors, the frequency of A allele of the G/A single nucleotid polymorphism of the gene for thioredoxin (an antioxidative and antiapoptotic protein) was the highest in patients with T1D when compared to the

controls (Ikegami et al., 2008). Russian authors found strong association between *T1667T* and *C(-262)/T* markers of the catalase gene with susceptibility to type 1 diabetes (Christiakov et al., 2004) however in another large case-control study (USA and UK population) no evidence for a major effect of *C1167T* or *C(-262)/T* on T1D susceptibility was shown (Pask et al., 2006). Nuclear factor kappa B (NF-κB) is a transcriptional factor influencing the expression of many genes and playing role also in oxidative stress and inflammatory processes. Regarding highly polymorphic (CA) dinucleotide repeat microsatellite in the regulatory region of NF-κB, the presence of *A10* allele (138bp) was significantly more frequent and the presence of *A14* allele (146bp) was significantly less frequent in T1D patients compared to healthy subjects (Hegazy et al., 2001). However other studies did not find association between NF-κB1 gene polymorphisms and the risk of T1D (Martinez et al., 2006). The results may vary according to population, methods or number of enrolled subjects.

Type 2 diabetes is polygenic multifactorial disorder where life style, environmental triggers and genetic predisposition play role. Oxidative stress has been implicated in pancreatic beta-cell damage, insulin resistance and vascular function in diabetic patients and the dysfunction of antioxidant enzymes may be associated with the pathogenesis of T2D. Some genes have been identified to increase the risk of obesity and T2D (PPAR-γ, TCF7L2, PC-1, PGC-1α, IRS-2) and other possible etiology factors are gene polymorphisms of antioxidant enzymes. The study assessing the association between gene polymorphisms of SOD3 (two missense mutations - *Ala40Thr* (*GCG>ACG*) and *Arg213Gly* (*CGG>GGG*), and a silent mutation, *Leu53Leu* (*CTG>TTG*)) and insulin resistance and the susceptibility to T2D in Japanese adults. In *Ala40Thr* variant, the frequency of *Thr* allele and the number of subjects with *Thr* allele were higher in T2D patients compared to non-diabetic subjects. Patients with *Thr* allele showed earlier age at diagnosis of diabetes, higher prevalence of hypertension and lower insulin sensitivity compared to those without the allele (Tamai et al., 2006). In the meta-analysis of 23 studies was shown significant association between UCP2 *Ala55Val* and UCP3 -55C/T polymorphisms and increased susceptibility for T2D in Asians however no significant association of the UCP1 -3826A/G, UCP2 -866G/A and *Ins/Del* with T2D was observed (de Souza et al., 2013).

Information about association between glutathione S-transferase gene polymorphisms and diabetes mellitus are controversial and vary probably according to the number of enrolled subjects, geographical or methodical differences. Much more studies have been done in adult population with T2D compared to children with T1D. In an endogamous population from north India (321 patients with T2D vs. 309 healthy controls) the proportion of individual genotypes - GST T1 *null*, GST M1 *null* and GST P1 *Val/Val* was higher in diabetic group. Double combination GST T1 *null* / M1 *null* represented significant 2.9- fold increased risk of diabetes. Combination of *null* genotypes at GST T1 and GST M1 loci and *Val/Val* genotype of GST P1 locus showed the highest odds ratio – 9.64 (Mastana et al., 2013). Similarly, GST M1 *null* genotype, GST T1 *null* genotype and *Ile/Val* and *Val/Val* genotypes of GST P1 were associated with increased risk of T2D in patients from the Southern part of India (512 patients with T2D and 270 healthy controls) (Ramprasath et al., 2011). In Brazil population (120 patients with T2D and 147 healthy controls) GST T1 *null* genotype conferred 3.2-fold increased risk to T2D however no association was found between GST M1 polymorphisms and T2D risk. Moreover, GST T1 *null* genotype was associated with higher concentration of triglycerides and VLDL cholesterol and GST M1 *null* genotype was associated with increased concentration of fasting glucose, glycosylated hemoglobin and hypertension, so *null*

genotypes of both isoenzymes may contribute to the clinical course of T2D (Pinheiro et al., 2013). In Egyptian T2D patients (100 cases and 100 controls) was found that GST T1 *null* and GST M1 *null* genotypes, alone or combined, were associated with increased risk of diabetes. Patients with GST T1 *null* genotype had higher concentration of triglycerides and VLDL cholesterol and patients with GST M1 *null* genotype had significantly higher level of glycosylated hemoglobin and higher diastolic blood pressure (Amer et al., 2011). The same collective of authors presented that in 112 patients with T2D was found higher frequency of *Val* allele in exon 5 of GST P1 compared to 188 healthy controls and the presence of *Ile/Val* GST P1 was significantly more common in T2D patients (Amer et al., 2012). The authors from southern Iran found that the frequency of GST M1 *null* genotype and combination GST T1 *null* / M1 *null* was significantly higher in patients with T2D compared to healthy controls and represented increased risk for T2D however the frequency of individual GST T1 and GST P1 polymorphisms did not significantly differ between subgroups (Moasser et al., 2012). According to Turkish authors dealing with 127 patients with T2D and 127 healthy controls, the risk of T2D was significantly increased with GST M1 *null* genotype while GST T1 *null* genotype represented increased risk for T2D only in the combination with other genes (Gonul et al., 2012). In the North Indian population (100 patients with T2D and 200 healthy controls) was found that GST M1 *null* and GST P1 *Ile/Val* genotype were associated with T2D while no association was confirmed in GST T1 polymorphisms. When considering multiple association, GST M1 *null*, T1 *present* and P1 *Ile/Ile* demonstrated and increase in T2D risk (Bid et al., 2010). The only study dealing with GST A1 polymorphisms, from Japanese authors, found that the frequency of GST A1 *B allele was higher in patients with T2D (n=63) compared to healthy subjects (n=405) and the risk for T2D among the GST A1 *B carriers was significantly increased by current smoking status. In this study GST P1 genotype did not affect the risk of diabetes (Oniki et al., 2008). The same collective of authors demonstrated that GST T1 *null* and dual GST T1 *null* / GST M1 *null* genotypes are independent risk factors for T2D development and this risk is further increased with current smoking (Hori et al., 2007). In Chinese population, GST T1 *null* genotype conferred the increased risk for T2D while no association was found between GST M1 polymorphisms and risk of T2D. Patients with GST T1 *null* and also with GST M1 *null* genotype had higher levels of LDL cholesterol, apolipoprotein B and lipoprotein A (Wang G et al., 2006). The meta-analysis of 9 studies (a total of 1354 cases with T2D and 1666 controls) confirmed the significant association between T2D and GST T1 *null* as well as GST M1 *null* genotype while no significant association was found in GST P1 gene polymorphisms and T2D (Tang et al., 2013). Similarly, another meta-analysis of 11 studies (a total of 2577 cases with T2D and 4572 controls) suggests *null* genotypes of GST T1 and M1 and dual *null* genotypes are associated with increased risk of diabetes (Zhang J et al., 2013).

Information of GST polymorphisms and T1D is much less. In Swedish population at the age 0 – 35 years (639 T1D patients and 474 healthy controls) was found that GST T1 and GST M1 polymorphisms are not associated with T1D risk in this population as a whole. In the subgroup of subjects at the age 14 – 20 years, GST M1 *wild* genotype was associated with increased risk for T1D development and GST M1 *null* genotype was regarded as protective. Relation between GST T1 polymorphism and T1D at any age was not confirmed (Bekris et al., 2005). In our previously published study in Slovak children and adolescents (116 patients with T1D and 47 healthy controls) we found that GST T1 *null* genotype was more frequent in diabetics compared to healthy controls and represented 2.1-fold increased risk of T1D. The

combination GST T1 *null* / M1 *wild* was significantly more frequent in patients with diabetes and represented 2.9-fold increased risk of T1D (Vojtková et al., 2013).

To sum up, gene polymorphisms of GST enzymes are potential risk factors for T2D development however the findings of available studies are not uniform. According to the most of researches and meta-analyses, GST T1 *null* and GST M1 *null* genotypes approximately two-fold increase the risk of T2D. It can be explained by increased oxidative stress that is involved in the pathogenesis of T2D as *null* genotypes of GST T1 and M1 are associated with decreased activity of GST enzymes which have also antioxidant activity. The association between GST polymorphisms and T1D has been the subject of interest just in two studies, till now. GST M1 *present* genotype seems to be risk factor for T1D development however it should be elucidated by further studies. The question, why GST M1 *wild* genotype can be unfavorable, may be explained by few speculative possibilities. First, the absence of GST may up-regulate other antioxidant genes like superoxide dismutase (Otto-Knap et al., 2003). Second, GST enzymes are normally involved in the synthesis of inflammatory mediators, leukotrienes and prostaglandins (Hayes et al., 2005), so lack of GST activity may lead to decrease in the inflammatory response and to protection against T1D. Third, an unknown compound may be metabolized by GST into a toxic form, so *null* genotype would be protective, such as dihaloalkanes are bio-activated by increased activity of GST T1 into more genotoxic metabolites (Sherratt et al., 1998) or GST pi knockout mice are protected against acetaminophen toxicity as acetaminophen is not activated into its toxic metabolite (Henderson et al., 2000).

Oxidative Stress and Chronic Diabetic Complications

Etiopathogenesis of chronic diabetic complications is complex and not fully understood, till now. Long lasting hyperglycemia (enhanced with diabetes duration and poor compensation) in the background of genetic predisposition induces many mutually interacting metabolic pathways like non-enzymatic glycation of proteins, polyol pathway, oxidative stress, activation of proinflammatory cytokines, protein kinase C or activation of nuclear factor kappa B.

Biochemical and metabolic changes in diabetes duration cause the increase of reactive oxygen species (ROS) origin and usually also change of antioxidant systems activity. ROS, especially superoxide anion can cause damage of endothelial cells leading to diabetic microangiopathy. In hyperglycemia condition endothelial cells are exposed to major glucose turnover, from glycolysis through pyruvate decarboxylasis into Krebs cycle with consequence of higher transport of electrones through mitochondrial enzymes. Electron-overloaded mitochondria produces significant amount of superoxide anions that lead into nitric oxide decrease, DNA damage, increased formation of AGEP's, increased expression of the receptor for AGEP'S, overactivity of hexosamine pathway, activation of protein kinase C and even activation of polyol pathway. These processes act in mutual interactions and many components of mentioned pathways can increase the ROS generation. ROS can activate pleiotropic transcription factor, nuclear factor kappa B (NF-κB) which can cause multiple pathological changes in gene expression (Giacco & Brownlee, 2011).

Oxidative stress may be one of the pathways in the pathogenesis of diabetic neuropathy, structural and functional damage of nerve cells associated with diabetes mellitus, which has been the subject of research in fewer studies. Hyperglycemia induces various enzymatic and non-enzymatic reactions leading to increase of oxidative stress. Overproduction of ROS can lead to oxygenation of macromolecules, damage of membranes, enzymatic systems, proteins, lipids, DNA and to decrease of antioxidant ability of cells (Rybka, 2007). Oxidative stress can directly damage neurocyte myelin, macromolecules and membranes of nerve cells and induces their apoptosis. Considering the blood supply of nerves through vasa nervorum, also dysfunction of endothelial cells contributes to diabetic neuropathy.

Diabetic nephropathy is characterized as alteration of glomerular, tubular and mesangial cells associated with thickening of basal membrane, expansion of mesangium and hyalinisation of glomerular intercapillary connective tissue that is clinically manifested as progressive kidney disease with proteinuria, hypertension and gradual decline of renal functions (Rybka, 2007). Hyperglycemia induces oxidative stress in mesangial cells that have dominant role in the development of diabetic nephropathy. Oxidative stress increases the expression of tissue growth factor $\beta 1$ (TGF- $\beta 1$) and fibronectin that promote the expansion of extracellular matrix thus contribute to thickening of glomerular basal membrane and renal damage. ROS due to their chemical reactivity may oxygenate and alter proteins, lipids, carbohydrates and DNA in all cells including endothelial, tubular, epithelial and mesangial cells. Under condition of hyperglycemia-induced oxidative stress, activation of signal transduction cascades and stimulation of transcription of profibrotic genes in renal cells occur. Overproduction of reactive oxygen species alters the mesangial cells, activates processes leading to apoptosis and increases the activity of protein kinase C (PKC) in mesangial and glomerular cells (Hernandez-Marco et al., 2009). PKC acts in cell signalling while the isoforms PKC- $\beta 1$ and 2 worsen renal blood flow, increase the capillary leak, induce the production of extracellular matrix and activate proinflammatory cytokines, so they contribute to microvascular injury. PKC can also stimulate the production of ROS. These changes together with non-enzymatic glycation of proteins lead to renal hyper-perfusion, hyper-filtration, accumulation of extracellular matrix, vasoconstriction of renal vessels, reconstruction of renal structure and even to nephrosclerosis (Ha et al., 2008).

Diabetic retinopathy is microvascular disease primarily involving retinal vessels of diabetic patients. Long lasting hyperglycemia initiates various metabolic processes leading to damage of pericytes, thickening of endothelial basal membrane of capillaries, changes of osmotic gradient, changes of retinal pigment epithelium, increase of perfusion pressure, greater exudation, weakening the walls of capillaries and formation of microaneurysms. Consequently, alteration of hemoretinal barrier occurs and protein and lipid exudates appear. There are occlusions of capillaries and districts without retinal perfusion. Hypoxia is a stimulus for the formation of new blood vessels in the retina, which is the most serious abnormality of diabetic retinopathy. Retinal microvasculature is composed of two types of cells, endothelial cells and pericytes. Pericyte dysfunction belong to typical early signs of diabetic retinopathy with subsequent dysfunction and apoptosis of endothelial cells. Advanced glycation end products (AGEPs) induced by hyperglycemia together with ROS induce nuclear factor NF- κ B and apoptosis of endothelial cells and pericytes. AGEPs and oxidative stress are involved also in the thickening of the retinal basal membrane, the formation of acellular capillaries and microaneurysms (Yamagishi et al., 2008).

Diabetic macrovascular complications include coronary artery disease, cerebral artery disease and peripheral artery disease while the central pathomechanism is atherosclerosis resulting from chronic inflammation and injury of arterial wall. Oxidized lipids from LDL particles, promoted by angiotensin II, accumulate in the endothelial cell of arteries which are infiltrated by monocytes. Monocytes subsequently differentiate into macrophages which accumulate oxidized lipids thus forming foam cells. Foam cells stimulate macrophage proliferation and attraction of T lymphocytes which induce smooth muscle proliferation and accumulation of collagen. Rupture of lipid-rich atherosclerotic lesion with a fibrous cap causes to acute vascular infarction (Fowler, 2008). In T2D, main pathomechanism leading to atherosclerosis is insulin resistance which seems to be independent predictor as it promotes atherogenesis also in the absence of hyperglycemia. Insulin resistance in adipocytes leads to release of free fatty acids and their increased oxidation in aortic endothelial cells causes increased production of superoxide by mitochondrial electron transport chain. Then, superoxide leads to mitochondrial DNA damage, activates a variety of proinflammatory signals and inactivates anti-atherogenic enzymes - prostacyclin synthase and endothelial nitric oxide synthase (eNOS). In T1D, insulin resistance is not a major abnormality. According to the DCCT/EDIC trial, intensive treatment of T1D, with decrease of glycosylated hemoglobin, was associated with a 42% risk reduction in all cardiovascular events and with a 57% risk reduction of nonfatal myocardial infarction, stroke or death from cardiovascular disease (Nathan et al., 2005). On the other hand, intensive insulin therapy in diabetic patients can cause pro-atherogenic effects through overstimulation of insulin signaling pathways not affected by insulin resistance such as production of vasoconstrictor endothelin-1, increased expression of cellular adhesion molecules and overdrive of MAP kinase leading to cellular growth, proliferation of vascular smooth muscle cells and expression of angiotensinogen (Giacco & Brownlee, 2011).

In condition of chronic diabetic complications, increased markers of oxidative stress have been described. Sudomotoric sweating disorder was found in subjects with recent-onset (less than 2 years) T1D. Urinary malondialdehyde excretion, a measure of lipid peroxidation, and serum nitric oxide correlated negatively with total sweat, what refer to association of oxidative stress and sympathetic dysfunction in early T1D (Hoeldke et al., 2011). A prospective study (a total of 89 diabetic patients with average age 54 years) was designed to investigate if the plasma levels of biomarkers of oxidative stress (superoxide anion, hypochlorous acid, peroxynitrite, 8-iso-prostaglandin F2 α , vitamin E / lipid ratio and vitamin C) predict the progression of diabetic neuropathy and mortality over six years. Increased superoxide generation was associated with a decline in median sensory nerve conduction velocity and deterioration in heart rate variability at rest over six years. Low vitamin E / lipid ratio tended to predict a decline in peroneal motor nerve conduction velocity, an increase in malleolar vibration perception thresholds and plasma superoxide generation was associated with an increased risk of mortality (Ziegler et al., 2014). An important role of peroxynitrite and protein nitration in the pathogenesis of diabetic neuropathy was shown in experimental study in mice. Treatment with the peroxynitrite decomposition catalyst and protein nitration inhibitor for four weeks led to partially correction of sensory nerve conduction slowing and small sensory nerve fiber dysfunction. Only treatment with peroxynitrite decomposition catalyst led to correction of motor nerve conduction deficit and increase in intraepidermal nerve fiber density (Stanniichuk et al., 2014). The model of diabetic endothelial dysfunction was studied in high-fat diet fed streptozocin rats. Supplementation by alpha linolenic acid led

to reduced formation of superoxide and peroxynitrite in diabetic vascular segments. Interestingly, alpha linolenic acid intake enhanced endothelial nitric oxide synthase (eNOS) but inhibited inducible nitric oxide synthase (iNOS) whereby attenuates oxidative / nitrative stress (Zhang W et al., 2013). Carotid intima media thickness is a non invasive marker of sub-clinical atherosclerosis. In children with T1D carotid intima media thickness significantly positively correlated with serum nitric oxide and negatively with total antioxidant capacity what may reflect the role of oxidative stress in the development of atherosclerosis in young diabetic subjects (El Samahy et al., 2013).

Concentration of vitamin C was reduced in T1D children and adolescents with nephropathy what may be explained by increased renal excretion of this vitamin. Activity of glutathione peroxidase was reduced in diabetic patients with neuropathy what may suggest the importance of oxidative stress in the etiopathogenesis of chronic complications. Plasmatic level of vitamin E was increased in diabetic subjects with insufficient glycemic control and increased level of plasmatic lipids that may be explained by higher transport capacity of vitamin E (Ndahimana et al., 1996). Serbian authors describe lower total antioxidant capacity of serum (TAC) in adults with diabetes and concurrently with distal symmetric polyneuropathy compared to healthy individuals. Correlation of TAC with glycemia, diabetes duration or with the stage of functional damage of nervous system was not found (Dordevič et al., 2008). Japanese authors analyzed association between fruit intake (rich for vitamin C, E, carotene, retinol equivalent, dietary fiber, potassium and sodium) and incident diabetic retinopathy in 978 patients with T2D. Risk for diabetic retinopathy declined with increased intake of fruit and vegetables, vitamin C and carotene (Tanaka et al., 2013). Similarly, treatment with ascorbic acid blocked acute hyperglycemic impairment of endothelial function (measured by the forearm blood flow reactive hyperemic response to 5 minutes of upper arm occlusion) in eight adolescents with T1D (Hoffman et al., 2012). Current medical research focus also on novel compounds with antioxidant function and many of them have been shown to be beneficial in animal models. Cardioprotective effect of sodium ferulate, ROS scavenger, has been shown in streptozocin-induced diabetic rats (Xu et al., 2012). Antioxidant mimetics with selen-manganese complexes can possess superoxide dismutase, catalase and glutathione peroxidase activity and decrease the level of lipid peroxidation products (Hosakote et al., 2012). Seleno-organic glutathione peroxidase mimetic, M-hydroxy ebselen, attenuated diabetic nephropathy and diabetes-associated atherosclerosis in mice (Tan et al., 2013) and superoxide dismutase mimetic, tempol, ameliorated the early retinal changes in diabetic rats (Rosales et al., 2010). Novel copper-zinc superoxide dismutase mimetic D34 seems to have antihyperglycemic and neuroprotective effects (Wang C et al., 2011).

Gene Polymorphisms of Antioxidant Enzymes and Chronic Diabetic Complications

Superoxide dismutase (SOD) catalyzes the conversion of superoxide into oxygen and hydrogen peroxide, which is split by catalase into water and oxygen. In the international studies (SURGENE, Genesis and GENEDIAB) seven single nucleotide polymorphisms in region SOD1 was followed in 1285 patients with T1D. *T* allele of rs1041740 was associated with reduced glomerular filtration and with higher prevalence of incipient and manifested nephropathy. Similarly, *G* allele of rs17880135 was associated with the presence of incipient

and manifested nephropathy (Mohammedi et al., 2011). In the six year prospective study DIABHYCAR seven single nucleotide polymorphisms in SOD1 was monitored in 3744 European patients with diabetes and the association between rs1041740 and microalbuminuria was found. Three variants (rs9974610, rs10432782, rs1041740) were associated with increased risk of death from cardiovascular causes (sudden death, myocardial infarction and stroke) (Neves et al., 2012). In MnSOD2 gene T→C substitution results in a substitution of valine for alanine at position nine (*Val9Ala*). Variant *Ala* MnSOD2 has alpha helical structure, is easier imported into mitochondria and reaches higher mitochondrial activity. *Val* MnSOD2 variant has partially beta-sheet secondary structure, is partly retained in the inner mitochondrial membrane and partly degraded in proteasomes. In addition, its mRNA is rapidly degraded so *Val* MnSOD2 variant has reduced enzyme activity (Sutton et al., 2005). According to Egyptian and Russian authors (El Masry et al., 2005; Zotova et al., 2003) the frequency of *Ala/Ala* genotype of enzyme MnSOD2 is significantly lower in patients with diabetic neuropathy and contrary *Val/Val* genotype is significantly more frequent in patients without neuropathy. In Slovenian T1D patients, *Val/Val* genotype MnSOD2 (*Val16Ala*, rs 4880) polymorphism was significantly more frequent in patients with diabetic retinopathy (Hovnik et al., 2009). In Mexican T2D patients, individuals with *TT* genotype of SOD2 (*Val16Ala*) had significantly higher risk of macroalbuminuria compared to patients with *CC* genotype (Ascencio-Montiel et al., 2013). A meta-analysis involving seventeen articles found that *C* allele of *C47T* polymorphism (*Val16Ala*) in SOD2 gene had protective effect on risk diabetic microvascular complications, diabetic neuropathy and diabetic retinopathy (Tian et al., 2011). Regarding gene SOD3, *Arg/Arg* genotype was significantly more common in patients with neuropathy (Zotova et al., 2004).

Catalase is enzyme localized in peroxisomes, functionally able to degrade the hydrogen peroxide into water and oxygen. In the case of *C1167T* catalase genotype, the prevalence of *C* allele was higher and the prevalence of *T* allele was lower in patients with diabetic neuropathy compared to the patients without neuropathy (Strokov et al., 2003). According to another study (Christiakov et al., 2006) *262TT* catalase genotype was associated with higher activity of this antioxidant enzyme in erythrocytes compared to *262CC* genotype. These results assume the protective role of *262TT* catalase genotype against rapid development of diabetic neuropathy. On the other hand, no significant association was found between *C262T* polymorphisms of catalase and the risk of diabetic retinopathy (Hovnik et al., 2009).

Glutathione peroxidase (Gpx) is the family of enzymes with peroxidase activity that can reduce lipid hydrogenperoxides into corresponding alcohols and reduce hydrogen peroxide into water and oxygen. Of the eight previously described Gpx is the most studied ubiquitous intracellular enzyme Gpx-1 (3p21.3). In codon 198 (rs1050450), *T* allele is associated with reduced enzyme activity of this enzyme compared to *C* allele. According to British authors *T* allele of Gpx-1 was associated with increased risk of diabetic neuropathy (Tang et al., 2012).

Uncoupling proteins (UCP1, 2, 3) are important in oxidative phosphorylation, thermogenesis and in protection against reactive oxygen and nitrogen species. In relation to diabetic complications, *G866A* UCP2 gene polymorphisms and *C55T* UCP3 gene polymorphisms were found to be associated with lower risk of development of neuropathy in patients with T1D (Rudolfsky et al., 2006). Brazilian authors investigated *3826A/G* polymorphism of UCP1 gene in patients with T1D and the carriers of *G* allele were significantly at higher risk of diabetic retinopathy (Brondani et al., 2012). In healthy young

Japanese men, the association between heart rate variability and polymorphisms UCP2 (*Ins/Del* in exon8) and UCP3 (*C55T*) was confirmed (Matsunaga et al., 2009).

As *paraoxonase* enzymes act in prevention of oxidized LDL formation and thus in prevention of atherogenous plaques they can reduce the risk of atherosclerosis and coronary artery disease. Serum paraoxonase activities were decreased in non-diabetic patients with coronary artery calcification (Kaya et al., 2013) and low paraoxonase-1 activity was better atherosclerotic risk predictor than low HDL cholesterol in T2D patients (Patra et al., 2013). According to the PREDICT study (a total of 589 patients with T2D), PON1 activity negatively correlated with insulin resistance and triglycerides, however no association was found between coronary artery calcification and PON1 activity, concentration or genotype (Mackness et al., 2012). In T2D patients with macrovascular complications, significantly lower activity of paraoxonase-1 and significantly higher concentration of malondialdehyde, oxidized LDL cholesterol, monocyte chemoattractant protein-1 and vascular cellular adhesion molecule-1 was found compared to diabetic patients without macrovascular complications (Sozer et al., 2014). Meta-analysis including a total of 10 studies involving 2877 patients and 3246 controls elucidated association of PON1 and PON2 gene polymorphisms with the risk of diabetic nephropathy and retinopathy. Four functional variants were evaluated – *Q192R* (rs662) and *L55M* (rs854560) in PON1; and *S311C* (rs7493) and *A148G* (rs12026) in PON2. According to the results, PON1 *L55M* gene polymorphisms were significantly associated with diabetic retinopathy with no evidence of between-study heterogeneity. No association was found between PON1 *Q192R* as well as PON2 gene polymorphisms and the risk of diabetic retinopathy or nephropathy (Wang J et al., 2013).

Metallothionein (MT) is family of enzymes with function in energy metabolism and with antioxidant activity. Chinese authors studied seven single nucleotid polymorphisms in MT genes (rs8052394 and rs11076161 in MT1A gene, rs8052334, rs964372, and rs7191779 in MT1B gene, rs708274 in MT1E gene, and rs10636 in MT2A gene). According to their results, type 2 diabetes with neuropathy was positively associated with rs10636 and rs11076161 (Yang L et al., 2008).

Clarifying the association between glutathione S-transferase gene polymorphisms and diabetic complications has been the objective of many already published studies. No significant correlation was found between GST M1 / T1 gene polymorphisms and diabetic sensory-motor neuropathy in adult Russian patients with T1D (216 with diabetic neuropathy and 250 without neuropathy) (Christiakov et al., 2006). In our already published pilot study in Slovak adolescents with T1D (19 with cardiovascular autonomic neuropathy and 27 without neuropathy) was found that GST T1 *present* and combination GST T1 *present* / M1 *null* genotype can be considered as risk factor for development of cardiovascular autonomic neuropathy (Vojtková et al., 2013).

In Slovenian population of adults with T2D (206 with myocardial infarction and 257 without it) was found that GST M1 *null* / T1 *null* haplotype was associated with increased risk for coronary artery disease (CAD) and myocardial infarction while no similar association was found regarding GST P1 gene polymorphisms (Kariž et al., 2012). Similarly, in 287 subjects with T2D was found that GST T1 *null* and combination GST T1 *null* / M1 *null* genotype might be potential determinants of susceptibility to advanced carotid atherosclerosis (Santl Letonja et al., 2012). Also Italian authors following 231 patients with T2D (thereof 184 with CAD) confirmed that smoking habits and GST T1 *null* genotype significantly correlated with the increasing extent of coronary atherosclerosis. Patients with both GST T1 *null* / M1

null genotype had the highest risk for three-vessel CAD (Manfredi et al., 2009). GST T1 *null* genotype was associated with increased LDL cholesterol and triglycerides in T2D patients and this genotype was more frequent in T2D patients with CAD than T2D patients without CAD (Ramprasath et al., 2011).

According to Slovenian authors who followed 604 patients with T2D (284 with retinopathy and 320 without retinopathy with diabetes duration at least 10 years) the carriers of GST T1 *null* genotype had twofold increased risk for diabetic retinopathy and GST M1 *null* genotype was associated with lower frequency of retinopathy (Cilenšek et al., 2012). Similarly, in 124 young adults with T1D, GST M1 *wild* genotype represented the risk factor for diabetic retinopathy (Hovnik et al., 2009) while no association was found between GST M1 gene polymorphisms and diabetic nephropathy.

According to the study following three group of patients (50 subjects in each): diabetic patients without chronic kidney disease (CKD), diabetic subjects with CKD and non-diabetic CKD subjects, GST T1 *null* genotype was associated with chronic kidney disease in diabetic as well as in non-diabetic patients disregarding GST M1 genotype (Datta et al., 2010). Similarly, GST T1 *null* genotype represented the risk factor for end stage renal disease in diabetic patients however GST M1 polymorphisms did not influence this disease (Yang Y et al., 2004). No association was found between GST M1 gene polymorphisms and diabetic nephropathy in Japanese patients with T2D (Fujita et al., 2000). In our previously published study was found that GST T1 *null* genotype was associated with microalbuminuria and incipient nephropathy in children with T1D (Vojtková et al., 2013).

Diabetes duration and compensation are important but not the only factors influencing the development of diabetic complications. In their complex etiology also genetic predisposition plays role and gene polymorphisms of GST enzymes seem to participate. According to present information, most of the studies claim that GST T1 *null* genotype might be a risk factor for impaired lipid profile, coronary artery disease and diabetic nephropathy, while GST M1 *wild* genotype seems to increase a risk of diabetic retinopathy. The reasons why these polymorphisms can be unfavorable are explained above (in the paragraph about GST gene polymorphisms and diabetes mellitus). The question why GST T1 / M1 polymorphisms are associated with increased risk of complications in specific organ system (e.g. GST T1 – nephropathy, GST M1 – retinopathy) has not been answered and it may be related to higher expression of these genes in particular organs. Certainly, these associations represent large unexplored field and should be clarified by further studies.

Conclusion

Oxidative stress, as an imbalance between production of reactive oxygen / nitrogen species and function of antioxidant mechanisms, seems to be involved in many pathological conditions such as diabetes mellitus and its chronic complications.

In patients with type 1 as well as type 2 diabetes, increased markers of oxidative stress have been found. Concentration of antioxidant mechanisms is also usually changed in diabetic patients – either increased as the result of enhancement of antioxidant defense or decreased as a consequence of exhaustion of antioxidant activity. Glutathione S-transferase belongs to important antioxidant enzymes with few other functions as in detoxification or in

synthesis of proinflammatory mediators. The most researched isoenzymes, GST M1 and T1, occur in two polymorphisms – *wild* and *null*, while *null* genotype is associated with significantly lower activity of appropriate enzyme. GST gene polymorphisms seem to be associated with increased risk of diabetes or its chronic complications and in most studies, *null* genotype of GST T1 or M1 represents the risk factor what may be explained by decreased antioxidant activity. On the other hand, some studies claim that *wild* genotype is associated with increased risk of diabetes or chronic diabetic complications what may be related to other functions of GST enzymes or with up- and down-regulation of other antioxidant enzymes. It follows that the field of research is still not completely explored and further studies are necessary to clarify mentioned relations.

The knowledge about etiopathogenic factors is essential as it enables possible intervention in future. Yet, patients with diabetes are recommended, in addition to insulin therapy and proper physical activity, to receive adequate dietary intake of fruit and vegetables or to use antioxidants as vitamin C and E. Further studies are necessary to confirm or refute the usefulness of other possible supplements (coenzyme Q10, melatonin) to improve glycemic control and thus contribute to better course of diabetes and to prevention or delayed onset of chronic diabetic complications.

References

- Amer MA, Ghattas MH, Abo-Elmatty DM, Abou-El-Ela SH. Influence of glutathione S-transferase polymorphisms on type-2 diabetes mellitus risk. *Genet Mol Res*. 2011; 10(4): 3722-30.
- Amer MA, Ghattas MH, Abo-Elmatty DM, Abou-El-Ela SH. Evaluation of glutathione S-transferase P1 genetic variants affecting type-2 diabetes susceptibility and glycemic control. *Arch Med Sci*. 2012; 8(4): 631-6.
- American Diabetes Association. Diagnosis and Classification of Diabetes Mellitus. *Diabetes Care*. 2012; 35 (Suppl. 1): S64 – S71.
- Ascencio-Montiel Ide J, Parra EJ, Valladares-Salgado A, Gómez-Zamudio JH, Kumate-Rodriguez J, Escobedo-de-la-Peña J, Cruz M. SOD2 gene Val16Ala polymorphism is associated with macroalbuminuria in Mexican type 2 diabetes patients: a comparative study and meta-analysis. *BMC Med Genet*. 2013; 14: 110.
- Babusikova E, Jesenak M, Kirschnerova R, Banovcin P, Dobrota D. Association of oxidative stress and GST-T1 gene with childhood bronchial asthma. *J Physiol Pharmacol*. 2009; 60(Suppl 5): 27-30.
- Bid HK, Konwar R, Saxena M, Chaudhari P, Agrawal CG, Banerjee M. Association of glutathione S-transferase (GSTM1, T1 and P1) gene polymorphisms with type 2 diabetes mellitus in north Indian population. *J Postgrad Med*. 2010; 56(3): 176-81.
- Bekris LM, Shephard C, Peterson M, Hoehna J, Van Yserloo B, Rutledge E, Farin F, Kavanagh TJ, Lernmark A. Glutathione-s-transferase M1 and T1 polymorphisms and associations with type 1 diabetes age-at-onset. *Autoimmunity*. 2005; 38(8): 567-75.
- Brondani LA, De Souza BM, Duarte GC, Kliemann LM, Esteves JF, Marcon AS, Gross JL, Canani LH, Crispim D. The UCP1 -3826A/G polymorphism is associated with diabetic

- retinopathy and increased UCP1 and MnSOD2 gene expression in human retina. *Invest Ophthalmol Vis Sci.* 2012; 53 (12): 7449-57.
- Cai X, Yang L, Chen H, Wang C. An updated meta-analysis of the association between GSTM1 polymorphism and colorectal cancer in Asians. *Tumour Biol.* 2014; 35(2): 949-53.
- Chang CM, Hsieh CJ, Huang JC, Huang IC. Acute and chronic fluctuations in blood glucose levels can increase oxidative stress in type 2 diabetes mellitus. *Acta Diabetol.* 2012; 49(Suppl 1): S171-7.
- Chistiakov DA, Savost'anov KV, Turakulov RI, Titovich EV, Zilberman LI, Kuraeva TL, Dedov II, Nosikov VV. A new type 1 diabetes susceptibility locus containing the catalase gene (chromosome 11p13) in a Russian population. *Diabetes Metab Res Rev.* 2004; 20(3): 219-24.
- Chistiakov DA, Zotova EV, Savost'anov KV, Bursa TR, Galeev IV, Strokov IA, Nosikov VV. The 262T>C promoter polymorphism of the catalase gene is associated with diabetic neuropathy in type 1 diabetic Russian patients. *Diabetes Metab.* 2006; 32(1): 63-8
- Cilenšek I, Mankoč S, Petrovič MG, Petrovič D. GSTT1 null genotype is a risk factor for diabetic retinopathy in Caucasians with type 2 diabetes, whereas GSTM1 null genotype might confer protection against retinopathy. *Dis Markers.* 2012; 32(2): 93-9.
- Ciljakova M, Vojtkova J, Vojarova L, Havlicekova Z, Durdik P, Mikler J. Options of prevention and treatment of diabetic ketoacidosis in childhood and adolescence. *Lekársky obzor.* 2013; 62(7-8): 280 – 285
- Ciljaková M, Vojtková J, Ďurdík P, Turčan T, Petříková M, Michnová Z, Bánovčín P. Cough reflex sensitivity in adolescents with diabetic autonomic neuropathy. *Eur J Med Res.* 2009; 14(S4): 45-8.
- Craig ME, Hattersley A, Donaghue KC. Definition, epidemiology and classification of diabetes mellitus. *Pediatric Diabetes.* 2006; 7(6): 343 – 351.
- Court JM, Cameron FJ, Berg-Kelly K, Swift PGF. Diabetes in adolescence. *Pediatric Diabetes.* 2008; 9(3): 255 – 262.
- Dasarathy S, Dasarathy J, Khiyami A, Yerian L, Hawkins C, Sargent R, McCullough AJ. Double-blind Randomized Placebo-controlled Clinical Trial of Omega 3 Fatty Acids for the Treatment of Diabetic Patients With Nonalcoholic Steatohepatitis. *J Clin Gastroenterol.* 2014 Feb 27. (Epub ahead of print)
- Datta SK, Kumar V, Pathak R, Tripathi AK, Ahmed RS, Kalra OP, Banerjee BD. Association of glutathione S-transferase M1 and T1 gene polymorphism with oxidative stress in diabetic and nondiabetic chronic kidney disease. *Ren Fail.* 2010; 32(10): 1189-95.
- Datta SK, Kumar V, Ahmed RS, Tripathi AK, Kalra OP, Banarjee BD. Effect of GSTM1 and GSTT1 double deletions in the development of oxidative stress in diabetic nephropathy patients. *Indian J Biochem Biophys.* 2010; 47(2): 100-3.
- DCCT Research Group. The effect of intensive treatment of diabetes on the development and progression of long – term complications in insulin-dependent diabetes. *N Engl J Med.* 1993; 329 (14): 977 – 986.
- Donaghue KC, Chiarelli P., Trotta D, Allgrove J, Dahl-Jorgensen K. Microvascular and macrovascular complications associated with diabetes in children and adolescents. *Pediatric Diabetes.* 2009; 10(Suppl 12): 195 – 203.

- Dordevič G, Durič S, Apostolskit S, Dordevič V, Zivkovič M. Total antioxidant blood capacity in patients with type 2 diabetes mellitus and distal symmetrical polyneuropathy. *Vojnosanit Pregl.* 2008; 65(9): 663-9.
- Dzian A, Halasova E, Matakova T, Kavcova E, Smolar M, Dobrota D, Hamzik J, Mistuna D. Lung adenocarcinoma and squamous cell carcinoma in association with genetic polymorphisms of GSTs in Slovak population. *Neoplasma.* 2012; 59(2): 160-7.
- El Masry TM, Abou Zahra MAM, El Tawil MM, Khalifa RA. Manganese superoxide dismutase alanine to valine polymorphism and risk of neuropathy and nephropathy in Egyptian type 1 diabetic patients. *Rev Diabetic Stud.* 2005; 2 (2): 70-74.
- El Samahy MH, Matter RM, Youssef OI, Shams El Din El Telbany MA, Kamal NA. Relation between carotid intima media thickness and oxidative stress markers in type 1 diabetic children and adolescents. *J Diabetes Metab Disord.* 2013; 12(1): 50.
- Eslami S, Sahebkar A. Glutathione-S-transferase M1 and T1 null genotypes are associated with hypertension risk: a systematic review and meta-analysis of 12 studies. *Curr Hypertens Rep.* 2014; 16(6): 432.
- Esposito K, Nappo F, Marfella R, Giugliano G, Giugliano F, Ciotola M, Quagliaro L, Ceriello A, Giugliano D. Inflammatory cytokine concentrations are acutely increased by hyperglycemia in humans: role of oxidative stress. *Circulation.* 2002; 106(16): 2067–2072
- EURODIAB IDDM Complication Study Group. Microvascular and acute complications in IDDM patients: the EURODIAB IDDM Complication Study. *Diabetologia* 1994; 37 (3): 278 – 285.
- Feng X, Dong CQ, Shi JJ, Zhou HF, He W, Zheng BS. Lack of association of glutathione S-transferase M3 gene polymorphism with the susceptibility of lung cancer. *Asian Pac J Cancer Prev.* 2012; 13(9): 4465-8.
- Freeman R. The nervous system and diabetes. In: Kahn CR, Weir GC, King GL, Jacobson AM, Moses AC, Smith RJ. Joslin's Diabetes mellitus. Fourteenth edition, Lippincott Williams and Wilkins, 2005, p. 951-968. ISBN 9780781727969.
- Fowler MJ. Microvascular and macrovascular Complications of Diabetes. *Clinical Diabetes.* 2008; 26(7): 77-82.
- Fujita H, Narita T, Meguro H, Shimotomai T, Kitazato H, Kagaya E, Sugawara H, Hanyu O, Suzuki K, Ito S. No association of glutathione S-transferase M1 gene polymorphism with diabetic nephropathy in Japanese type 2 diabetic patients. *Ren Fail.* 2000; 22(4): 479-86.
- Genovese F, Manresa AA, Leeming DJ, Karsdal MA, Boor P. The extracellular matrix in the kidney: a source of novel non-invasive biomarkers of kidney fibrosis? *Fibrogenesis & Tissue Repair.* 2014; 7(1): 4.
- Giacco F, Brownlee M. Oxidative stress and diabetic complications. *Circ Res.* 2010; 107(9): 1058–1070.
- Girisha KM, Gilmour A, Mastana S, Singh VP, Sinha N, Tewari S, Ramesh V, Sankar VH, Agrawal S. T1 and M1 polymorphism in glutathione S-transferase gene and coronary artery disease in North Indian population. *Indian J Med Sci.* 2004; 58 (12): 520-6.
- Gong M, Dong W, An R. Glutathione S-transferase T1 polymorphism contributes to bladder cancer risk: a meta-analysis involving 50 studies. *DNA Cell Biol.* 2012; 31(7): 1187-97.
- Gönül N, Kadioglu E, Kocabaş NA, Ozkaya M, Karakaya AE, Karahalil B. The role of GSTM1, GSTT1, GSTP1, and OGG1 polymorphisms in type 2 diabetes mellitus risk: a case-control study in a Turkish population. *Gene.* 2012; 505(1): 121-7.

- Green A, Brutti G, Patterson CC et al. (EURODIAB ACE Study Group). Variation and trends in incidence of childhood diabetes in Europe. *Lancet*. 2000; 355 (6): 873 – 876.
- Guadarrama-López AL, Valdés-Ramos R, Martínez-Carrillo BE. Type 2 diabetes, PUFAs, and vitamin D: their relation to inflammation. *J Immunol Res*. 2014; 2014: 860703.
- Guo SW. Glutathione S-transferases M1/T1 gene polymorphisms and endometriosis: a meta-analysis of genetic association studies. *Mol Hum Reprod*. 2005; 11(10): 729 – 43.
- Ha H, Hwang IA, Park JH, Lee HB. Role of rective oxygen species in the pathogenesis of diabetic nephropathy. *Diabetes Res Clin Pract*. 2008; 82(Suppl 1): S42 – 45.
- Hayes JD, Flanagan JU, Jowsey IR. Glutathione transferases. *Annu Rev Pharmacol Toxicol*. 2005; 45: 51-88.
- Havlicekova Z, Tonhajzerova I, Jurko A Jr, Jesenak M, Durdik P, Nosal S, Zelenak K, Antosova M, Banovcin P. Cardiac autonomic control in adolescents with primary hypertension. *Eur J Med Res*. 2009; 14(Suppl 4): 101-3.
- Hegazy DM, O'Reilly DA, Yang BM, Hodgkinson AD, Millward BA, Demaine AG. NFkappaB polymorphisms and susceptibility to type 1 diabetes. *Genes Immun*. 2001; 2(6): 304-8.
- Hegde SV, Adhikari P, M N, D'Souza V. Effect of daily supplementation of fruits on oxidative stress indices and glycaemic status in type 2 diabetes mellitus. *Complement Ther Clin Pract*. 2013; 19(2): 97-100.
- Henderson CJ, Wolf CR, Kitteringham N, Powell H, Otto D, Park BK. Increased resistance to acetaminophen hepatotoxicity in mice lacking glutathione S-transferase Pi. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. 2000; 97(23): 12741-5.
- Hernandez-Marco R, Codoner-Franch P, Pons Morales S, Del Castillo Villaescusa C, Boix Garcia L, Valls Belles V. Oxidant/antioxidant status and hyperfiltration in young patients with type 1 diabetes mellitus. *Pediatr Nephrol*. 2009; 24(1): 121 – 7.
- Hoeldtke, R.D., Bryner, K.D., Corum, L.L., Hobbs, G.R., Van Dyke, K. Lipid peroxidation in early type 1 diabetes mellitus is unassociated with oxidative damage to DNA. *Metabolism* 2009, 58 (5), 731 – 4.
- Hoeldtke RD, Bryner KD, Vandyke K. Oxidative stress and autonomic nerve function in early type 1 diabetes. *Clinical Autonomic Research*. 2011; 21(1): 19–28.
- Hoffman RP, Dye AS, Bauer JA. Ascorbic acid blocks hyperglycemic impairment of endothelial function in adolescents with type 1 diabetes. *Pediatr Diabetes*. 2012; 13(8): 607-10.
- Holzschleiter L, Beck C, Rutz S, Manuilova E, Domke I, Guder WG, Hofmann W. NGAL, L-FABP and KIM-1 in comparison to established markers of renal dysfunction. *Clin Chem Lab Med*. 2014; 52(4): 537-46.
- Hori M, Oniki K, Ueda K, Goto S, Mihara S, Marubayashi T, Nakagawa K. Combined glutathione S-transferase T1 and M1 positive genotypes afford protection against type 2 diabetes in Japanese. *Pharmacogenomics*. 2007; 8(10): 1307-14.
- Hosakote YM, Komaravelli N, Mautemps N, Liu T, Garofalo RP, Casola A. Antioxidant mimetics modulate oxidative stress and cellular signaling in airway epithelial cells infected with respiratory syncytial virus. *Am J Physiol Lung Cell Mol Physiol*. 2012; 303: L991-1000.
- Hovnik T, Dolzan V, Bratina NU, Podkrajsek KT, Battelino T. Genetic polymorphisms in genes encoding antioxidant enzymes are associated with diabetic retinopathy in type 1 diabetes. *Diabetes Care*. 2009; 32(12): 2258-62.

- Ikeda Y, Suehiro T, Inoue M, Nakauchi Y, Morita T, Arii K, Ito H, Kumon Y, Hashimoto K. Serum paraoxonase activity and its relationship to diabetic complications in patients with non-insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus. *Metabolism*. 1998; 47 (5): 598 – 602.
- Ikegami H, Ono M, Fujisawa T, Hiromine Y, Kawabata Y, Yamato E. Molecular scanning of the gene for thioredoxin, an antioxidative and antiapoptotic protein, and genetic susceptibility to type 1 diabetes. *Ann N Y Acad Sci*. 2008; 1150: 103-5.
- Jain SK, Micinski D. Vitamin D upregulates glutamate cysteine ligase and glutathione reductase, and GSH formation, and decreases ROS and MCP-1 and IL-8 secretion in high-glucose exposed U937 monocytes. *Biochem Biophys Res Commun*. 2013; 437(1): 7-11.
- Javorka M, Javorková J, Tonhajzerová I, Calkovska A, Javorka K. Heart rate variability in young patients with diabetes mellitus and healthy subjects explored by Poincaré and sequence plots. *Clin Physiol Funct Imaging*. 2005; 25(2): 119-27.
- Jiang Z, Li C, Wang X. Glutathione S-transferase M1 polymorphism and bladder cancer risk: a meta-analysis involving 33 studies. *Exp Biol Med (Maywood)*. 2011; 236(6): 723-8.
- Jeseňák M, Rennerová Z, Bánovčín P. Practical insight into development of immune system in childhood. *Pediatrics* (Bratisl.). 2012; 7(4): 141-149.
- Kap EJ, Richter S, Rudolph A, Jansen L, Ulrich A, Hoffmeister M, Ulrich CM, Brenner H, Chang-Claude J. Genetic variants in the glutathione S-transferase genes and survival in colorectal cancer patients after chemotherapy and differences according to treatment with oxaliplatin. *Pharmacogenet Genomics*. 2014; 24(7): 340-7.
- Karam RA, Pasha HF, El-Shal AS, Rahman HM, Gad DM. Impact of glutathione-S-transferase gene polymorphisms on enzyme activity, lung function and bronchial asthma susceptibility in Egyptian children. *Gene*. 2012; 497(2): 314-9.
- Kariž S, Nikolajević Starčević J, Petrović D. Association of manganese superoxide dismutase and glutathione S-transferases genotypes with myocardial infarction in patients with type 2 diabetes mellitus. *Diabetes Res Clin Pract*. 2012; 98(1): 144-50.
- Kaya Z, Salih Aydin M, Hazar A, Can Ata E, Sezen H, Yildiz A, Demirbag R, Aksoy N. Association of serum paraoxonase activity and coronary artery calcification. *Eur Rev Med Pharmacol Sci*. 2013; 17(15): 2121-6.
- Knight TR, Choudhuri S, Klaassen CD. Constitutive mRNA Expression of Various Glutathione S-Transferase Isoforms in Different Tissues in Mice. *Toxicol Sci*. 2007; 100(2): 513-524.
- Kolahdouz Mohammadi R, Hosseinzadeh-Attar MJ, Eshraghian MR, Nakhjavani M, Khorami E, Esteghamati A. The effect of coenzyme Q10 supplementation on metabolic status of type 2 diabetic patients. *Minerva Gastroenterol Dietol*. 2013; 59(2): 231-6.
- Kostolanská J, Jakuš V, Barák L. Glycation and lipid peroxidation in children and adolescents with type 1 diabetes mellitus with and without diabetic complications. *J Pediatr Endocrinol Metab*. 2009; 22 (7): 635 – 43.
- Krzystek-Korpacka M, Salmonowicz B, Boehm D, Berdowska I, Zielinski B, Patryn E, Noczynska A, Gamian A. Diagnostic potential of oxidative stress markers in children and adolescents with type 1 diabetes. *Clin Biochem*. 2008; 4(1 – 2): 48 – 55.
- Lee SH, Park E, Park YK. Glutathione s-transferase m1 and t1 polymorphisms and susceptibility to oxidative damage in healthy Korean smokers. *Ann Nutr Metab*. 2010; 56(1): 52 – 8.

- Li W, Yue W, Yang X, Zhang C, Wang Y. Relationship between the genetic polymorphisms of phase I and II drug-metabolizing enzymes, as well as the outcome of chemotherapy in advanced non-small cell lung cancer. *Zhongguo Fei Ai Za Zhi*. 2011; 14(11): 858-64.
- Lin CC, Huang HH, Hu CW, Chen BH, Chong IW, Chao YY, Huang YL. Trace elements, oxidative stress and glycemic control in young people with type 1 diabetes mellitus. *J Trace Elem Med Biol*. 2014; 28(1): 18-22.
- Liu D, Wang F, Wang Q, Guo X, Xu H, Wang W, Zhang L. Association of glutathione S-transferase M1 polymorphisms and lung cancer risk in a Chinese population. *Clin Chim Acta*. 2012; 414: 188-90.
- Lou DJ, Zhu QQ, Si XW, Guan LL, You QY, Yu ZM, Zhang AZ, Li D. Serum phospholipid omega-3 polyunsaturated fatty acids and insulin resistance in type 2 diabetes mellitus and non-alcoholic fatty liver disease. *J Diabetes Complications*. 2014; 28(5): 711-4.
- Lu Y, Shi Y, Yin J, Huang Z. Are glutathione S-transferase polymorphisms (GSTM1, GSTT1) associated with primary open angle glaucoma? A meta-analysis. *Gene*. 2013; 527(1): 311-5.
- Maciel SS, Pereira Ada C, Silva GJ, Rodrigues MV, Mill JG, Krieger JE. Association between glutathione S-transferase polymorphisms and triglycerides and HDL-cholesterol. *Atherosclerosis*. 2009; 206 (1): 204 – 8.
- Mackness B, Marsillach J, Elkeles RS, Godsland IF, Feher MD, Rubens MB, Flather MD, Humphries SE, Cooper J, Mackness M. Paraoxonase-1 is not associated with coronary artery calcification in type 2 diabetes: results from the PREDICT study. *Dis Markers*. 2012; 33(2): 101-12.
- Maguire A, Chan A, Cusumano J, Hing S, Craig M, Silink M, Howard N, Donaghue K. The case for biennial retinopathy screening in children and adolescents. *Diabetes Care*. 2005; 28 (3): 509-513.
- Manfredi S, Calvi D, del Fiandra M, Botto N, Biagini A, Andreassi MG. Glutathione S-transferase T1- and M1-null genotypes and coronary artery disease risk in patients with Type 2 diabetes mellitus. *Pharmacogenomics*. 2009; 10(1): 29-34.
- Martínez A, Santiago JL, de la Calle H, Figueredo MA, Fernández-Arquero M, de la Concha EG, Urcelay E. NFKappaB1 gene does not affect type 1 diabetes predisposition in a Spanish population. *Tissue Antigens*. 2006; 67(2): 143-5.
- Mastana SS, Kaur A, Hale R, Lindley MR. Influence of glutathione S-transferase polymorphisms (GSTT1, GSTM1, GSTP1) on type-2 diabetes mellitus (T2D) risk in an endogamous population from north India. *Mol Biol Rep*. 2013; 40(12): 7103-10.
- Matsunaga T, Gu N, Yamazaki H, Tsuda M, Adachi T, Yasuda K, Moritani T, Tsuda K, Nonaka M, Nishiyama T. Association of UCP2 and UCP3 polymorphisms with heart rate variability in Japanese men. *J Hypertens*. 2009; 27(2): 305-13.
- McMullan CJ, Curhan GC, Schernhammer ES, Forman JP. Association of nocturnal melatonin secretion with insulin resistance in nondiabetic young women. *Am J Epidemiol*. 2013; 178(2): 231-8.
- McMullan CJ, Schernhammer ES, Rimm EB, Hu FB, Forman JP. Melatonin secretion and the incidence of type 2 diabetes. *JAMA*. 2013; 309(13): 1388-96.
- Mezawa M, Takemoto M, Onishi S, Ishibashi R, Ishikawa T, Yamaga M, Fujimoto M, Okabe E, He P, Kobayashi K, Yokote K. The reduced form of coenzyme Q10 improves glycemic control in patients with type 2 diabetes: an open label pilot study. *Biofactors*. 2012; 38(6): 416-21.

- Moasser E, Kazemi-Nezhad SR, Saadat M, Azarpira N. Study of the association between glutathione S-transferase (GSTM1, GSTT1, GSTP1) polymorphisms with type II diabetes mellitus in southern of Iran. *Mol Biol Rep.* 2012; 39(12): 10187-92.
- Mohammedi K, Maimaitiming S, Emery N, Bellili-Muñoz N, Roussel R, Fumeron F, Hadjadj S, Marre M, Velho G. Allelic variations in superoxide dismutase-1 (SOD1) gene are associated with increased risk of diabetic nephropathy in type 1 diabetic subjects. *Mol Genet Metab.* 2011; 104(4): 654-60.
- Moosheer SM, Waldschütz W, Itariu BK, Brath H, Stulnig TM. A protein-enriched low glycemic index diet with omega-3 polyunsaturated fatty acid supplementation exerts beneficial effects on metabolic control in type 2 diabetes. *Prim Care Diabetes.* 2014 Mar 18. doi: 10.1016/j.pcd.2014.02.004. (Epub ahead of print)
- Nathan DM, Cleary PA, Backlund JY, Genuth SM, Lachin JM, Orchard TJ, Raskin P, Zinman B; Diabetes Control and Complications Trial/Epidemiology of Diabetes Interventions and Complications (DCCT/EDIC) Study Research Group. Intensive diabetes treatment and cardiovascular disease in patients with type 1 diabetes. *N Engl J Med.* 2005; 353(25): 2643-53.
- Ndahimana J, Dorchy H, Vertongen F. Erythrocyte and plasma antioxidant activity in diabetes mellitus type 1. *Presse Med.* 1996; 25(5): 188-92.
- Neves AL, Mohammedi K, Emery N, Roussel R, Fumeron F, Marre M, Velho G. Allelic variations in superoxide dismutase-1 (SOD1) gene and renal and cardiovascular morbidity and mortality in type 2 diabetic subjects. *Mol Genet Metab.* 2012; 106(3): 359-65.
- Nørskov MS, Frikke-Schmidt R, Loft S, Sillesen H, Grande P, Nordestgaard BG, Tybjaerg-Hansen A. Copy number variation in glutathione S-transferases M1 and T1 and ischemic vascular disease: four studies and meta-analyses. *Circ Cardiovasc Genet.* 2011; 4(4): 418-28.
- Oniki K, Umemoto Y, Nagata R, Hori M, Mihara S, Marubayashi T, Nakagawa K. Glutathione S-transferase A1 polymorphism as a risk factor for smoking-related type 2 diabetes among Japanese. *Toxicol Lett.* 2008; 178(3): 143-5.
- Otto-Knapp R, Jurgovsky K, Schierhorn K, Kunkel G. Antioxidative enzymes in human nasal mucosa after exposure to ozone. Possible role of GSTM1 deficiency. *Inflamm Res.* 2003; 52 (2): 51-5.
- Pask R, Cooper JD, Walker NM, Nutland S, Hutchings J, Dunger DB, Nejentsev S, Todd JA. No evidence for a major effect of two common polymorphisms of the catalase gene in type 1 diabetes susceptibility. *Diabetes Metab Res Rev.* 2006; 22(5): 356-60.
- Patra SK, Singh K, Singh R. Paraoxonase 1: a better atherosclerotic risk predictor than HDL in type 2 diabetes mellitus. *Diabetes Metab Syndr.* 2013; 7(2): 108-11.
- Perfect MM, Patel PG, Scott RE, Wheeler MD, Patel C, Griffin K, Sorensen ST, Goodwin JL, Quan SF. Sleep, glucose, and daytime functioning in youth with type 1 diabetes. *Sleep.* 2012; 35(1): 81-8.
- Pinheiro DS, Rocha Filho CR, Mundim CA, Júnior Pde M, Ulhoa CJ, Reis AA, Ghedini PC. Evaluation of glutathione S-transferase GSTM1 and GSTT1 deletion polymorphisms on type-2 diabetes mellitus risk. *PLoS One.* 2013; 8(10): e76262
- Pociot F, Rønningen KS, Bergholdt R, Lorenzen T, Johannesen J, Ye K, Dinarello CA, Nerup J. Genetic susceptibility markers in Danish patients with type 1 (insulin-dependent)

- diabetes--evidence for polygenicity in man. *Danish Study Group of Diabetes in Childhood. Autoimmunity*. 1994; 19(3): 169-78.
- Răchișan AL, Hrușcă A, Căinap S, Pop TL, Andreica M, Miu N, Samașca G. The activity of 8-iso-prostaglandin F2alpha as an oxidative stress marker in vivo in paediatric patients with type 1 diabetes mellitus and associated autoimmunities. *Clin Lab*. 2014; 60(2): 253-9.
- Rafighi Z, Shiva A, Arab S, Mohd Yousof R. Association of dietary vitamin C and e intake and antioxidant enzymes in type 2 diabetes mellitus patients. *Glob J Health Sci*. 2013; 5(3): 183-7.
- Ramprasath T, Senthil Murugan P, Prabakaran AD, Gomathi P, Rathinavel A, Selvam GS. Potential risk modifications of GSTT1, GSTM1 and GSTP1 (glutathione-S-transferases) variants and their association to CAD in patients with type-2 diabetes. *Biochem Biophys Res Commun*. 2011; 407(1): 49-53.
- Reiter RJ, Tan DX, Mayo JC, Sainz RM, Leon J, Czarnocki Z. Melatonin as an antioxidant: biochemical mechanisms and pathophysiological implications in humans. *Acta Biochim Pol*. 2003; 50(4): 1129-46.
- Rewers A, Klingensmith G, Davis C, Pettiti DB, Pihoker C, Rodriguez B, Schwartz ID, Imperatore G, Williams D, Dolan LM, Dabelea D. Presence of Diabetic Ketoacidosis at Diagnosis of Diabetes Mellitus in Youth: The Search for Diabetes in Youth Study. *Pediatrics*. 2008; 121(5): 1258 – 1266.
- Richard D, Kefi K, Barbe U, Bausero P, Visioli F. Polyunsaturated fatty acids as antioxidants. *Pharmacol Res*. 2008; 57(6): 451-5.
- Rosales MA, Silva KC, Lopes de Faria JB, Lopes de Faria JM. Exogenous SOD mimetic tempol ameliorates the early retinal changes reestablishing the redox status in diabetic hypertensive rats. *Invest Ophthalmol Vis Sci*. 2010; 51: 4327-36.
- Rudolfsky G, Schroedter A, Schlotterer A, Voronko EO, Schlimme M, Tafel J, Isermann HB, Humpert P, Morcos M, Bierhaus A, Nawroth P, Hamann A. Functional Polymorphisms of UCP2 and UCP3 Are Associated With a Reduced Prevalence of Diabetic Neuropathy in Patients With Type 1 Diabetes. *Diabetes care*. 2006; 29 (1): 89 – 94.
- Rybka J. Diabetes mellitus – komplikace a přidružená onemocnění. 1st edition, Praha, Czech Republic: *Grada*, 2007, 320 p. ISBN 80-247-1671-8.
- Saadat M. Genetic polymorphisms of glutathione S-transferase T1 (GSTT1) and susceptibility to gastric cancer: a meta-analysis. *Cancer Sci*. 2006; 97(6): 505-9.
- Saadat M. Influence of genetic polymorphisms of glutathione S-transpherase T1 and M1 on serum lipid parameters. *Saudi Med*. 2007; 28(11): 1645 – 7.
- Saadat M, Ansari-Lari M. Genetic Polymorphism of Glutathione S-transpherase T1, M1 and Asthma, a Meta-analysis of the Literature. *Pakistan J Biol Scien*. 2007; 10(23): 4183 – 89.
- Santl Letonja M, Letonja M, Ikolajević-Starcević JN, Petrovic D. Association of manganese superoxide dismutase and glutathione S-transferases genotypes with carotid atherosclerosis in patients with diabetes mellitus type 2. *Int Angiol*. 2012; 31(1): 33-41.
- Sartore G, Chilelli NC, Burlina S, Lapolla A. Association between glucose variability as assessed by continuous glucose monitoring (CGM) and diabetic retinopathy in type 1 and type 2 diabetes. *Acta Diabetol*. 2013; 50(3): 437-42.
- Sautin YY, Johnson RJ. Uric acid: the oxidant – antioxidant paradox. *Nucleosides Nucleic Acids*. 2008; 27(6): 608 – 19.

- Savu O, Serafinceanu C, Grajdeanu IV, Iosif L, Gaman L, Stoian I. Paraoxonase lactonase activity, inflammation and antioxidant status in plasma of patients with type 1 diabetes mellitus. *J Int Med Res.* 2014; 42(2): 523-9.
- Scaramuzza A, Salvucci F, Leuzzi S, Radaelli A, D'annunzio G, Fratino P, Lorini R, Bernardi L. Cardiovascular autonomic testing in adolescents with type 1 diabetes mellitus: an 18 month follow up study. *Clin Sci (Lond).* 1998; 94(6): 615 – 621.
- Schröner Z. Diagnostika a liečba diabetickej neuropatie v podmienkach bežnej klinickej praxe. Via practica, *Diabetes mellitus.* 2006; 3(Suppl. 1): 28-32
- Shen YH, Chen S, Peng YF, Shi YH, Huang XW, Yang GH, Ding ZB, Yi Y, Zhou J, Qiu SJ, Fan J, Ren N. Quantitative assessment of the effect of glutathione S-transferase genes GSTM1 and GSTT1 on hepatocellular carcinoma risk. *Tumour Biol.* 2014; 35(5): 4007-15.
- Sherratt PJ, Manson MM, Thomson AM, Hissink EA, Neal GE, van Bladeren PJ, Green T, Hayes JD. Increased bioactivation of dihaloalkanes in rat liver due to induction of class theta glutathione S-transferase T1-1. *Biochem J.* 1998; 335(Pt 3): 619-30.
- Simopoulos AP. Omega-3 fatty acids and antioxidants in edible wild plants. *Biol Res.* 2004; 37(2): 263-77.
- de Souza BM, Brondani LA, Bouças AP, Sortica DA, Kramer CK, Canani LH, Leitão CB, Crispim D. Associations between UCP1 -3826A/G, UCP2 -866G/A, Ala55Val and Ins/Del, and UCP3 -55C/T polymorphisms and susceptibility to type 2 diabetes mellitus: case-control study and meta-analysis. *PLoS One.* 2013; 8(1): e54259.
- Sozer V, Himmetoglu S, Korkmaz GG, Kaya S, Aydin S, Yumuk V, Hatemi H, Uzun H. Paraoxonase, oxidized low density lipoprotein, monocyte chemoattractant protein-1 and adhesion molecules are associated with macrovascular complications in patients with type 2 diabetes mellitus. *Minerva Med.* 2014; 105(3): 237-44.
- Stavniichuk R, Shevalye H, Lupachyk S, Obrosova A, Groves JT, Obrosova IG, Yorek MA. Peroxynitrite and protein nitration in the pathogenesis of diabetic peripheral neuropathy. *Diabetes Metab Res Rev.* 2014 Mar 28. doi: 10.1002/dmrr.2549. (Epub ahead of print)
- Strelka L, Hul'ó E, Vojtko M, Martinka E, Mištuna D. Dermoepidermal grafts in the treatment of chronic diabetic foot defects: a case report. *Forum Diab.* 2013; 2(2): 98-101.
- Storhaug HM, Norvik JV, Toft I, Eriksen BO, Løchen ML, Zykova S, Solbu M, White S, Chadban S, Jenssen T. Uric acid is a risk factor for ischemic stroke and all-cause mortality in the general population: a gender specific analysis from The Tromsø Study. *BMC Cardiovasc Disord.* 2013; 13(1): 115.
- Strokov IA, Bursa TR, Drepa OI, Zotova EV, Nosikov VV, Ametov AS. Predisposing genetic factors for diabetic polyneuropathy in patients with type 1 diabetes: a population-based case-control study. *Acta Diabetol.* 2003; 40(Suppl. 2): S375 – 9.
- Sui C, Ma J, He X, Wang G, Ai F. Interactive effect of glutathione S-transferase M1 and T1 polymorphisms on hepatocellular carcinoma. *Tumour Biol.* 2014; 35(8): 8235-41.
- Sutton A, Imbert A, Igoudjil A, Descatoire V, Cazanave S, Pessayre D, Degoul F. The manganese superoxide dismutase Ala16Val dimorphism modulates both mitochondrial import and mRNA stability. *Pharmacogenet Genomics.* 2005; 15(5): 311–319.
- Tamai M, Furuta H, Kawashima H, Doi A, Hamanishi T, Shimomura H, Sakagashira S, Nishi M, Sasaki H, Sanke T, Nanjo K. Extracellular superoxide dismutase gene polymorphism is associated with insulin resistance and the susceptibility to type 2 diabetes. *Diabetes Res Clin Pract.* 2006; 71(2): 140-5.

- Tan SM, Sharma A, Yuen DY, Stefanovic N, Krippner G, Mugesh G, Chai Z, de Haan JB. The modified selenenyl amide, M-hydroxy ebselen, attenuates diabetic nephropathy and diabetes-associated atherosclerosis in ApoE/GPx1 double knockout mice. *PLoS One*. 2013; 8: e69193.
- Tan Z, Feng M, Luo Y, Sun C, Fan Z, Tan Y, Fu B, Lang J. GSTP1 Ile105Val polymorphism and colorectal cancer risk: an updated analysis. *Gene*. 2013; 527(1): 275-82.
- Tanaka S, Yoshimura Y, Kawasaki R, Kamada C, Tanaka S, Horikawa C, Ohashi Y, Araki A, Ito H, Akanuma Y, Yamada N, Yamashita H, Sone H; Japan Diabetes Complications Study Group. Fruit intake and incident diabetic retinopathy with type 2 diabetes. *Epidemiology*. 2013; 24(2): 204-11.
- Tang TS, Prior SL, Li KW, Ireland HA, Bain SC, Hurel SJ, Cooper JA, Humphries SE, Stephens JW. Association between the rs1050450 glutathione peroxidase-1 (C > T) gene variant and peripheral neuropathy in two independent samples of subjects with diabetes mellitus. *Nutr Metab Cardiovasc Dis*. 2012; 22(5): 417-25.
- Tang ST, Wang CJ, Tang HQ, Zhang Q, Wang Y. Evaluation of glutathione S-transferase genetic variants affecting type 2 diabetes susceptibility: a meta-analysis. *Gene*. 2013; 530(2): 301-8.
- Tang ZH, Zhang C, Cheng P, Sun HM, Jin Y, Chen YJ, Huang F. Glutathione-S-transferase polymorphisms (GSTM1, GSTT1 and GSTP1) and acute leukemia risk in Asians: a meta-analysis. *Asian Pac J Cancer Prev*. 2014; 15(5): 2075-81.
- Tian C, Fang S, Du X, Jia C. Association of the C47T polymorphism in SOD2 with diabetes mellitus and diabetic microvascular complications: a meta-analysis. *Diabetologia*. 2011; 54(4): 803-11.
- Tsai CJ, Hsieh CJ, Tung SC, Kuo MC, Shen FC. Acute blood glucose fluctuations can decrease blood glutathione and adiponectin levels in patients with type 2 diabetes. *Diabetes Res Clin Pract*. 2012; 98(2): 257-63.
- Ueno T, Watanabe H, Fukuda N, Tsunemi A, Tahira K, Matsumoto T, Takayama T, Chiku M, Saito S, Sato Y, Hirayama A, Matsumoto K, Soma M. Influence of genetic polymorphisms in oxidative stress related genes and smoking on plasma DA-LDL, soluble CD 40 ligand, E-selectin and soluble ICAM 1 levels in patients with coronary artery disease. *Med Sci Monit*. 2009; 15(7): 341 – 8.
- Um JY, Kim HM, Han SH, Cho KH, Moon BS, Hong SH. Glutathione s-transferase gene polymorphism and ischemic cerebrovascular disease. *Int J Neurosci*. 2006; 116(1): 55-65.
- Villeneuve LM, Natarajan R. The role of epigenetics in the pathology of diabetic complications. *Am J Physiol Renal Physiol*. 2010; 299(1): F14 – 25.
- Vojtková J, Durdík P, Čiljaková M, Michnová Z, Turčan T, Babušíková E. The association between gene polymorphisms of glutathione S-transferase T1/M1 and type 1 diabetes in Slovak children and adolescents. *Cent Eur J Public Health*. 2013; 21(2): 88-91.
- Vojtková J, Durdík P, Čiljaková M, Michnová Z, Turčan T, Babušíková E. The association between glutathione S-transferase T1 and M1 gene polymorphisms and cardiovascular autonomic neuropathy in Slovak adolescents with type 1 diabetes mellitus. *J Diabetes Complications*. 2013; 27(1): 44-8.
- Vojtková J, Čiljaková M, Durdík P, Michnová Z, Turčan T. The association between glutathione S-transferase T1 and M1 gene polymorphisms and microalbuminuria and

- incipient nephropathy in children with type 1 diabetes mellitus. *Czech-Slovak Pediatrics*. 2013; 68(2): 92-100.
- Wang C, Li S, Shang DJ, Wang XL, You ZL, Li HB. Antihyperglycemic and neuroprotective effects of one novel Cu-Zn SOD mimetic. *Bioorg Med Chem Lett*. 2011; 21: 4320-4.
- Wang G, Zhang L, Li Q. Genetic polymorphisms of GSTT1, GSTM1, and NQO1 genes and diabetes mellitus risk in Chinese population. *Biochem Biophys Res Commun*. 2006; 341(2): 310-3.
- Wang J, Zou L, Huang S, Lu F, Lang X, Han L, Song Z, Xu Z. Genetic polymorphisms of glutathione S-transferase genes GSTM1, GSTT1 and risk of coronary heart disease. *Mutagenesis*. 2010; 25(4): 365-9.
- Wang J, Yang MM, Rong SS, Ng TK, Li YB, Liu XM. Association of paraoxonase gene polymorphisms with diabetic nephropathy and retinopathy. *Mol Med Rep*. 2013; 8(6): 1845-51.
- Wei Y, Zhou T, Lin H, Sun M, Wang D, Li H, Li B. Significant associations between GSTM1/GSTT1 polymorphisms and nasopharyngeal cancer risk. *Tumour Biol*. 2013; 34(2): 887-94.
- Willems D, Dorchy H, Dufrasne D. Serum antioxidant status and oxidized LDL in well-controlled young type 1 diabetic patients with and without subclinical complications. *Atherosclerosis*. 1998; 137(suppl. 1): S61 – S64.
- Wilson MH, Grant PJ, Hardie LJ, Wild CP. Glutathione S-transferase M1 null genotype is associated with a decreased risk of myocardial infarction. *FASEB J*. 2000; 14(5): 791-6.
- Wu TW, Fung KP, Wu J, Yang CC, Weisel RD. Antioxidation of human low-density lipoprotein by unconjugated and conjugated bilirubins. *Biochem Pharmacol*. 1996; 51(6): 859-862.
- Xia Q, Chen ZX, Wang YC, Ma YS, Zhang F, Che W, Fu D, Wang XF. Association between the melatonin receptor 1B gene polymorphism on the risk of type 2 diabetes, impaired glucose regulation: a meta-analysis. *PLoS One*. 2012; 7(11): e50107.
- Xu R, Zhang S, Tao A, Chen G, Zhang M. Influence of vitamin E supplementation on glycaemic control: a meta-analysis of randomised controlled trials. *PLoS One*. 2014; 9(4): e95008.
- Xu X, Xiao H, Zhao J, Zhao T. Cardioprotective effect of sodium ferulate in diabetic rats. *Int J Med Sci*. 2012; 9: 291-300.
- Yamagishi S, Ueda S, Matsui T, Nakamura K, Okuda S. Role of advanced glycation end products (AGEs) and oxidative stress in diabetic retinopathy. *Curr Pharm Des* 2008; 14(10): 962-8.
- Yang H, Shen X, Li B, Ma R. Association between glutathione S-transferase T1 null genotype and risk of lung cancer: a meta-analysis of 55 studies. *Tumour Biol*. 2014; 35(3): 2359-66.
- Yang L, Li H, Yu T, Zhao H, Cherian MG, Cai L, Liu Y. Polymorphisms in metallothionein-1 and -2 genes associated with the risk of type 2 diabetes mellitus and its complications. *Am J Physiol Endocrinol Metab*. 2008; 294(5): E987-92.
- Yang Y, Kao MT, Chang CC, Chung SY, Chen CM, Tsai JJ, Chang JG. Glutathione S-transferase T1 deletion is a risk factor for developing end-stage renal disease in diabetic patients. *Int J Mol Med*. 2004; 14(5): 855-9.
- Zhang J, Liu H, Yan H, Huang G, Wang B. Null genotypes of GSTM1 and GSTT1 contribute to increased risk of diabetes mellitus: a meta-analysis. *Gene*. 2013; 518(2): 405-11.

- Zhang W, Fu F, Tie R, Liang X, Tian F, Xing W, Li J, Ji L, Xing J, Sun X, Zhang H. Alpha-linolenic acid intake prevents endothelial dysfunction in high-fat diet-fed streptozocin rats and underlying mechanisms. *Vasa*. 2013; 42(6): 421-8.
- Zhao Y, Wang Q, Deng X, Shi P, Wang Z. Quantitative assessment of the association between GSTP1 gene Ile105Val polymorphism and susceptibility to hepatocellular carcinoma. *Tumour Biol*. 2013; 34(4): 2121-6.
- Zhong H, Feng Y, Zheng GX, Liang Y, Zhang JY, Zheng BS, Feng X. A meta-analysis of the association between glutathione S-transferase P1 gene polymorphism and the risk of adenocarcinomas of lung cancer. *Cancer Biomark*. 2013; 13(1): 29-35.
- Zhu Y, Hu Y, Huang T, Zhang Y, Li Z, Luo C, Luo Y, Yuan H, Hisatome I, Yamamoto T, Cheng J. High uric acid directly inhibits insulin signalling and induces insulin resistance. *Biochem Biophys Res Commun*. 2014; 447(4): 707-14.
- Ziegler D, Buchholz S, Sohr C, Nourooz-Zadeh J, Roden M. Oxidative stress predicts progression of peripheral and cardiac autonomic nerve dysfunction over 6 years in diabetic patients. *Acta Diabetol*. 2014 Jun 5. (Epub ahead of print)
- Zivič S, Vlaski J, Kocič G, Pesič M, Cirič V, Durič Z. The importance of oxidative stress in pathogenesis of type 1 diabetes-determination of catalase activity in lymphocytes of diabetic patients. *Med Pregl*. 2008; 61(9 – 10): 458 – 63.
- Zotova EV, Chistiakov DA, Savost'ianov KV, Bursa TR, Galeev IV, Stokov IA, Nosikov VV. Association of the SOD2 Ala(-9)Val and SOD3 Arg213Gly polymorphisms with diabetic polyneuropathy in patients with diabetes mellitus type 1. *Mol Biol (Mosk)*. 2003; 37(3): 404-8.
- Zotova EV, Savostianov KV, Chistiakov DA, Bursa TR, Galeev IV, Stokov IA, Nosikov VV. Search for the association of polymorphic markers for genes coding for antioxidant defense enzymes, with development of diabetic polyneuropathies in patients with type 1 diabetes mellitus. *Mol Biol (Mosk)*. 2004; 38(2): 244-9.

Reviewed by Jana Kopincová, Dr., PhD.,

Department of Physiology,

Jessenius Faculty of Medicine Comenius University, Martin, Slovakia;

and by Lubomír Strelka, MD., PhD., Department of Surgery,

Jessenius Faculty of Medicine Comenius University and University Hospital,

Martin, Slovakia

Index

#

20th century, 3

A

ABA, 27

Abraham, 38

access, 8

acetaldehyde, 167

acetaminophen, 9, 13, 177, 187

acetone, 152

acetylation, 80

ACF, 62

acid, ix, 2, 3, 8, 9, 10, 13, 17, 21, 23, 28, 29, 49, 50, 59, 61, 62, 63, 68, 72, 81, 97, 98, 102, 104, 105, 106, 107, 109, 110, 112, 124, 152, 158, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 167, 172, 179, 187, 190, 191, 192, 195

acidosis, 154

active compound, vii, 1

active site, 47, 124

acute leukemia, 171, 193

acute lung injury, 35

acute lymphoblastic leukemia, 80

acute respiratory distress syndrome, 2, 15

AD, 187, 191

ADA, 151, 153

adaptation(s), 49, 64, 108, 111, 112

adenine, 3, 8

adenocarcinoma, 113, 125, 186

adenosine, 135, 162

adenosine triphosphate, 162

adhesion, 162, 179, 182, 192

adiponectin, 193

adolescents, 150, 154, 159, 160, 172, 176, 180, 182, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 192, 193

ADP, 163

adrenal gland(s), 87

adult respiratory distress syndrome, 13

adult T-cell, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142

adulthood, 150, 152

adults, 11, 34, 109, 115, 124, 128, 154, 157, 160, 170, 175, 180, 182

adverse conditions, 4

adverse effects, 16, 47, 76, 77, 83

adverse event, 73, 75, 76, 78, 108

affirming, 12

Africa, 128, 129

African Americans, 63

age, 5, 55, 61, 76, 78, 86, 113, 115, 116, 119, 121, 152, 155, 160, 170, 172, 175, 176, 179, 184

aggregation, 23, 162, 165

AIDS, 10, 13, 15, 35

air pollutants, 4

airway epithelial cells, 187

airways, 20

alanine, 73, 181, 186

alanine aminotransferase, 73

albumin, ix, 102, 106, 111, 116, 119, 155, 158, 163

alcohol consumption, 120

alcoholics, 116

alcoholism, ix, 102

alcohols, 167

aldehydes, 162, 169

alfalfa, 29

alimentation, 14

allele, 55, 71, 170, 174, 175, 176, 180, 181

allergens, 58

alpha-tocopherol, 165

alters, 105, 143, 178

alveolar macrophage, 15

amine, 21

amino, ix, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 17, 25, 27, 31, 41, 70, 71, 102, 106, 107, 109, 110, 111, 112, 114, 116,

- 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 124, 125, 130, 146, 147, 153, 162, 164, 165, 169
- amino acid(s), ix, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 25, 27, 41, 70, 71, 102, 106, 107, 109, 110, 111, 112, 114, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 124, 125, 130, 146, 147, 153, 162, 164, 165, 169
- amino groups, 17
- ammonium, 3, 18
- amputation, 161
- amyotrophic lateral sclerosis, 86, 146
- anabolism, 111
- androgen, 53, 57, 58
- anemia, 165
- aneuploid, 131, 132
- angiogenesis, 56, 125
- angiography, 157, 159
- angioplasty, 161
- angiotensin II, 161, 179
- anhidrosis, 156
- anorexia, 120
- ANOVA, 116, 118
- antagonism, viii, 85
- anthocyanin, 62
- antibody, 88, 92, 133, 141
- anti-cancer, 143, 146, 167
- anticancer activity, 137
- anticancer drug, 121
- anticoagulant, 165
- antigen, 131, 138, 139, 140
- antioxidants defenses, ix, 102
- antitumor, 133
- aorta, 66
- apoptosis, viii, ix, x, 10, 67, 69, 72, 73, 74, 75, 78, 81, 82, 85, 86, 87, 94, 95, 97, 102, 105, 108, 109, 120, 123, 128, 129, 134, 135, 136, 137, 139, 142, 149, 150, 163, 169, 178
- apoptotic mechanisms, 16, 48
- appetite, 152
- apples, 164, 166
- aqueous solutions, 43
- Arabidopsis thaliana*, 31
- ARDS, 2, 15
- arrest, 4, 111
- arsenic, 23, 43, 168
- artery(s), 36, 159, 161, 170, 179, 182, 188, 189
- arthralgia, 77
- arthritis, 51, 56, 57
- ascorbate peroxidase cycle, vii, 1
- ascorbic acid, 27, 98, 164, 165, 180
- asparagus, 164, 165
- aspartate, 73
- assessment, 12, 29, 58, 60, 192, 195
- asthma, 15, 35, 170
- asthmatic children, 170
- astrocytoma, 19
- asymptomatic, 128, 131, 133, 134, 139, 142, 156
- ataxia, 146
- atherogenesis, 54, 66, 179
- atherosclerosis, 16, 54, 58, 59, 66, 68, 122, 166, 167, 170, 179, 180, 182, 191, 193
- atoms, 23, 105
- atopic dermatitis, 58, 67
- ATP, 72, 135, 159, 162, 166, 168
- attachment, 52, 57
- autoantibodies, 151
- autoimmune disease(s), 84
- autonomic nervous system, 156
- autonomic neuropathy, 156, 160, 182, 185, 193
- autopsy, 87
- autosomal dominant, 153
- Azathioprine, v, viii, 69, 70, 73, 75, 76, 77, 81, 83

B

- bacteria, 20, 42
- base, 47, 71, 103, 111, 122, 151, 152, 171
- basement membrane, 104, 158
- BD, 30, 185
- beef, 164
- beer, 167
- beneficial effect, 12, 16, 56, 61, 62, 63, 74, 104, 165, 190
- benefits, 34, 61, 62, 124
- benign, 166
- benzene, 79
- beta blocker, 161
- beta-carotene, 163, 166, 168
- beverages, ix, 60, 68, 102, 113, 167
- BIA, 115
- bias, 171
- bile, 107, 163, 168
- bilirubin, 51, 83, 163
- biliverdin, 163
- biliverdin reductase, 163
- bioavailability, 11, 14
- biochemistry, vii, x, 28, 35, 145
- biocompatibility, 21
- biological activity, 165
- biological fluids, 86
- biological samples, 38, 40, 41
- biological systems, 22, 23
- biomarkers, 50, 53, 64, 158, 179, 186
- biomolecules, 21
- biopsy, 115
- biosynthesis, viii, ix, 8, 26, 31, 58, 85, 87, 96, 102, 103, 109, 111, 120, 147, 166, 169

- black tea, 60, 68
 bladder cancer, 80, 171, 186, 188
 bleeding, 161, 165
 blindness, 157
 blood, 11, 13, 15, 17, 18, 19, 20, 33, 34, 35, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 53, 60, 70, 83, 103, 104, 107, 112, 115, 116, 122, 124, 150, 154, 155, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 165, 167, 172, 173, 178, 180, 185, 186, 193
 blood flow, 178, 180
 blood pressure, 150, 154, 155, 158, 159, 161, 165, 173
 blood stream, 104
 blood supply, 178
 blood vessels, 157, 178
 body composition, 119
 body mass index (BMI), ix, 102, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 160
 body weight, 115
 bonds, 23, 47, 164
 bone(s), 13, 15, 49, 50, 64, 66, 76, 165
 bone marrow, 13, 15, 76
 bone marrow transplant, 13
 brain, viii, ix, 14, 19, 36, 48, 85, 86, 87, 95, 97, 98, 103, 154, 159, 163, 168
 brain damage, 87, 163
 branching, 157
 Brazil, 101, 113, 175
 breakdown, 16, 108, 109, 111, 112
 breast cancer, 36, 80, 108
 breast feeding, 129
 breathing, 152
 Brno, 1
 bronchial asthma, 170, 184, 188
 bronchoscopy, 115
 buccal mucosa, 11
 buthionine sulfoximine, viii, 31, 52, 53, 85, 87, 89, 95, 97
 by-products, 57, 68
 114, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 128, 134, 137, 142, 146, 147, 163, 167, 169, 171, 172, 191, 194
 cancer cells, 103, 104, 108, 109, 111, 123, 124, 137, 146
 cancer death, 129, 134
 cancer progression, 109, 122
 cancerous cells, 15
 capillary, 2, 20, 36, 41, 42, 158, 166, 167, 178
 capsule, 62
 carbohydrate(s), 31, 116, 123, 153, 163, 167, 178
 carbohydrate metabolism, 31, 167
 carbon, 38, 39, 42, 156, 163, 164, 169
 carbon monoxide, 156, 163
 carbonyl groups, 172
 carboxyl, 12, 22
 carboxylic acid, 52, 53
 carboxylic groups, 17
 carcinogen, 9, 15
 carcinogenesis, 62, 63, 97, 103, 104, 113, 122, 139, 169
 carcinoma, ix, 2, 20, 35, 40, 102, 113, 171, 172
 cardiomyopathy, 156
 cardiovascular disease(s), 64, 159, 164, 166, 179, 190
 cardiovascular morbidity, 190
 cardiovascular risk, 55, 159
 cardiovascular system, 156
 Caribbean, 128, 129
 carnosol, x, 128, 129, 135, 136, 137
 carotene, 166, 168, 180
 carotenoids, 4, 13, 48, 163, 166
 carotid ultrasound, 159
 cartilage, 165
 cascades, 178
 caspases, 136, 137
 catabolism, 13, 70, 109, 163, 165
 catalase, vii, viii, 2, 4, 10, 45, 46, 47, 50, 51, 52, 53, 58, 60, 62, 68, 114, 163, 167, 174, 175, 180, 181, 185, 190, 195
 catalysis, 3, 76, 77
 catalyst, 61, 179
 catalytic activity, 76, 78
 cataract, 157
 cation, 167
 Caucasians, 71, 170, 171, 185
 C-C, 36, 43
 CCR, 133
 cell culture, 37, 58, 65
 cell cycle, 48, 57, 72, 74, 81, 86, 107, 108, 109, 120
 cell death, x, 16, 72, 73, 74, 81, 87, 90, 94, 96, 97, 105, 108, 142, 143, 149, 150, 169
 cell differentiation, 47, 105

C

- Ca²⁺, 95
 cabbage, 11, 164
 cachexia, 15
 CAD, 159, 182, 191
 cadmium, 27, 28, 37, 43, 44, 168
 calcification, 182, 188, 189
 calcium, 116, 161
 calcium channel blocker, 161
 calorie, 173
 cancer, ix, 10, 14, 15, 16, 33, 35, 36, 62, 79, 80, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 107, 108, 109, 111, 112, 113,

- cell division, 26
cell fate, 75
cell line(s), viii, 2, 72, 74, 80, 85, 87, 108, 122, 131, 138, 139
cell membranes, 10, 47, 162, 165
cell metabolism, 49
cell signaling, 96, 98, 105, 107, 168
cellular functions, vii, 25, 48, 108, 142, 145, 173
cellular homeostasis, 57, 103
cellular signaling pathway, 104
central nervous system, 95, 96, 164
central obesity, 153
cerebrovascular disease, 159, 170, 193
ceruloplasmin, 95, 163
chaperones, 104
cheese, 164
chemical, 11, 17, 63, 115, 165, 167, 169, 178
chemical reactivity, 178
chemicals, 151, 169
chemiluminescence, 51, 116
chemokine receptor, 128, 133, 138
chemokines, 123
chemoprevention, 139
chemotaxis, 51
chemotherapeutic agent, ix, 102, 105, 132
chemotherapy, 13, 15, 16, 79, 83, 109, 122, 123, 125, 128, 132, 138, 139, 172, 188, 189
childhood, 133, 151, 184, 185, 187, 188
children, 12, 16, 34, 80, 150, 152, 153, 154, 155, 170, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 180, 183, 185, 186, 188, 189, 193, 194
China, 28, 113, 125, 145
chirality, 21
chlorination, 104
chloroplast, 5
cholestasis, 12
cholesterol, ix, 16, 59, 61, 68, 102, 116, 160, 163, 165, 166, 167, 170, 173, 174, 175, 182, 183, 189
choline, 9
chromatography, 40
chromium, 23, 29, 43
chromosome, 185
chronic fatigue, 48
chronic fatigue syndrome, 48
chronic kidney disease (CKD), 183, 185
chronic obstructive pulmonary disease, 15
cigarette smoke, 15, 51, 65, 107
cigarette smoking, 52, 57, 150, 159
circadian rhythm(s), 165
circulation, 77, 156, 157
cirrhosis, 11, 12, 14, 33, 35
CKD, 183
classes, 70, 71, 75, 153, 169
classification, 119, 139, 140, 151, 156, 185
cleavage, 136, 168
clinical examination, 159
clinical symptoms, 153
clinical trials, 79, 146
clonality, 142
closure, 157
clustering, 129
CNS, 115
cobalamin, 115
cocoa, 59
coding, 48, 71, 76, 195
codon, 181
coenzyme, 8, 9, 58, 163, 165, 166, 173, 184, 188, 189
coffee, 167
cognitive function, 98
cognitive impairment, 87
colitis, 77
collagen, 88, 158, 165, 179
colon, 15, 40
color, 115, 146, 157
colorectal adenocarcinoma, 74
colorectal cancer, 171, 185, 188, 193
coma, 153, 154
combination therapy, 132
combined effect, 112
compatibility, 146
compensation, 150, 153, 154, 155, 158, 159, 160, 161, 172, 174, 177, 183
complement, 59
complexity, 46, 63, 79, 84
complications, x, 59, 60, 113, 149, 150, 151, 153, 154, 155, 157, 159, 160, 161, 174, 177, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 188, 192, 193, 194
composition, 3, 115, 119
compounds, ix, x, 3, 9, 10, 13, 14, 22, 37, 39, 41, 51, 59, 64, 86, 87, 102, 104, 105, 107, 108, 109, 114, 115, 147, 149, 150, 163, 164, 169, 180
conditionally essential, 109
conduction, 22, 179
conductivity, 42
conjugated bilirubin, 163, 194
conjugation, vii, x, 1, 32, 35, 81, 108, 149, 169
connective tissue, 158, 178
consensus, 63, 116, 140, 155
conservation, 111
conserving, 112
constipation, 156
constituents, x, 11, 111, 128, 134, 149, 150, 169
constitutive enzyme, 164
consumers, 114

consumption, viii, ix, 9, 11, 14, 33, 58, 61, 68, 69, 72, 73, 75, 76, 87, 102, 113, 114, 119, 120, 163, 166, 173

contamination, 5

contraceptives, 160

control group, ix, 51, 59, 102, 115, 116, 117, 119, 120, 121

controlled trials, 194

controversial, 3, 55, 175

coordination, 22

copper, 27, 29, 43, 44, 86, 163, 167, 168, 172, 180

cornea, 157

coronary arteries, 170

coronary artery disease, 159, 161, 170, 179, 182, 183, 186, 189, 193

coronary heart disease, 56, 57, 61, 170, 194

correlation(s), viii, 45, 49, 50, 51, 55, 75, 108, 160, 182

cotinine, 51, 65

cotton, 157

cough, 156

cough reflex, 156

creatinine, 116, 121, 155, 158

CRM, 140

crop, 25

CRP, 56, 116, 118, 120, 174

CSF, 138

CT, 71, 79, 159

cultivars, 5, 28, 29, 30, 31

culture, 88

curcumin, vii, 45, 48

cures, 132

currency, 135

cycles, 147

cycling, 135

cyclooxygenase, 163, 166

cyclophosphamide, 132

cyclosporine, 16, 73

cystathionine, 110, 111, 124

cysteine, vii, 2, 3, 12, 14, 21, 31, 34, 35, 37, 38, 40, 41, 45, 47, 48, 49, 52, 54, 81, 86, 105, 106, 109, 110, 120, 124, 135, 162, 164, 168, 188

cystic fibrosis, 10, 12, 34, 105, 153

cystine, 13, 35, 86, 168

cytochrome, 9, 60, 86, 103, 105, 135, 136, 137, 162

cytokines, 15, 51, 56, 57, 74, 75, 112, 120, 150, 159, 160, 163, 168, 172, 177, 178

cytoplasm, 47, 92, 167

cytosine, 104

cytoskeleton, 140

cytotoxicity, 16, 21, 52, 65, 72, 73, 81, 108, 124

Czech Republic, 1, 191

D

damages, 135, 136

data processing, 116

deaths, 104

decomposition, 113, 179

defects, 151, 192

defence, vii, 27, 29, 31, 45, 47, 50, 60, 86, 93, 94

defense mechanisms, 104, 167

deficiency(s), 8, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 32, 35, 54, 66, 107, 109, 112, 113, 114, 120, 125, 146, 151, 154, 190

deficit, 30, 179

degradation, 14, 64, 81, 150, 162, 167, 168, 169

dehydration, 152

demographic characteristics, 119

denaturation, 47

dendritic cell, 129

Denmark, 45

deposits, 16

depression, 48

deprivation, 96, 114

depth, 58

derivatives, 9, 12, 25, 38, 39, 47, 56, 97

dermatitis, 58

desiccation, 29, 30

destruction, 30, 31, 50, 51, 52, 64, 65, 150, 151, 158, 161, 162

detachment, 104

detectable, 24, 70, 131, 155

detection, 2, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 29, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 138, 139, 154, 157

detoxification, vii, ix, x, 4, 9, 10, 16, 21, 22, 27, 36, 45, 46, 48, 54, 94, 102, 106, 107, 108, 109, 146, 149, 150, 164, 168, 169, 172, 183

developed countries, 157

dexamethasone, viii, 13, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98

diabetes, viii, x, 10, 45, 53, 56, 61, 65, 66, 128, 134, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 165, 172, 173, 174, 175, 177, 178, 180, 181, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 193, 194, 195

diabetic ketoacidosis, 152, 154, 185

diabetic nephropathy, 40, 158, 161, 178, 180, 181, 182, 183, 185, 186, 187, 190, 193, 194

diabetic neuropathy, 155, 156, 161, 178, 179, 181, 182, 185

diabetic patients, 67, 155, 157, 159, 161, 172, 174, 175, 178, 179, 180, 182, 183, 186, 188, 194, 195

diabetic retinopathy, 154, 157, 160, 178, 180, 181, 182, 183, 185, 187, 191, 193, 194

diagnostic markers, 64

dialysis, 158
 diarrhea, 156
 diastolic blood pressure, 160, 176
 diet, x, 8, 11, 13, 14, 59, 60, 61, 62, 64, 109, 113, 115, 116, 119, 124, 128, 134, 139, 152, 153, 174, 179, 190, 195
 dietary agonists, vii, 45, 63
 dietary fiber, ix, 102, 114, 180
 dietary intake, 15, 126, 173, 184
 dietary sources, vii, 13
 dietary supplementation, 12, 124
 dimorphism, 192
 direct action, 57, 163
 disease activity, 75, 77
 disease progression, 16, 52, 138
 diseases, ix, x, 10, 12, 13, 16, 46, 51, 52, 56, 57, 58, 59, 61, 62, 63, 66, 67, 102, 103, 105, 107, 113, 128, 134, 138, 146, 147, 150, 163, 170, 171
 disequilibrium, 55
 disorder, 151, 152, 156, 159, 165, 175, 179
 dispersion, 168
 displacement, 23
 dissociation, 33, 74, 75, 82
 distress, 35
 distribution, 47, 54, 58, 61, 77, 80, 116, 117, 118
 diversity, 26
 DNA, 4, 10, 14, 15, 20, 38, 41, 47, 48, 49, 50, 62, 63, 70, 73, 74, 98, 103, 104, 107, 109, 110, 111, 114, 120, 122, 123, 124, 129, 133, 139, 142, 146, 153, 162, 163, 164, 166, 172, 177, 178, 186, 187
 DNA damage, 47, 50, 62, 63, 98, 103, 104, 122, 177
 DNA repair, 74, 103, 107
 DNA strand breaks, 62
 DNA testing, 153
 docosahexaenoic acid, 174
 donors, 75, 87, 98
 dopamine, viii, 85, 90, 94
 dosing, 84, 146
 double bonds, 47
 down-regulation, 53, 184
 drought, 4, 5, 7, 30
 drug reactions, 78
 drug resistance, 107, 123, 124
 drug safety, 83
 drug therapy, 16
 drug toxicity, 16, 90
 drugs, 14, 15, 16, 88, 107, 108, 120, 137, 151, 153, 160, 161, 162, 169, 172
 dyes, 21
 dyslipidemia, 153, 159
 dysphagia, 114, 116, 119, 156

E

East Asia, 170, 171
 economic status, 152
 eczema, 58
 edema, 34, 156, 157, 161
 editors, 123
 effluents, 28
 eicosapentaenoic acid, 165, 174
 electrochemistry, 18
 electrode surface, 23
 electrodeposition, 21
 electrodes, 44
 electroencephalography, 159
 electrolyte, 152
 electron, 21, 22, 60, 103, 162, 165, 166, 179
 electrons, 8, 162, 166
 electrophoresis, 2, 20, 36, 41, 42, 139
 electrophoretic separation, 41
 e-mail, 45
 embryonic stem cells, 67
 encapsulation, 68
 encephalomyelitis, 48
 encoding, 103, 105, 109, 160, 173, 187
 end stage renal disease, 183
 endocrine, 156, 160, 163
 endocrine disorders, 163
 endocrine system, 156
 endometriosis, 170, 187
 endoscopy, 115
 endothelial cells, 2, 13, 16, 34, 46, 63, 164, 165, 177, 178, 179
 endothelial dysfunction, 56, 61, 63, 179, 195
 endothelium, 59, 124, 143, 162
 end-stage renal disease, 194
 energy, ix, 8, 36, 48, 102, 116, 119, 120, 135, 153, 161, 166, 168, 173, 182
 energy supply, 161
 enlargement, 158
 enuresis, 152
 environment, 4, 10, 56, 59, 62, 65, 112, 164
 environmental factors, 7, 46, 52, 151
 environmental stress(s), vii, 2, 4
 enzymatic activity, viii, 69, 71
 enzyme inhibitors, 161
 epidemiologic, 15, 129, 139
 epidemiologic studies, 129
 epidemiology, 138, 185
 epigenetics, 193
 epithelial cells, 9, 57
 epithelial lining fluid, 15
 epithelium, 57, 178
 equilibrium, 46, 63, 106, 107

- erythrocytes, 11, 20, 42, 66, 70, 76, 77, 79, 164, 165, 172, 181
erythropoietin, 13
ESI, 2, 19
esophageal cancer, ix, 102, 113, 114, 115, 125, 126
esophagus, ix, 102, 113, 114, 116, 119, 126
essential fatty acids, 163
ester, 2
estrogen, 9
ethanol, 61
ethnic groups, 71, 113, 152
ethnicity, 78, 113, 170, 171
etiology, x, 113, 125, 147, 149, 151, 172, 174, 175, 183
eukaryotic, 48
Europe, 187
European Union, 1
evidence, 9, 10, 13, 65, 74, 75, 79, 114, 120, 121, 138, 139, 171, 175, 182, 190
evolution, 57, 121
examinations, 156
excision, 33, 47
excitability, 152
excitotoxicity, 87, 96
exclusion, 88, 89, 90, 91
excretion, x, 9, 12, 86, 149, 172, 179, 180
execution, 137
exercise, 147
experimental condition, 72
exploitation, 138
exposure, 5, 15, 27, 29, 51, 52, 72, 73, 75, 87, 97, 98, 105, 113, 190
extracellular matrix, 104, 158, 178, 186
extracts, 74
extravasation, 104
fertility, 165
fiber, 15, 42, 153, 179
fibroblasts, 19, 39, 52, 53, 58, 65, 67, 72, 80
fibrosis, 12, 15, 186
fibrous cap, 179
films, 23
filtration, 16, 116, 121, 158, 178, 180
financial, 25
financial support, 25
fine tuning, 7
fish, 58, 59, 165, 166
flavonoids, vii, 45, 48, 60, 166
fluctuations, 160, 185, 193
fluid, 15, 35, 50, 64, 65
fluorescence, 2, 17, 21, 22, 23, 24, 38, 39, 41, 42, 43
fluorophores, 17
folate, vii, ix, 45, 48, 102, 110, 112, 114, 116, 119, 120, 121
folic acid, 115, 126
food, ix, x, 14, 33, 48, 58, 62, 102, 113, 114, 115, 119, 120, 145, 146, 147, 156, 160
food intake, ix, 102, 120, 160
food products, 146
formaldehyde, 9, 167
formation, 16, 22, 24, 32, 36, 48, 49, 54, 55, 57, 62, 66, 73, 97, 103, 106, 110, 112, 114, 119, 120, 130, 161, 163, 164, 165, 177, 178, 180, 182, 188
formula, 147
fragility, 166
France, 88, 89
free radicals, 8, 9, 10, 14, 16, 21, 47, 49, 55, 59, 103, 104, 106, 107, 109, 113, 114
fruits, ix, 10, 15, 58, 102, 113, 114, 129, 164, 166, 187
functional food, x, 128, 129, 134, 135, 137
fungal infection, 113

F

- Fabrication, 44
Fairbanks, 81
false positive, 154
families, 169
family history, 113, 153
family members, 74
fasting, 116, 152, 153, 173, 175
fasting glucose, 173, 175
fat, 13, 113, 152, 165, 166, 168, 179, 195
fat soluble, 166
fatty acids, 13, 47, 61, 152, 164, 168, 179, 191, 192
FDA, 146
fermentation, 42
ferric ion, 166
ferritin, 95, 98, 163

G

- gadolinium, 123
gamma-tocopherol, 165
gastroesophageal reflux, 113
gastrointestinal tract, 11, 57, 62
gastroparesis, 156
gel, 139, 161
gene expression, 46, 48, 57, 61, 62, 86, 98, 104, 107, 111, 162, 168, 169, 177, 185
genes, viii, 26, 31, 46, 48, 53, 61, 63, 69, 70, 71, 74, 77, 78, 79, 95, 103, 105, 107, 109, 130, 132, 160, 162, 169, 171, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 182, 183, 187, 188, 192, 193, 194, 195
genetic alteration, 95
genetic factors, 58, 152, 192

- genetic predisposition, 150, 151, 154, 160, 171, 174, 175, 177, 183
- genetic syndromes, 151, 153
- genetics, 36, 113
- genome, 108, 129
- genomic instability, 104
- genotype, x, 7, 29, 31, 54, 55, 71, 77, 78, 79, 80, 83, 84, 149, 150, 167, 169, 170, 171, 175, 176, 177, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 194
- Germany, 116, 126
- ginger, 59, 68
- gingival, 50, 51, 53, 64, 65, 66
- ginseng, 147
- glaucoma, 157, 170
- glia, 16
- glucagon, 154
- glucocorticoid(s), viii, ix, 85, 86, 87, 88, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98
- glucocorticoid receptor, viii, 85, 88, 92, 94, 95
- gluconeogenesis, 152
- glucose, ix, 9, 16, 24, 44, 53, 56, 59, 60, 66, 67, 96, 102, 116, 119, 151, 152, 153, 160, 173, 174, 177, 185, 188, 190, 191, 193, 194
- glucose oxidase, 24
- glucose regulation, 173, 194
- glucose tolerance, 153
- glucose tolerance test, 153
- glutamate, viii, ix, 9, 49, 54, 85, 86, 87, 94, 96, 102, 109, 121, 124, 188
- glutamic acid, 3, 14, 96, 98, 151
- glutamine, 13, 14, 15, 34, 88, 110, 123, 124
- glycine, 2, 3, 14, 105, 107, 109, 164
- glycogen, 152
- glycol, 103
- glycolysis, 177
- glycosylated hemoglobin, 152, 154, 172, 173, 174, 175, 179
- gold nanoparticles, 23, 24
- gonads, 169
- grants, 25
- grasses, 37
- growth, 13, 31, 36, 52, 53, 56, 93, 104, 108, 112, 123, 124, 129, 134, 142, 146, 150, 157, 160, 161, 178, 179
- growth factor, 13, 53, 56, 104, 112, 123, 150, 160, 161, 178
- growth rate, 93
- guardian, 108
- guidelines, 84
- halogens, 104
- haplotypes, 55, 80
- HE, 98, 122
- healing, 52, 53, 65, 165
- health, 12, 13, 32, 33, 49, 51, 57, 58, 61, 62, 64, 113, 125, 142
- health services, 113
- healthy sites, 52
- heart attack, 10
- heart disease, 51, 57, 103, 170
- heart failure, 58
- heart rate, 156, 160, 179, 182, 189
- heavy metals, 4, 22, 38, 107, 168
- height, 115
- hematopoietic stem-cell transplant, 132
- heme, 46, 63, 95, 97, 105, 162, 163, 167
- heme oxygenase, 46, 63, 97, 105
- hemoglobin, 98, 162, 173, 176
- hemorrhage, 157
- hepatic injury, 73
- hepatocellular carcinoma, 171, 192, 195
- hepatocytes, 13, 14, 19, 20, 40, 42, 70, 72, 73, 75, 76, 80, 81, 82, 125
- hepatotoxicity, 16, 32, 72, 78, 187
- heterogeneity, 182
- HHS, 35
- high blood pressure, 63
- hippocampus, 95, 98
- histology, 174
- history, 33, 115, 129, 130, 131, 140, 155, 156
- HIV, 10, 13, 14, 15, 35, 54, 66, 105, 123, 124
- HIV/AIDS, 14
- HLA, 140, 151, 174
- HM, 66, 188, 192, 193
- HO-1, 46, 163
- HO-2, 163
- homeostasis, ix, 4, 11, 13, 26, 48, 56, 68, 86, 95, 97, 98, 101, 102, 103, 111, 112, 124, 125, 147, 152, 162
- homocysteine, ix, 38, 40, 102, 110, 121, 124
- homogeneity, 116, 121
- homozygote, 171
- honey bees, 59
- hormone(s), 160, 165
- host, ix, 10, 15, 46, 47, 51, 52, 54, 57, 102, 125, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133
- House, 25
- HPC, 90
- HSCT, 132
- HTLV, x, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 137, 138, 139, 140, 142, 143
- HTLV-1, x, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 137, 138, 139, 140, 142, 143

H

half-life, 11, 12, 73

- human body, 157
human immunodeficiency virus, 54
hybridization, 31, 54
hydrogen, 8, 16, 21, 29, 42, 43, 47, 53, 55, 65, 67, 73, 86, 106, 108, 114, 123, 162, 163, 165, 167, 169, 180, 181
hydrogen atoms, 47
hydrogen peroxide, 8, 16, 21, 29, 42, 43, 53, 55, 65, 67, 73, 86, 106, 108, 114, 162, 163, 167, 169, 180, 181
hydrolysis, 8, 12, 13, 167
hydroperoxides, x, 113, 149, 150, 162
hydroxyl, 9, 47, 55, 162, 165, 168
hyperactivity, 49, 52, 64
hyperalimentation, 14
hyperbaric oxygen therapy, 48
hyperfiltration, 172, 187
hyperglycaemia, 59
hyperglycemia, 13, 150, 151, 152, 153, 159, 160, 163, 177, 178, 179, 186
hyperinsulinism, 152
hypertension, 63, 150, 153, 158, 159, 167, 170, 175, 178, 186, 187
hyperventilation, 152
hypoglycemia, 154, 156
hypothesis, 14, 15, 55, 76, 109, 133, 137
hypoxia, 16, 86, 87, 97
in vivo, vii, viii, 10, 12, 13, 16, 21, 45, 47, 48, 57, 64, 68, 69, 73, 74, 75, 78, 82, 87, 96, 99, 131, 140, 142, 191
incidence, x, 52, 72, 75, 77, 78, 113, 120, 121, 122, 126, 129, 149, 150, 152, 187, 189
income, 113
incubation period, 90, 91
India, 25, 175, 189
Indians, 171
individuals, x, 13, 35, 55, 66, 71, 131, 137, 149, 150, 169, 170, 171, 180, 181
inducer, 146
induction, 26, 30, 32, 47, 52, 63, 72, 73, 74, 81, 82, 97, 104, 105, 112, 134, 192
inductor, 125
industry, 61
infants, 35
infarction, 161, 179, 182
infection, x, 10, 15, 32, 54, 127, 128, 130, 131, 132, 133, 137, 138, 140, 161
inflammation, 10, 47, 50, 54, 56, 61, 62, 65, 67, 73, 74, 81, 96, 104, 109, 112, 113, 114, 120, 122, 125, 126, 132, 140, 151, 160, 170, 174, 179, 187, 192
inflammatory bowel disease, viii, 51, 57, 62, 69, 70, 79, 82, 83
inflammatory cells, 112
inflammatory disease, viii, 46, 49, 51, 54, 56, 58, 62, 67, 69, 165
inflammatory mediators, x, 62, 149, 150, 177
infliximab, 82
influenza, 10, 32
influenza virus, 10
ingest, 115
ingestion, 15, 113
ingredients, x, 128, 134, 135, 137
inhibition, viii, 32, 52, 56, 70, 73, 74, 81, 82, 85, 108, 109, 124, 134, 137, 142, 152
inhibitor, 52, 55, 66, 72, 75, 78, 87, 92, 94, 95, 161, 164, 179
initiation, 10, 26, 68, 103, 104, 108, 130, 152, 162, 166
injections, 161
injury(s), 13, 31, 41, 57, 72, 73, 80, 81, 96, 97, 98, 104, 106, 112, 158, 178, 179
INS, 174
insulin, 9, 13, 32, 53, 57, 116, 151, 152, 153, 159, 160, 161, 164, 173, 174, 175, 179, 182, 184, 185, 188, 189, 190, 192, 195
insulin resistance, 57, 152, 160, 164, 173, 174, 175, 179, 182, 189, 192, 195
insulin sensitivity, 173, 175
insulin signaling, 179

I

- IBD, viii, 69, 70, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 78, 79
ICAM, 193
ID, 97, 125, 191
ideal, 23
identification, 79, 133, 159
idiopathic, 15, 151
IFN, 132, 163
IL-8, 188
immobilization, 21
immune response, 10, 52, 56, 58, 63, 106, 112, 140
immune system, 10, 48, 112, 133, 151, 174, 188
immunity, 130, 131
immunocytology, 92
immunodeficiency, 15
immunogenicity, 131
immunoglobulin, 51
immunohistochemistry, 54
immunomodulation, 56
immunomodulator, viii, 69
immunomodulatory, 165
immunosuppressive agent, 16
in vitro, viii, 10, 18, 64, 65, 69, 72, 73, 74, 78, 79, 81, 82, 87, 96, 129, 134, 142

integration, 26
 intellectual property, 138
 interference, 23, 70
 interferon, 132, 141
 internalization, 14
 intervention, ix, x, 36, 102, 109, 121, 128, 133, 150, 151, 152, 153, 173, 184
 intestinal tract, 107
 intestine, 70, 76, 77
 intima, 59, 67, 180, 186
 intracerebral hemorrhage, 166
 intravenously, 153
 invasive cancer, 108
 ionization, 2
 ionizing radiation, 58, 105
 ions, 22, 23, 24, 27, 37, 43, 44
 Iran, 125, 176, 190
 Ireland, 193
 iron, 10, 13, 33, 47, 86, 94, 96, 98, 105, 163, 164, 165, 167
 irradiation, 108
 ISC, 10
 ischemia, 13, 95, 97, 159, 161
 islands, 128, 129
 isolation, 139
 isoprene, 166
 isotope, 40, 83
 issues, 33
 Italy, 69

J

Japan, 127, 128, 129, 132, 134, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 193
 jaundice, 12, 163
 Jordan, 122

K

K^+ , 159
 ketoacidosis, 152, 153
 kidney(s), 15, 16, 19, 59, 60, 75, 76, 107, 145, 158, 164, 168, 169, 172, 178, 183, 185, 186
 kidney failure, 158
 kill, 108
 kinetic parameters, 76
 kinetic studies, 52
 Krebs cycle, 177

L

labeling, 17

larynx, 15, 40
 Latin America, 170
 LC-MS, 40
 LC-MS/MS, 40
 LDL, 2, 16, 36, 54, 59, 60, 61, 66, 117, 163, 165, 166, 167, 170, 173, 174, 176, 179, 182, 183, 193, 194
 lead, vii, 4, 11, 12, 16, 24, 27, 37, 43, 45, 48, 49, 62, 71, 112, 128, 137, 154, 155, 162, 163, 165, 166, 173, 174, 177, 178
 leakage, 135, 136, 137, 165
 leaks, 136
 lean body mass, 121
 LED, 157
 lesions, 54, 57, 59, 103, 123
 leucine, 140
 leucocyte(s), 9, 133, 162, 165, 174
 leukemia, x, 20, 41, 81, 127, 128, 133, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142
 leukopenia, 83
 leukotrienes, x, 9, 149, 150, 177
 life expectancy, 154
 life quality, 114
 lifetime, 128
 ligament, 52, 65
 ligand, 21, 46, 193
 light, 8, 23, 31, 49, 88, 93, 147, 165
 light scattering, 23
 linoleic acid, 13, 165
 lipid metabolism, 57
 lipid peroxidation, 16, 29, 30, 34, 47, 50, 55, 56, 103, 109, 113, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 172, 179, 180, 188
 lipids, 4, 10, 36, 103, 113, 114, 116, 151, 154, 162, 164, 168, 178, 179, 180
 lipolysis, 152
 liquid chromatography, 2, 18, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 77, 83
 liver, 10, 12, 15, 16, 19, 33, 34, 40, 60, 68, 70, 71, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 81, 82, 96, 107, 108, 109, 110, 116, 120, 123, 124, 125, 145, 152, 158, 164, 166, 167, 168, 169, 174, 189, 192
 liver cancer, 108
 liver cells, 70, 73
 liver damage, 73, 120
 liver disease, 10, 16, 174, 189
 liver enzymes, 174
 living environment, 125
 localization, 104, 167, 168
 loci, 175
 locus, 79, 80, 175, 185
 low risk, 125
 low-density lipoprotein, 2, 13, 194

lower lip, 14, 60
 low-grade inflammation, 57
 lung cancer, 15, 122, 166, 171, 186, 189, 194, 195
 lung disease, 14, 15
 lung function, 156, 170, 188
 Luo, 34, 40, 82, 96, 193, 195
 lymphocytes, 9, 11, 15, 67, 73, 77, 134, 139, 140, 142, 151, 195
 lymphoid, 15, 139
 lymphoma, x, 80, 123, 127, 128, 132, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142

M

machinery, 25
 macromolecules, 103, 162, 178
 macrophages, 54, 95, 104, 112, 120, 125, 129, 168, 172, 179
 macular degeneration, 157
 magnitude, 104
 major histocompatibility complex, 131
 majority, 78, 106, 107, 119, 120, 121, 128, 151, 153, 171
 malignancy, x, 123, 127, 128, 137, 139
 malignant cells, 108
 malnutrition, 12, 13, 34, 36, 116, 119, 120
 mammalian cells, 86, 106, 107
 mammals, vii, 2, 48, 169
 man, 35, 191
 management, 56, 58, 59, 126, 153, 161
 manganese, 47, 163, 167, 174, 180, 188, 191, 192
 manipulation, 82
 mass, 3, 36, 37, 39, 40, 79, 83, 112, 115, 121, 160
 mass spectrometry, 3, 40, 79, 83
 matrix, 17, 20, 47, 48, 49, 56, 123, 158, 178
 matrix metalloproteinase, 49, 56, 123, 158
 matter, viii, 85, 87
 MB, 30, 33, 38, 64, 98, 126, 142, 189
 MCP, 188
 MCP-1, 188
 measurement(s), 38, 39, 41, 50, 77, 79, 96, 115, 154
 meat, 10, 15, 61, 68, 113, 166
 media, 59, 67, 180, 186
 median, 76, 132, 133, 179
 mediation, 15
 medical, 97, 109, 128, 133, 180
 medication, 78, 79, 154
 medicine, 18, 24, 34, 104, 146
 Mediterranean, 61
 MEG, 125
 MEK, 74
 melanin, 9, 164
 melanoma, 108, 124, 143

melatonin, 55, 66, 95, 173, 184, 189, 194
 mellitus, viii, 45, 59, 150, 151, 153, 159, 165, 172, 175, 183, 184, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 193, 194, 195
 melon, 164, 166
 membrane permeability, 47, 106
 membranes, x, 149, 150, 162, 164, 166, 169, 178
 memory, 160
 mercury, 6, 27, 29, 44, 168
 mesangial cells, 178
 mesophyll, 26
 meta-analysis, 65, 80, 170, 171, 173, 175, 176, 181, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195
 Metabolic, v, 34, 46, 58, 65, 66, 67, 101, 120
 metabolic changes, 177
 metabolic pathways, 8, 54, 109, 110, 111, 177
 metabolic syndrome, viii, 45, 55, 66, 68, 153
 metabolites, viii, 9, 15, 29, 69, 70, 73, 77, 79, 83, 106, 116, 166, 167, 169, 177
 metabolized, 4, 110, 111, 120, 177
 metabolizing, 7, 26, 68, 189
 metal ion(s), 23, 24, 86, 168
 metalloproteinase, 158
 metals, 5, 98, 122, 168
 metastasis, 104, 109, 112, 122, 123
 metformin, 153
 methanol, 9
 methyl group(s), 165
 methylation, 10, 110, 124
 MHC, 131
 mice, 32, 40, 54, 73, 131, 177, 179, 180, 187, 193
 micronutrients, 59, 114
 microorganisms, 9, 24, 162
 microRNA, 47
 microscope, 88, 93
 microscopy, 157
 microsomes, 16
 migration, 63, 133
 mildew, 26
 Minneapolis, 14
 missions, 8
 mitochondria, 16, 36, 60, 81, 106, 108, 135, 136, 137, 162, 166, 167, 168, 177, 181
 mitochondrial damage, 72
 mitochondrial DNA, 165, 166, 179
 mitogen(s), 15, 54, 74
 MMP(s), 49, 56
 MMP-2, 56
 MMP-9, 56
 model system, 73
 models, viii, 11, 56, 57, 60, 75, 85, 87, 93, 97, 137, 180

modifications, 21, 27, 86, 103, 191
 molds, 37
 molecular mass, 37
 molecular oxygen, 105
 molecular weight, 40
 molecules, 3, 8, 17, 18, 21, 46, 47, 48, 63, 103, 104, 105, 110, 111, 112, 120, 132, 133, 162, 163, 164, 167, 168, 172, 179, 192
 monoclonal antibody, 128, 133, 141
 monocyte chemoattractant protein, 158, 182, 192
 monolayer, 57
 Moon, 193
 morbidity, 12, 14
 morphology, 157
 mortality, 12, 83, 113, 159, 179, 190, 192
 Moses, 186
 MR, 40, 64, 65, 67, 188, 189
 MRI, 159
 mRNA(s), 47, 49, 52, 61, 73, 75, 129, 134, 140, 181, 188, 192
 mucosa, 62, 190
 mucous membrane(s), 166
 multilayer films, 23
 mung bean, 27, 29
 muscle mass, 115
 muscles, 152, 168
 mutation(s), 103, 153, 175
 myelin, 178
 myocardial infarction, 58, 159, 170, 179, 181, 182, 188, 194
 myocardium, 156
 myoglobin, 162
 myopathy, 166

N

Na⁺, 29, 159
 NaCl, 6, 29, 30
 NAD, 105
 NADH, 106
 nanobiotechnology, vii, 2, 4, 21
 nanocrystals, 21
 nanoparticles, 20, 21, 22, 23, 43
 nanotechnology, 4, 25
 nasopharyngeal carcinoma, 123
 National Academy of Sciences, 32
 natural resources, x, 128, 134
 nausea, 156
 necrosis, 81, 82, 94, 124, 142
 neglect, 160
 neoplastic tissue, 109
 nephropathy, x, 68, 149, 154, 158, 178, 180, 182, 183, 186, 194

nerve, 155, 157, 178, 179, 187, 195
 nerve conduction velocity, 179
 nerve fibers, 155, 157
 nervous system, 10, 97, 180, 186
 Netherlands, 25
 neurodegeneration, 16, 96, 147
 neurodegenerative diseases, 86, 97, 146
 neurodegenerative disorders, 105
 neuronal cells, 14, 87, 95, 97, 164
 neurons, 14, 48, 87, 95, 96, 98, 99
 neuropathy, x, 77, 149, 154, 155, 156, 160, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 186
 neuroprotection, 95, 168
 neurotoxic actions, viii, 85, 87
 neurotoxicity, 87, 96, 98, 99
 neurotransmitter(s), 86, 165
 neutrophils, 49, 51
 nickel, 163
 nicotinamide, 3, 8
 nicotine, 51, 52, 53, 58, 65, 67
 Nigeria, 145
 nigrostriatal, 95
 NIR, 21
 nitric oxide, 9, 27, 32, 34, 62, 86, 96, 112, 159, 162, 164, 165, 167, 177, 179
 nitric oxide synthase, 62, 112, 167, 179, 180
 nitrite, 55
 nitrogen, vii, 8, 10, 14, 28, 45, 48, 61, 62, 86, 158, 161, 168, 169, 181, 183
 nitrosamines, 113
 nitroso compounds, 114
 NMDA receptors, 86
 Nobel Prize, 3
 nodules, 27
 non-enzymatic antioxidants, 4, 48, 50, 58, 163
 non-polar, 169
 non-smokers, 52, 114, 170
 non-surgical therapy, 64
 normal distribution, 117, 118
 Nrf2, viii, 46, 49, 61, 63, 105, 109, 124
 nuclei, 132
 nucleic acid, 4, 70, 163, 172
 nucleotides, viii, 69, 70, 73, 79, 83, 162
 nucleus, 47, 105, 162
 null, x, 54, 71, 78, 80, 149, 150, 169, 170, 171, 175, 176, 177, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 189, 194
 nutraceutical, 146
 nutrient(s), ix, 8, 10, 13, 102, 105, 113, 128, 134, 147, 153, 162, 165
 nutrition, 4, 12, 13, 14, 32, 34, 125, 126
 nutritional assessment, 115
 nutritional deficiencies, 114
 nutritional status, 58, 119, 126

O

obesity, 152, 175
 obstruction, 119, 120
 occlusion, 87, 97, 180
 odynophagia, 116, 119, 156
 oesophageal, 125, 126
 OH, 90, 94, 162
 oil, 60, 61, 68, 165
 oligomerization, 75
 oligomers, 74
 olive oil, 60
 omega-3, 165, 173, 189, 190
 oncogenes, 103
 oncogenesis, 132, 133
 OPA, 3, 18, 19
 open angle glaucoma, 170, 189
 operations, 26
 ophthalmoscopy, 154
 opportunities, 81
 orbit, 103
 organ(s), 10, 18, 56, 63, 73, 76, 156, 159, 165, 169, 183
 organelles, 4
 organic peroxides, 8, 86
 organism, 24, 167
 orthostatic hypotension, 156
 outpatient, 115
 ovarian cancer, 83
 ovaries, 169
 overtraining, 14
 ox, 54
 oxidation, ix, x, 4, 8, 12, 16, 17, 24, 25, 27, 47, 48, 101, 102, 103, 106, 107, 111, 112, 122, 135, 149, 150, 162, 164, 166, 167, 169, 174, 179
 oxidative agents, 87
 oxidative damage, vii, 8, 14, 15, 16, 28, 45, 46, 47, 59, 60, 62, 63, 93, 103, 104, 106, 114, 123, 135, 163, 165, 168, 172, 187, 188
 oxygen, 14, 15, 16, 25, 30, 31, 47, 58, 60, 63, 81, 94, 96, 98, 107, 122, 135, 150, 161, 162, 167, 168, 180, 181, 187
 oxygen consumption, 14, 16
 ozone, 4, 8, 163, 190

P

p53, 48, 81, 107, 108, 132
 paediatric patients, 83, 191
 pain, 152, 155
 Pakistan, 191
 palliative, 119

pancreas, 33, 107, 151, 153, 168
 pancreatitis, 78
 parallel, 39, 88, 90, 93, 94, 129
 paresis, 155
 participants, 171
 passivation, 21
 pathogenesis, 10, 16, 56, 57, 67, 107, 113, 125, 132, 139, 146, 150, 154, 159, 160, 163, 171, 175, 177, 178, 179, 187, 192, 195
 pathogens, 57
 pathology, 140, 157, 193
 pathophysiological, 27, 86, 161, 191
 pathophysiology, 15, 46
 pathways, ix, 10, 16, 31, 48, 49, 62, 63, 64, 68, 74, 75, 82, 95, 96, 102, 104, 108, 110, 114, 115, 119, 122, 123, 124, 131, 139, 150, 159, 161, 177, 178, 179
 PC 12, v, viii, 85, 87, 88, 89, 90, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99
 penicillin, 88
 peptic ulcer, 57
 peptidase, 154
 peptide(s), 4, 8, 16, 36, 41, 96, 131, 152, 154, 161
 perfusion, 178
 perinatal, 97
 periodontal, 49, 50, 51, 52, 57, 58, 64, 65, 66, 67
 periodontal disease, 50, 52, 58, 64
 periodontitis, vii, viii, 45, 46, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 56, 57, 58, 59, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67
 peripheral blood, 40, 52, 67, 74, 133, 134, 142
 peripheral blood mononuclear cell, 40, 74, 133
 peripheral neuropathy, 192, 193
 peripheral vascular disease, 159
 permeability, 72, 157
 permit, 132
 peroxidation, 14, 33, 50, 64, 113, 162, 163, 165, 172, 187
 peroxide, x, 21, 26, 27, 50, 149, 150, 162, 167, 169
 peroxynitrite, 9, 162, 163, 164, 179
 pH, 22, 23, 75, 88
 pharmaceutical, 11
 pharmacogenetics, 70, 79, 84
 pharmacogenomics, 84
 pharmacokinetics, 70, 78, 79, 133
 pharmacology, 33, 36, 81, 82
 phenolic compounds, 48
 phenotype, 49, 98, 108, 109
 phenylalanine, 11, 169
 pheochromocytoma, 98
 phosphate, 3, 8, 16, 88
 phospholipids, 10
 phosphorylation, 13, 54, 61, 74, 75, 79, 105, 162, 165, 168, 181

- photoluminescence, 23
 photosynthesis, 28, 31, 166
 physical activity, 152, 153, 154, 156, 158, 160, 184
 physical education, 153
 physical exercise, 125
 Physiological, 36, 57, 67, 68, 103
 physiology, 8, 9, 24, 81, 103, 111
 phytochelatin synthase, vii, 1
 phytochemicals, vii, 45, 48, 59
 phytoremediation, 28
 pigs, 13
 pilot study, 173, 182, 189
 pineal gland, 165
 placebo, ix, 11, 14, 35, 58, 102, 115, 116, 117, 147, 173, 174
 plant growth, 4, 7, 28
 plants, vii, 1, 4, 5, 7, 8, 24, 25, 26, 29, 30, 31, 110, 166, 192
 plaque, 54
 plasma levels, 55, 73, 117, 119, 120, 179
 plasma membrane, 137
 platelets, 162, 165
 platform, 21
 platinum, 38, 41, 172
 playing, 175
 PM, 35, 65, 81, 125
 Poincaré, 188
 polarization, 140
 pollutants, 15, 162, 169
 polyamine(s), 10, 111
 polydipsia, 152, 153
 polymer, 9
 polymer synthesis, 9
 polymorphism(s), viii, x, 54, 55, 57, 69, 71, 72, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 83, 103, 150, 151, 154, 160, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195
 polyphenols, 13, 60, 61, 129, 139, 142
 polyunsaturated fat, 113, 162, 163, 165, 173, 189, 190
 polyunsaturated fatty acids, 113, 163, 165, 173, 189
 polyuria, 152, 153
 population, x, 29, 55, 58, 79, 80, 88, 89, 90, 112, 119, 121, 126, 130, 131, 150, 151, 152, 170, 171, 172, 175, 176, 182, 184, 185, 186, 189, 192, 194
 population group, 58
 Portugal, 1
 positive correlation, 49, 50, 120, 174
 potassium, 180
 potato, 10
 potential benefits, 58
 poultry, 11, 61, 164
 prednisone, 132
 pregnancy, 12
 premature death, 113
 preparation, 22, 42, 43
 preservation, 119
 prevention, x, 10, 58, 62, 64, 105, 122, 128, 133, 134, 137, 138, 139, 153, 154, 161, 163, 174, 182, 184, 185
 primary tumor, 104
 pro-atherogenic, 179
 probability, 152
 probe, 24, 39, 43
 probiotic, 42, 153
 process control, 120
 progenitor cells, 58, 87
 progesterone, 169
 prognosis, 128, 132, 133, 160
 pro-inflammatory, 46, 57, 62, 75, 106, 112, 120, 166
 project, 25
 proliferation, 4, 9, 10, 15, 47, 48, 52, 54, 56, 58, 66, 74, 75, 80, 81, 82, 86, 93, 97, 104, 105, 107, 108, 111, 112, 131, 137, 140, 143, 179
 proline, 30
 promoter, 47, 71, 80, 185
 propagation, 64, 162, 166
 prostaglandins, x, 9, 149, 150, 159, 161, 169, 177
 prostate cancer, 80, 166
 protection, viii, 8, 13, 31, 33, 59, 82, 86, 92, 95, 105, 106, 108, 114, 135, 136, 138, 146, 164, 168, 177, 181, 185, 187
 protective mechanisms, 15
 protective role, 54, 81, 95, 96, 98, 181
 protein kinase C, 105, 150, 159, 161, 165, 177, 178
 protein kinases, 74, 81
 protein misfolding, 97
 protein oxidation, 11, 33, 47, 166
 protein structure, 106
 protein synthesis, 8, 10, 52, 94, 111
 proteins, 4, 8, 9, 10, 12, 14, 34, 48, 57, 58, 64, 70, 81, 86, 94, 103, 104, 106, 107, 111, 114, 116, 129, 130, 131, 132, 135, 150, 151, 159, 162, 163, 164, 168, 169, 172, 177, 178, 181
 proteinuria, 158, 178
 proteolysis, 124
 protons, 162
 pruritus, 12
 puberty, 160
 pumps, 109
 purine antimetabolite drug, viii, 69, 70
 purines, 103
 pyridoxine, 115
 pyrimidine, 104

Q

quality of life, x, 149, 150, 154
 quantification, 17, 27, 38, 39, 40, 83
 quantum dot(s), 21, 22, 41, 42, 43, 44
 quantum yields, 21, 22
 quartz, 23
 questionnaire, 33
 quinone, 105

R

race, 113, 171
 radiation, 8, 15, 57, 107, 109, 122, 146, 162
 radicals, ix, 15, 32, 35, 36, 47, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 114, 122, 123, 162, 163, 164, 166, 168
 radiotherapy, 120
 RE, 32, 190
 reactions, vii, ix, 9, 10, 45, 54, 78, 101, 103, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 114, 123, 146, 161, 163, 165, 167, 178
 reactive oxygen, vii, x, 3, 4, 9, 10, 26, 30, 31, 32, 41, 45, 46, 49, 59, 60, 62, 64, 65, 67, 68, 72, 80, 86, 87, 94, 97, 135, 146, 149, 150, 161, 168, 177, 178, 181, 183
 reading, 130
 reagents, 39
 reasoning, 121
 recall, 115, 116
 receptors, 86, 94, 96, 125, 133
 recombination, 22
 recommendations, 58, 115, 116
 reconstruction, 178
 recovery, 17, 23, 35
 recycling, 46, 98, 111
 red blood cells, 19, 39, 83
 red wine, 59, 167
 redox buffer, vii, 1, 109
 reductant, vii, 1, 8
 regenerate, 9, 105
 regeneration, 99, 121
 rehabilitation, 12
 rehydration, 30
 relative size, 130
 relevance, 63, 73, 78, 79, 97
 remission, 132, 151, 174
 renal dysfunction, 187
 repair, 10, 15, 33, 49, 122, 163, 164
 replication, 73, 103, 129, 130
 reporters, 23
 repression, 47
 repressor, 46, 63

requirements, 8, 109, 119
 residues, 71, 104, 107, 168
 resistance, ix, 4, 15, 16, 49, 57, 62, 86, 98, 102, 107, 108, 109, 123, 146, 152, 172, 175, 179, 187
 resolution, 50
 respiration, 161, 166
 respiratory syncytial virus, 187
 response, viii, 10, 15, 16, 24, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 35, 46, 49, 51, 52, 53, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 66, 69, 72, 74, 77, 79, 85, 94, 103, 104, 105, 108, 112, 124, 130, 131, 133, 140, 146, 147, 156, 165, 177, 180
 resveratrol, vii, 45, 48, 60, 68, 166
 reticulum, 9, 48, 106, 162, 166
 retina, 106, 157, 161, 165, 178, 185
 retinal detachment, 161
 retinal ischemia, 157
 retinol, 180
 retinopathy, x, 149, 154, 157, 160, 161, 178, 180, 181, 182, 183, 185, 189, 194
 retrovirus, 129, 139
 reverse transcriptase, 129
 rheumatoid arthritis, 57
 riboflavin, 106, 115
 ribonucleotide reductase, 107
 rings, 166
 risk factors, 78, 102, 113, 125, 133, 150, 151, 154, 159, 160, 176, 177
 RNA, viii, 46, 114, 129
 ROOH, 162
 root(s), 4, 5, 6, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31
Rosmarinus officinalis, x, 128, 129, 135
 routes, 111, 146

S

safety, 5, 133, 146
 salinity, 4, 5, 7, 30
 saliva, 49, 50, 53, 64, 65
 salmon, 165
 salt tolerance, 7, 26, 30
 salts, 168
 SAS, 33
 saturation, 94
 scavengers, 47, 105
 school, 152
 science, 18
 scientific publications, 46
 scope, 50, 56
 Scots pine, 29
 secretion, 112, 152, 173, 188, 189
 sediment, 158
 seeding, 88, 93

- seedlings, 5, 6, 7, 29, 30
 seizure, 10
 selectivity, 17, 22, 23, 24
 selenium, 9, 47, 167, 168
 self-monitoring, 154
 semiconductor, 21
 sensing, 21, 22, 24, 43
 sensitivity, viii, 14, 17, 21, 22, 24, 30, 69, 72, 76, 78, 79, 116, 118, 122, 155, 156, 185
 sensitization, 82
 sensors, 24
 sepsis, 12, 14, 35
 septic shock, 12, 14, 34, 35
 Serbia, 145
 serine, 8, 13, 51
 serum, 19, 39, 50, 51, 52, 54, 55, 58, 59, 61, 64, 65, 66, 75, 88, 89, 126, 154, 158, 160, 163, 168, 172, 173, 179, 180, 188, 191
 serum albumin, 89
 sex, 133, 165, 170
 sexual contact, 129, 130
 shock, viii, 14, 31, 49, 74, 75, 82, 85, 86, 87, 89, 95, 152
 shoot, 6
 showing, 13, 17, 87, 134, 137, 141, 157
 shrimp, 60, 68
 sickle cell, 10
 sickle cell anemia, 10
 side effects, 77
 signal transduction, 32, 53, 74, 81, 86, 107, 108, 131, 132, 162, 178
 signaling pathway, ix, 74, 81, 82, 97, 102, 103, 105, 124, 132
 signalling, vii, x, 26, 29, 45, 48, 54, 57, 61, 67, 68, 74, 82, 139, 149, 150, 164, 169, 178, 195
 signals, 74, 82, 104, 112, 119, 179
 significance level, 116
 signs, 6, 108, 150, 153, 154, 178
 silica, 21
 silver, 168
 skin, 58, 132, 133, 141, 146, 147, 152, 156, 166
 sleep disorders, 173
 Slovakia, 149, 195
 small intestine, 70, 76, 166, 168
 smoking, 11, 51, 52, 65, 78, 80, 152, 153, 160, 161, 170, 176, 182, 190, 193
 smoking cessation, 51, 52, 65
 smooth muscle, 54, 162, 179
 smooth muscle cells, 54, 179
 SNP, 55, 71, 76
 SOD, vii, viii, 3, 4, 45, 47, 50, 51, 52, 53, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 89, 92, 93, 94, 105, 114, 163, 167, 173, 180, 191, 194
 sodium, 66, 180, 194
 software, 116
 solubility, 21
 solution, 6, 21, 22, 23, 88, 115
 somatic alterations, 131, 132
 South America, 128, 129
 SP, 31, 36, 101, 123
 Spain, 1
 spastic, 128, 138, 140
 species, vii, x, 3, 4, 5, 6, 9, 10, 17, 25, 26, 30, 31, 32, 41, 45, 46, 48, 49, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68, 72, 79, 80, 81, 86, 87, 94, 97, 98, 103, 105, 114, 129, 134, 135, 146, 149, 150, 161, 163, 166, 168, 177, 178, 181, 183, 187
 spectrophotometry, 17
 sperm, 9
 spermatogenesis, 9
 spleen, 96
 Sprague-Dawley rats, 59
 squamous cell, 113, 122, 186
 squamous cell carcinoma, 113, 122, 186
 SS, 25, 26, 83, 126, 147, 189, 194
 stability, 17, 21, 23, 146, 165, 192
 stabilization, 21
 standard deviation, 116
 starvation, 10, 31
 state(s), 8, 10, 14, 24, 48, 49, 58, 59, 61, 72, 76, 95, 104, 106, 109, 166
 stem cells, 57
 stenosis, 170
 steroids, 88, 94
 stimulation, 35, 51, 104, 112, 178
 stimulus, 26, 105, 178
 stomach, 168, 169
 storage, 4, 10, 39, 40, 86, 152
 stress factors, 4
 stress reactions, 27
 stress response, 31, 47, 52, 53, 62, 74, 123
 stressors, 14
 stroke, 10, 159, 164, 179, 181, 192
 structural changes, 154
 structural gene, 129, 130
 structural protein, 130
 structure, 17, 21, 24, 38, 135, 165, 167, 169, 178, 181
 style, x, 128, 134, 161, 175
 subgroups, 169, 176
 substitution(s), 71, 151, 161, 181
 substrate(s), 4, 9, 10, 13, 14, 53, 56, 58, 71, 86, 107, 109, 137, 162, 163, 164, 167, 168, 169
 subtraction, 31, 159
 sucrose, 115
 sulfate, 107

- sulfonamide, 2
 sulfur, ix, 4, 102, 105, 106, 109, 110, 114, 115, 118, 121, 124, 125
 sulfur dioxide, 4
 sulphur, 29, 37, 169
 Sun, 28, 29, 31, 43, 79, 193, 194, 195
 superoxide dismutase, vii, viii, 3, 4, 10, 45, 50, 53, 55, 57, 58, 61, 62, 64, 73, 86, 93, 94, 97, 105, 114, 163, 173, 174, 177, 180, 186, 188, 190, 191, 192
 supplementation, vii, x, 11, 12, 14, 33, 34, 35, 45, 48, 60, 61, 67, 114, 115, 116, 118, 120, 121, 123, 145, 146, 147, 153, 173, 187, 188, 190, 194
 suppression, 31, 74, 76, 104
 surgical removal, 161
 survival, viii, ix, 12, 48, 74, 81, 83, 85, 86, 87, 96, 99, 102, 103, 104, 108, 109, 114, 121, 122, 131, 132, 133, 141, 143, 171, 188
 susceptibility, 14, 57, 80, 146, 150, 156, 159, 164, 171, 172, 175, 182, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 190, 191, 192, 193, 195
 sweat, 156, 179
 symptomatic treatment, 161
 symptoms, 116, 119, 152, 153, 155
 synapse, 130, 131, 134
 syndrome, 16, 35, 55
 synthesis, vii, x, 1, 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 21, 23, 28, 29, 31, 32, 33, 34, 37, 42, 48, 52, 54, 66, 70, 86, 94, 104, 107, 109, 110, 112, 114, 120, 123, 124, 125, 129, 143, 145, 146, 149, 150, 164, 165, 168, 177, 184
 systemic lupus erythematosus, 77, 83
 systolic blood pressure, 160
- T**
- T cell(s), 48, 74, 81, 129, 130, 131, 132, 139, 140
 T lymphocytes, 81, 134, 140, 142, 151, 172, 179
 tachycardia, 156
 tandem repeats, 174
 target, x, 21, 24, 46, 62, 74, 81, 105, 123, 128, 129, 133, 137, 138, 139, 140, 152, 159
 techniques, 17, 18, 24
 technology, 133, 157
 teeth, 57, 165
 temperature, 4, 31
 testing, 192
 testosterone, 169
 tetracyclines, 56
 texture, 115
 TGF, 81, 178
 Thailand, vi, x, 145, 146, 147
 therapeutic agents, 133
 therapeutic benefits, 56
 therapeutic effects, vii, 73
 therapeutic targets, 66
 therapeutics, 56, 58, 81, 82, 123
 therapy, x, 12, 14, 24, 32, 50, 52, 62, 64, 65, 67, 70, 77, 78, 124, 128, 129, 133, 134, 137, 140, 146, 147, 152, 153, 154, 155, 160, 161, 171, 173, 179, 184
 thermodynamic parameters, 44
 thiazolidinediones, 154
 thiol-antioxidants, ix, 102
 thymine, 103
 thymus, 168
 tissue, 12, 14, 15, 20, 25, 33, 34, 35, 37, 47, 50, 51, 56, 57, 60, 64, 65, 70, 74, 75, 77, 86, 104, 112, 122, 133, 152, 169, 178
 TNF, 3, 16, 46, 57, 62, 70, 74, 75, 82, 112, 158, 163
 TNF-alpha, 70, 74, 75
 TNF- α , 158, 163
 tobacco, ix, 30, 31, 41, 52, 102, 113, 119, 162
 tocopherols, 4
 tooth, 46, 57
 total cholesterol, 59, 61, 117, 118
 total parenteral nutrition, 12
 toxic effect, 61, 81, 98, 104
 toxic metals, 25
 toxicity, viii, 11, 13, 15, 16, 21, 22, 27, 28, 29, 34, 52, 77, 78, 85, 87, 94, 96, 108, 122, 137, 152, 164, 168, 177
 toxicology, 28, 104
 toxin, 12
 trace elements, 163
 training, 147, 161
 transcription, 13, 35, 46, 61, 62, 63, 74, 86, 94, 95, 99, 104, 105, 107, 108, 130, 131, 132, 177, 178
 transcription factors, 74, 86, 104, 107, 108, 132
 transduction, 21, 96
 transferrin, 95
 transformation, 47, 109, 114, 129, 139
 transforming growth factor, 158
 translation, 47, 63
 translocation, 61
 transmission, 129, 130
 transplant, 75, 79, 83
 transplantation, 83, 141
 transport, 4, 8, 10, 17, 26, 137, 146, 147, 162, 164, 166, 177, 179, 180
 trauma, 14
 trial, 11, 33, 58, 133, 173, 174, 179
 triggers, 75, 120, 137, 142, 159, 175
 triglycerides, viii, 45, 55, 59, 61, 116, 160, 175, 182, 183, 189
 tryptophan, 42

tumor, ix, x, 3, 13, 15, 36, 74, 82, 95, 102, 103, 104, 105, 108, 109, 111, 112, 116, 119, 120, 121, 122, 125
 tumor cells, ix, 15, 102, 105, 109, 111, 112, 119
 tumor development, 104, 108, 109, 120
 tumor growth, 13, 15, 104, 119, 125
 tumor necrosis factor, 3, 74, 82, 95, 112
 tumor progression, x, 102, 108, 111, 112, 120, 121
 tumorigenesis, 108
 tumors, 104, 109, 111, 112, 119, 120, 121
 turnover, 8, 49, 109, 177
 type 1 collagen, 49
 type 1 diabetes, x, 150, 159, 160, 161, 174, 184, 185, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195
 type 2 diabetes, x, 59, 67, 150, 161, 173, 174, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194
 tyrosine, 151, 162, 165, 169

U

ubiquitin, 9, 111
 ulcerative colitis, 74, 76
 ultrasonography, 157
 ultrasound, 158, 159
 underlying mechanisms, 195
 uniform, 177
 United Kingdom (UK), 25, 45, 175
 United Nations (UN), 27, 30
 United States (USA), 32, 67, 88, 96, 115, 116, 126, 138, 139, 140, 175
 uranium, 27
 urea, 116, 117, 121, 158
 uric acid, 50, 116, 163, 164, 195
 urinary bladder, 2, 19, 40
 urinary tract, 156
 urinary tract infection, 156
 urine, 9, 103, 121, 156, 158, 164, 166, 172
 UV, 3, 8, 17, 18, 20, 24, 38, 41, 74
 uveitis, 128, 133

V

valence, 22
 Valencia, 124, 146, 147
 validation, viii, 69
 valine, 181, 186
 valuation, 58
 variables, 57, 78, 116, 117, 118, 121
 variations, 131, 132, 190
 vascular cell adhesion molecule, 55
 vascular diseases, 55

vasoconstriction, 178
 vasodilator, 16
 vegetable oil, 165
 vegetables, ix, 10, 15, 58, 59, 102, 110, 113, 114, 129, 164, 166, 180, 184
 vein, 2
 velocity, 179
 venipuncture, 116
 versatility, 39
 vessels, 87, 157, 178
 vibration, 155, 179
 viral infection, 131, 151
 viruses, 130, 133, 163
 vision, 152, 154, 157
 visual field, 157
 vitamin A, vii, 45, 60, 166
 vitamin B1, ix, 102, 117, 119, 120, 121, 126
 vitamin B12, ix, 102, 117, 119, 120, 121, 126
 vitamin B6, 110
 vitamin C, vii, 13, 45, 51, 59, 60, 113, 163, 164, 165, 166, 172, 179, 180, 184, 191
 vitamin D, 49, 164, 187
 vitamin E, 73, 163, 165, 166, 173, 179, 180, 194
 vitamin supplementation, ix, 102, 115, 117, 121
 vitamins, ix, x, 3, 10, 49, 50, 58, 62, 102, 105, 113, 114, 115, 116, 118, 120, 121, 153, 161, 173
 vitreous hemorrhage, 157
 VLDL, 175
 vomiting, 152

W

Washington, 43
 water, 4, 21, 22, 30, 43, 47, 60, 73, 105, 151, 152, 162, 165, 166, 167, 180, 181
 wavelengths, 17
 weakness, 155
 weight loss, ix, 102, 113, 116, 117, 119, 120, 121, 126, 153
 Western countries, 132
 wheat germ, 61, 165
 workers, 5, 52, 56, 72, 74
 World Health Organization (WHO), 115, 126
 worldwide, 138, 150
 wound healing, 53, 56

X

xenobiotics, vii, 1, 4, 9, 48, 106, 107, 146, 162

Y

yeast(s), 20, 41, 64
yield, 9, 21, 70, 132
young adults, 183
young people, 189

young women, 173, 189

Z

zinc, 13, 28, 86, 113, 123, 163, 167, 168, 172, 180